

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2801 – 2900

Ancient Eras Demonic Substance - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2801 - Ancient Eras Demonic Substance

Chapter 2801 - Ancient Era's Demonic Substance

“Girl, just because I, a tiger, didn’t show my might, you’ve taken me as a diseased cat?”

“I merely accidentally saw your body. Furthermore, it was you who stripped naked. I did not do anything deliberately. How much longer must you continue on with this?”

Chu Feng had arrived before Xia Yun’er. He had an extremely justified expression on his face as he denounced her.

“Your cultivation? Could it be that you concealed your cultivation earlier?”

While Chu Feng had an arrogant expression on his face, Xia Yun’er was extremely startled. She simply did not dare to believe that the Chu Feng before her could be this much more powerful than her.

After all, Chu Feng could only flee before her earlier. In fact, he had even feigned his death in order to avoid her pursuit.

How could Chu Feng’s cultivation increase by an entire level in the blink of an eye?

However, she had been staying on guard at that place the entire time. If Chu Feng made a breakthrough in cultivation during that period of time, she should have been able to notice it. After all, the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique was very dazzling.

However, she had clearly not noticed anything during that time. There had clearly been no tribulation lightning at all.

That was the reason why Xia Yun’er said that Chu Feng had concealed his cultivation.

However, she was truly unable to understand it. Since Chu Feng had concealed his cultivation, why didn't he take care of her directly? Why did he flee from her instead?

Could it be that he was toying with her?

"Bastard, you reached rank four True Immortal long ago. You deliberately concealed your cultivation so as to toy with me."

Upon thinking that Chu Feng was toying with her, Xia Yun'er grew even more furious.

Chu Feng was actually feeling very puzzled after hearing what Xia Yun'er said.

He had clearly just made a breakthrough yesterday. Why would Xia Yun'er think that he had concealed his cultivation to deliberately toy with her?

However, upon recalling how the Divine Tribulation's lightning had strangely concealed itself, Chu Feng realized why Xia Yun'er thought he had concealed his cultivation.

"The hell do you know, this is called a good man does not fight with a woman. I merely did not wish to deal with you."

"However, you were truly too excessive. I decided to yield to you, yet you actually chose to pursue me relentlessly without end."

"That said, I am in a rush. I must leave this place quickly. I don't have the time to bother with you anymore."

"Miss Xia, I, Chu Feng, will tell you this seriously. Do not continue to chase after me."

"As long as you do not continue to chase after me, I will temporarily not look further into you telling Yuwen Tingyi Li Xiang's location and causing his cultivation to be crippled. We shall settle this debt in the future."

"However, if you continue to chase after me, do not blame me, Chu Feng, for being impolite."

"Earlier, it was you who stripped yourself naked for me. However, I will tell you this: if you continue to chase after me, I will personally strip you naked."

“I am still young and filled with vigor. As for you, you’re quite beautiful too. If you are to be naked before me, I will inevitably be tempted.”

“At that time, if I so happened to be unable to contain myself from doing something to you, you should not blame me, Chu Feng, for being shameless. After all, it would be because you’ve forced me to do so,” Chu Feng said to Xia Yun’er with a very serious tone.

“Chu Feng, you’re shameless!!!”

Seeing how Chu Feng actually dared to threaten. Xia Yun’er was so furious that her face turned a deep red. She looked to Chu Feng with fuming rage between gritted teeth. She seemed like she was itching to tear Chu Feng to shreds alive with her teeth.

“To tell you the truth, I, Chu Feng, am not a philanthropist. I will generally do things according to my desire. I am completely unrestrained and do not care about how others view me. I will only do what I want to do.”

“Because of that, I have acted shamelessly before too. That said, if you continue to spout rubbish, I will show you what shameless is.”

After Chu Feng said those words, his eyes actually started to emit a strange light, and the corners of his mouth lifted into an evil smile.

It was as if he was truly planning to do something improper to Xia Yun’er.

Seeing Chu Feng looking like that, Xia Yun’er also grew a bit afraid. Even though she was feeling even more furious, she actually shut her mouth and said no more.

“That’s more like it.”

Seeing that, Chu Feng retrieved his oppressive might. He prepared to leave this place.

Seeing that Chu Feng was about to leave, Xia Yun’er suddenly called out, “Wait.”

“What is it?” Chu Feng turned around and looked at Xia Yun’er maliciously. He said, “Could it be that you want to test whether or not I, Chu Feng, dare to do shameless things?”

“Shut up!” Xia Yun’er shouted. Then, she forcibly contained her anger and used the most good-natured tone that she had to say, “I hope that you can keep this matter confidential.”

“If you can do that, I will let bygones be bygones. However, if you dare to make irresponsible remarks after going out, even if I must report this matter to my master, I will definitely have you die.”

Chu Feng was overjoyed upon hearing what Xia Yun’er said. The reason for that was because this was the result that he wanted the most. Chu Feng truly did not wish to offend the great characters in the Starfall Holy Land just yet.

Thus, Chu Feng asked, “I can keep this matter confidential and not mention it to anyone. However, if you dare to report this to your Starfall Holy Land and have them secretly take care of me...”

“I will definitely spread word of this matter to the entire Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. I will have everyone know that you, Xia Yun’er, the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter, has been completely exposed to me, Chu Feng.”

“You!!!” Xia Yun’er was furious, and her lily-white hands were clenched so hard that creaking sounds were being emitted nonstop. However, in the end, she did not explode in rage. Instead, she gritted her teeth and said, “Very well, I will promise you that.”

“I believe miss Xia is a person that will keep her promise. Thus, farewell,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he planned to leave.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng was planning to leave, he suddenly noticed an overwhelming oppressive might coming at him from behind. It swept past him and arrived at Buried Spirit Lake above him.

That oppressive might was acting like an invisible gate, and completely sealed off the upper region of Buried Spirit Lake.

Upon sensing that oppressive might, Chu Feng started to frown.

The reason for that was because that was Chu Lingxi’s oppressive might.

As for Chu Lingxi, she was a rank seven True Immortal. She was an actual demon-level genius, an existence that the current Chu Feng was simply unable to defeat.

Truth be told, Chu Feng was starting to panic. After all, if Chu Lingxi was to decide to help Xia Yun'er, Chu Feng would be powerless to do anything.

Even though he was slightly panicking in his heart, Chu Feng revealed a very calm appearance. He turned his gaze toward the fairy-like Chu Lingxi and asked, "Is there something you need?"

Chu Lingxi blinked her beautiful eyes. It was truly charming. However, an ill-intended gaze was present in those beautiful and charming eyes, "Have I not mentioned to you how one should address me?"

"Oh, that's right. I should address you as Lady Chu Lingxi. Then, Lady Chu Lingxi, do you need me for anything?" Chu Feng asked.

"You entered the depths of Buried Spirit Lake earlier. Did you manage to discover anything?" Chu Lingxi asked.

Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief in his heart upon hearing those words. It turned out that Chu Lingxi wanted to know about the depths of Buried Spirit Lake, and was not stopping him because she wanted to help Xia Yun'er.

"To put it simply, the depths of the Buried Spirit Lake are akin to hell. I am not trying to scare anyone, but it is truly frightening down there. Thus, I did not dare to dive very deep. As such, I naturally did not discover anything."

"That said, Lady Chu Lingxi, I would urge you not to attempt to dive down there. It is not without reason that all those seniors have died there," Chu Feng said.

"Got it. You can go now. Remember, do not make irresponsible remarks. Otherwise, with miss Xia's background, there is simply no need for her to do anything herself. She merely needs to give a single order, and countless people capable of killing you would hunt you down," Chu Lingxi said with a beaming smile.

She was smiling very sweetly. Furthermore, that warning of hers was most definitely not done out of goodwill.

However, from her actions, Chu Feng discovered that the noble and extremely talented young lady before him should possess a very mischievous personality. Else, she would not be saying those words in a joking manner.

“Chu Feng thanks Lady Chu Lingxi for her warning.”

Chu Feng clasped his fist at Chu Lingxi. Then, he looked to Xia Yun'er and said, “Miss Xia, please rest assured. I, Chu Feng, am always one to keep my word. I will definitely keep my promise to you.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng soared upward and flew away from that place.

As he left, Chu Feng started to ponder in his heart.

“Eggy, I was so focused on escaping earlier that I forgot to mention this to you.”

“Say, what do you think that little brat was? It shouldn't be an evil spirit, and it didn't resemble a world spirit or spirit body either. Exactly what was it? How could it be so terrifying?”

“What's this? The fearless Chu Feng is actually scared of a child?” Her Lady Queen said with a mocking tone.

“What child? How could that be considered a child? That thing was simply too frightening. Did you know that when it grabbed my wrist, I truly felt that I had taken a step into the grave?”

“That thing was most definitely not human. It was a demonic substance. That's right, it must have been some sort of demonic substance. It is an existence that we do not know of yet. It couldn't possibly be something from the Ancient Era, right?”

“I think it's an Ancient Era's demonic substance.”

“Eggy, say, those seniors that died in the Buried Spirit Lake couldn't possibly have been killed by that little brat, could they?” Chu Feng asked.

Chapter 2802 - World Spirit Summoning

“That's not impossible either. However, no matter how much we guess right now, it will all be useless. It is better that you wait until you possess sufficient

strength to return here again and then dive into the depths. At that time, you will find your answer, no?" Her Lady Queen said.

"What you say makes sense. That is actually also what I'm thinking. Eggy, say, why do the two of us always think of the same thing? Could it be that this is the legendary connection between heart and soul?" Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

"Pah! This Queen is clever and quick-witted. You do not even possess half of my intelligence. Yet, you say that we possess a connection between heart and soul?" Eggy curled her lips and rolled her eyes. She revealed a gaze of contempt at Chu Feng.

"Haha," Chu Feng laughed foolishly. He would always feel extremely happy when he managed to obtain some small advantage from Her Lady Queen, even if it was extremely petty.

"Oh, that's right. Eggy, there's something else I need to tell you," suddenly, Chu Feng seemed to recall something major.

"What is it now?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"When I broke through to Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, I sensed a world spirit's beckoning call," Chu Feng said.

"What? A world spirit's beckoning call? You're saying that there's an Asura World Spirit that wants to follow you?" Her Lady Queen felt very surprised.

Generally, it would always be world spiritists that summoned world spirits. Very rarely would a world spirit call for a world spiritist.

After all, if world spiritists did not summon a world spirit, the world spirit should not know about the world spiritist's existence.

"That seems to be the case. Perhaps it's a world spirit that wants to follow me. Otherwise, why would it call for me?" Chu Feng said.

"Then, did you manage to sense its strength? If it is powerful, why didn't you directly summon it?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"Before I could sense much of anything, its call for me had disappeared. That being said, regardless of how powerful it might be, I will not have any interest

in it. I feel that it would do for me to have only you, Milady Queen.” Chu Feng said.

“Enough of your farts. If it is beneficial to you, this Queen simply wouldn’t mind you summoning other world spirits.”

“That said, Chu Feng, I feel that you should attempt summoning other world spirits. Our Asura Spirit World’s world spirits are generally very powerful.”

“If you’re able to summon a world spirit with a cultivation above your own, wouldn’t it be able to become your assistance on the path of martial cultivation?”

“Even if its growth in the future is slow, you can very easily summon another world spirit. That is what all world spiritists do,” Her Lady Queen said.

“But...” Chu Feng was still hesitant.

His first world spirit was Her Lady Queen. If it wasn’t for Her Lady Queen helping him throughout his journey, not to mention getting as far as he had, Chu Feng might’ve already died.

Although Chu Feng’s world spirit space had grown much larger as his world spirit techniques became stronger, and he was now able to host over ten thousand world spirits without issue, Chu Feng felt that his world spirit space was more like Her Lady Queen’s home.

He did not wish for other world spirits to share his world spirit space with Her Lady Queen.

Furthermore, Chu Feng also understood what Her Lady Queen said to him.

World spirits would choose to follow or not based on the strength of the world spiritist.

Although it was possible for world spirits to increase their strength by refining the source energies of others, Chu Feng couldn’t willfully slaughter the innocent to increase the strength of his world spirits. Furthermore, if he was to kill those that were weak, they would also have very weak source energies that wouldn’t be able to help a world spirit at all.

Due to that, a single situation would emerge. Even though the world spirit a world spiritist summoned might be very powerful and stronger than the world spiritist when it was summoned, if the world spiritist grew stronger too fast, like Chu Feng for example, then the world spirit would, sooner or later, be surpassed by the world spiritist.

When that happened, that world spirit would become useless and the world spiritist would not be willing to waste time and energy on it.

Under those circumstances, the world spiritist would remove the contract with the world spirit, returning the now-weakened world spirit back to the spirit world and resummon an even more powerful world spirit.

This was something extremely cruel. However, it was also something the great majority of world spiritists did.

After all, to the great majority of world spiritists, their world spirits were merely a sort of ability derived from their world spirit techniques.

However, it was different for Chu Feng. He was someone who would treat his world spirits as friends. Thus, he was unable to discard his world spirits. He also did not wish to summon world spirits to exploit their strength so that his martial cultivation would be easier.

“Chu Feng, I am being earnest. Your world spirit techniques are very powerful, and your talent is even stronger. I think that, with your talent, you should be able to summon world spirits even more powerful than yourself.”

“You should not waste that talent of yours. After all, it’s something you’ve inherited from your mother.”

“You have been growing with the talent that you’ve inherited from your father all this time.”

“However, I feel that it is time for you to use the talent you’ve inherited from your mother to protect yourself now.”

“Furthermore, you are, after all, a world spiritist. It has been so long, yet you’ve never gone out of your way to summon a single world spirit. Do you not wish to experience the sensation of summoning a world spirit, the sensation of communicating with a lifeform from another world?” Her Lady Queen advised Chu Feng earnestly.

As long as it was something beneficial to Chu Feng, Her Lady Queen would unconditionally support it, and even encourage Chu Feng to do it.

“Okay then. I will give it a try when I have the opportunity to do so. That would be fine, no?” Chu Feng said.

“When would that be?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“After I leave this place. I will attempt to summon a world spirit after I leave this place. After all, I will need to find an opportunity to learn an Immortal Technique.”

“In my confrontation against Xia Yun’er, I’ve realized how powerful Immortal Techniques are. If it wasn’t for the fact that she had grasped powerful Immortal Techniques, it would be impossible for me to be defeated by her when we possess the same battle power. Thus, I must learn an Immortal Technique.”

“While doing that, I will also make an attempt at communicating with world spirits.”

“That being said, even if I am to summon world spirits, I will not be summoning a lot of world spirits at once. At the very most, I will only summon one,” Chu Feng said.

“It’s settled then,” Her Lady Queen said.

“It’s settled,” Chu Feng smiled and nodded.

After that, Chu Feng started to chat and laugh with Her Lady Queen while he walked down the mountain.

Chu Feng was very excited the entire time.

After all, he had obtained quite a harvest on this journey. Not only did he become a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, but he had also cured the injury to his spirit power.

Furthermore, he had also obtained a greater understanding of Buried Spirit Lake, and even obtained three powerful concealment talismans.

With those three concealment talismans, Chu Feng would be able to escape without a trace should he encounter powerful foes.

While walking down the mountain, Chu Feng was completely at ease.

Although the compass was unable to guide him to the pillars of light, Chu Feng was not worried at all as to whether or not he could find one.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had seen many pillars of light on his way up the mountain. Once he walked through the stone forest, he would return to that forest maze. At that time, even if Chu Feng was to walk around randomly, he would still encounter a pillar of light.

Leaving that place would simply be too easy.

Sure enough, after Chu Feng walked out from the stone forest and began to walk around the mountain at random, a pillar of light appeared not far away from him.

However, upon seeing that pillar, Chu Feng suddenly stopped.

He discovered that there was a figure standing before it.

“Isn’t that Yuwen Hualong?” Chu Feng uttered in surprise.

“Why would you still be here?” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng was confused. After all, Buried Spirit Lake’s eruption had already ended. Yet, Yuwen Hualong was still inside the mountain.

Furthermore, he just so happened to encounter Yuwen Hualong. This was too much of a coincidence.

Furthermore, judging by Yuwen Hualong’s appearance, it seemed like he was waiting for someone.

Waiting for someone... could it be that he was waiting for him?

Chapter 2803 - Unleashing Full Strength

Actually, Yuwen Hualong had already noticed Chu Feng before Chu Feng even said anything to him.

Thus, the corners of Yuwen Hualong’s mouth were raised into a strange curve.

It was a smile of incomparable hatred, and joy from being able to obtain revenge.

“What’s wrong with this guy? It’s only been a short while since we last met, and he’s turned into a mute already?” *novel*1n

Chu Feng was confused upon seeing Yuwen Hualong acting like that.

That said, Chu Feng knew very well that Yuwen Hualong was a rank six True Immortal.

Had it been before, Chu Feng might immediately flee upon encountering Yuwen Hualong.

After all, Chu Feng knew that someone of Yuwen Hualong’s personality would definitely not let him off should he encounter him.

However, Chu Feng was now capable of defeating even Xia Yun’er. Thus, he did not feel that he would lose to Yuwen Hualong.

That said, the Yuwen Hualong that was standing before Chu Feng was not actually the real Yuwen Hualong.

The actual Yuwen Hualong was currently sitting on the ground with his palms overlapping one another, forming a special hand seal.

“Buzz~~~”

The next moment, the actual Yuwen Hualong disappeared.

At the same time, all of his clones also disappeared.

Thus, the clone standing before Chu Feng had also disappeared.

“Where’d he go?”

Chu Feng was shocked to see that Yuwen Hualong had suddenly disappeared.

After all, the speed at which he had disappeared was simply too quick.

However, right after Yuwen Hualong disappeared, he reappeared.

Seeing this, Chu Feng's expression changed.

He asked, "So that one earlier wasn't the real you? You used some sort of method to shift your location?"

"Your eyesight is pretty good. In that case, do you know why I've used such a precious Clone Teleportation Talisman to guard the various exits from the mountain?" As Yuwen Hualong asked Chu Feng that question, he began to walk toward him.

"What else could your purpose possibly be? It would naturally be to take care of me," Chu Feng said.

"You're quite smart. However, I am not merely going to simply take care of you. Instead, I am going to avenge Tingyi. I will cripple your cultivation, bring you back to Tingyi and make you kneel and apologize to him," Yuwen Hualong spoke fiercely.

"Oh, so you've come to avenge Yuwen Tingyi?"

"If that's the case, I'm afraid I'll have to disappoint you," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

"You damned bastard, you did that sort of thing to my brother Tingyi, yet you still dare to laugh?!"

Yuwen Hualong was extremely furious. He abruptly raised his hand and shot forth his martial power. His martial power transformed into many flying swords that came flying at Chu Feng.

"Zzzzz~::~"

Chu Feng had already anticipated Yuwen Hualong's attack.

Immediately, the Divine level Lightning Mark appeared on his forehead. At practically the same time, the Ancient Era's War Sword also appeared before Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was currently a rank four True Immortal. After using the Lightning Mark, his cultivation became that of a rank five True Immortal.

Adding on the power to surmount one level of cultivation possessed by the Ancient Era's War Sword, Chu Feng's current battle power was identical to Yuwen Hualong's.

With the situation being like that with the Ancient Era's War Sword standing before Chu Feng, Yuwen Hualong's attack was simply unable to cause any harm to Chu Feng.

"Clank, clank, clank~~~"

When those flying swords made of martial power collided with Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword, they would either be knocked away or snapped apart. However, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword was not moved in the slightest. In fact, there was not even the slightest trace of a scratch on it.

Although both of them possessed identical battle power, it was obvious which of them was stronger.

"You're a rank four True Immortal?" Yuwen Hualong revealed a surprised expression.

He knew very well that Chu Feng had only been a rank two True Immortal at the beginning, and was a rank three True Immortal when he fought Yuwen Tingyi.

How come when it was his turn to confront Chu Feng, Chu Feng's cultivation of rank three True Immortal became rank four True Immortal?

This Chu Feng had concealed his cultivation?

"Clank~~~"

Chu Feng did not answer Yuwen Hualong. Instead, he flipped his palm and took out his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler.

At that moment, Chu Feng's battle power increased once more. His oppressive might not only caused the surrounding rocks and sand to flutter about, it even shook the enormous trees. To be exact, it shook an entire region of the forest.

"Enough of your superfluous words. I do not wish to waste time. Go ahead and unleash your full strength," Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, you have truly concealed yourself extremely well. It is no wonder Tingyi was no match for you.”

“However, so what if you’re a rank four True Immortal? Today, I, Yuwen Hualong, am still going to cripple your cultivation.”

“Not only you, I will cripple the cultivations of all those that are related to you. Those disciples from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa, all those that are related to you, in fact, all those that have spoken for you, I will cripple all of their cultivations. Not only that, I will also dig out their eyes, slice off their tongues, chop off their limbs and then set up a spirit formation around them so that they will never be able to heal their injuries, so that they will forever be cripples,” Yuwen Hualong spoke with fuming rage between gritted teeth.

Seeing how fierce and malevolent Yuwen Hualong appeared, Chu Feng firmly believed that he would definitely do as he had declared. This Yuwen Hualong was one such malicious and vicious individual.

“It would appear that I will have to have you suffer the same sort of fate as Yuwen Tingyi,” Chu Feng said.

“You dare to still talk big?! I will have you know the disparity between you and I!”

After shouting those words, Yuwen Hualong took out two Incomplete Immortal Armaments.

His Incomplete Immortal Armaments greatly resembled Xia Yun’er’s Incomplete Immortal Armaments. They were also a pair of weapons, and top quality Incomplete Immortal Armaments.

That being said, their outward appearance was different. Xia Yun’er’s Incomplete Immortal Armaments were long silver swords. They suited Xia Yun’er’s celestial fairy-like demeanor.

As for Yuwen Hualong, he was currently holding a pair of daggers. Furthermore, his daggers were very strange. They were actually curved, and quite short. They were completely incompatible with Yuwen Hualong’s demeanor.

Although the weapons did not seem to suit him, it remained that Yuwen Hualong's battle power had increased quite a lot after he held the two Incomplete Immortal Armaments in his hands.

"Watch my attack!"

Yuwen Hualong suddenly stepped forward. He moved into a horse stance, and then swung his Incomplete Immortal Armaments.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Many blade rays started flying out. Not to mention the power of the blade rays themselves, merely the shockwave from the blade rays caused the surrounding trees to be severed.

With this one attack, the surrounding trees were all sliced in half. This sort of destruction continued for several kilometers.

However, when such a powerful attack landed on Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword, they met the same fate as the flying swords from earlier - they were unable to do anything to the Ancient Era's War Sword.

"How could this be?" Seeing the result of his attack, Yuwen Hualong felt disbelief.

His battle power had been greatly increased by the two Incomplete Immortal Armaments he held in his hand.

Moreover, the attack he had unleashed earlier was not an ordinary martial skill either. Instead, it was a Taboo Martial Skill.

How could such a powerful attack be unable to even shake Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword?

"Was I not clear enough?"

"Very well, I'll say it again. Go all-out against me," Chu Feng said.

Chapter 2804 - Disparity Of Talent

"Bastard, you are clearly only a rank four True Immortal, yet you dare to act this arrogantly? Did you really think that I can't injure you?!"

“If it wasn’t for the fact that I promised Han Yu to only cripple your cultivation and not kill you, I wouldn’t have held back against you, and you’d already be dead right now.”

Yuwen Hualong gnashed his teeth with rage; he was completely infuriated by Chu Feng. He was so angry that his eyes grew fierce and red. It was as if they were about to burn with rage.

“Oh? So it was Han Yu who ordered you to come here. That guy truly detests me.”

“Very well, I understand now. I will go and settle this debt with him in the future. However, I must still cripple your cultivation first.”

Chu Feng was not joking around. He was really planning on crippling Yuwen Hualong’s cultivation.

After all, Yuwen Hualong was different from Xia Yun’er.

Behind Xia Yun’er was the Starfall Holy Land. The grand characters of the Starfall Holy Land were beings that Chu Feng currently could not afford to offend.

Furthermore, the reason why Xia Yun’er had held murderous desires toward Chu Feng earlier was because Chu Feng had accidentally seen her naked body.

A woman like her would be extremely conceited. Thus, how could she tolerate someone seeing her naked? As such, Chu Feng was able to understand her, even though she had revealed murderous desire toward him.

As for Yuwen Hualong, he was different. Firstly, Chu Feng had already completely offended the power behind him, Yuwen City.

Next, he had disliked Chu Feng from the very beginning. Even if none of the things that had happened had happened, he would not necessarily let Chu Feng get away either.

Lastly, Yuwen Hualong had made such a fierce and malevolent declaration earlier, stating that he would not spare those that spoke for Chu Feng. Thus, how could Chu Feng possibly spare him?

That was why Chu Feng came to a determination to have Yuwen Hualong suffer the same fate as Yuwen Tingyi, to have his cultivation also be crippled.

“Chu Feng, you are simply too arrogant!”

“Since that’s the case, I will have you experience the ability of this Yuwen Hualong.”

“However, Chu Feng, it is not that easy for one to experience the ability that I, Yuwen Hualong, possess.”

“To experience it, you will have to pay with your life.”

“Thus, I’ve decided. I will not only cripple your cultivation, I will instead kill you and leave you without an intact corpse.”

After he finished saying those words, flames began to surge out of Yuwen Hualong’s body.

The flames were red, and emitting extreme heat. Even though Chu Feng was very far away from Yuwen Hualong, he was still able to feel waves of heat bombarding him unceasingly.

Those were most definitely not ordinary flames. Rather, it was an Immortal Technique.

“Immortal Technique, is it? Come, let me experience exactly what sort of might your Immortal Technique possesses,” Chu Feng remained very calm in the face of the Immortal Technique.

Chu Feng currently possessed a certain amount of understanding toward Immortal Techniques. Thus, he was no longer as surprised as he was when he had first encountered Chu Xianshuo’s Immortal Technique.

“I will satisfy you and have you experience the might of my rank one Immortal Technique: Raging Flames Slash!”

Suddenly, Yuwen Hualong slashed down with both of his arms. The flames that covered his body burst forth following the motion of his arms.

“Rumble~~~”

Once the flames separated themselves from Yuwen Hualong's body, they immediately started spreading. Like a volcanic eruption, they actually extended to several hundred meters in height.

However, those flames soon shrunk in size again. In the end, they stopped at the height of a hundred meters.

Merely, at that moment, they were no longer flames erupting everywhere. Instead, they turned into a blade of blazing flames that emitted bright red light. This flaming blade was extremely imposing. With a might capable of burning heaven and earth, it slashed down toward Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng was already prepared for this. Before that Immortal Technique was unleashed towards him, Chu Feng had already unleashed his Ancient Era's War Axe.

Furthermore, like how he had fought against Xia Yun'er, Chu Feng combined the Ancient Era's War Axe and the Ancient Era's War Sword, and used them to simultaneously protect himself. He had decided to focus wholly on defense.

"Boom~~~"

A loud explosion was heard. Yuwen Hualong's Immortal Technique had landed on Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword.

In that instant, countless flame serpents began to erupt in all directions, filling an area of several thousand meters and burning all the trees around them.

Yuwen Hualong had finished unleashing his Immortal Technique: Raging Flames Slash.

However, Chu Feng was completely undamaged. Evidently, Yuwen Hualong's Immortal Technique was unable to breach Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe.

"Is this all you're capable of? If this is it, then I am truly disappointed."

"It is one thing for Yuwen Tingyi to be trash. However, it turns out that you're also trash. It would appear that Yuwen City is truly without a qualified successor," Chu Feng mocked.

That said, his words were not merely mockery. The reason for that was because he had confronted Xia Yun'er earlier.

Both Xia Yun'er and Yuwen Hualong had used Immortal Techniques when they fought against Chu Feng. As such, Chu Feng could compare them.

Xia Yun'er had used three different Immortal Techniques in succession, and each of them had been stronger than the last.

By comparison, the Immortal Technique Yuwen Hualong had just used was inferior to even Xia Yun'er's first Immortal Technique. From this, it could be determined that if one's cultivation was disregarded, and only one's talent was concerned, then Yuwen Hualong's talent would definitely be inferior to Xia Yun'er's.

"You damned bastard, shut the fuck up! Your daddy is not done yet!"

As Yuwen Hualong spoke, red flames once again started emerging from his body.

Merely, the red flames this time around were a lot more majestic compared to last time. Furthermore, they were already transforming while they were still on his body. The flames took the form of a ferocious beast.

"This guy, he has actually grasped two Immortal Techniques?"

Merely from the aura emitted by Yuwen Hualong, Chu Feng was able to tell that the Immortal Technique he was using this time around was different from the one before. However, Chu Feng was still completely confident and composed.

The reason for that was because even Yuwen Hualong's second Immortal Technique was inferior in strength compared to Xia Yun'er's first Immortal Technique.

As for Chu Feng, he was able to block Xia Yun'er's second Immortal Technique. Naturally, he would not fear Yuwen Hualong's second Immortal Technique.

"Puu~~~"

Suddenly, when Chu Feng was prepared to block Yuwen Hualong's second Immortal Technique, Yuwen Hualong suddenly opened his mouth and sprayed out a mouthful of blood. At that moment, the flames that had surrounded his body and were transforming into a ferocious beast immediately started to vanish.

Following that, Yuwen Hualong's legs grew weak. He swayed left and right, and was unable to stand firm. After struggling for a long while, he fell on his knees with a 'putt.'

Following that, he vomited two more mouthfuls of blood, dying his clothes red.

The next moment, Yuwen Hualong collapsed onto the ground and landed directly onto the blood he had just vomited.

It was a truly sorry sight.

That said, it was somewhat funny. The reason for that was because Chu Feng had not even fought back, he had been on the defensive the entire fight.

However, after Yuwen Hualong unleashed a series of attacks, he actually caused this sort of injury to himself.

Fortunately, no one was there to witness this. Otherwise, Yuwen Hualong would definitely be ridiculed.

After all, Yuwen Hualong was someone who carried the title of a Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm's genius.

Seeing the current Yuwen Hualong, Chu Feng gasped in his heart that the backlash from Immortal Techniques was truly strong.

Yuwen Hualong had only unleashed two Immortal Techniques in succession. Yet, he was already tormented by the backlash to such a state.

Because of this, Chu Feng began to ponder why Xia Yun'er was able to stay completely unscathed even after unleashing three such powerful Immortal Techniques.

Chapter 2805 - Cultivation Crippled

"Bastard, I'll definitely kill you!"

Yuwen Hualong tried with great difficulty to climb back up. Even though his health had become extremely weak, his murderous desire toward Chu Feng did not decrease. It would appear that he was feeling extremely unreconciled, and wanted to continue to fight against Chu Feng.

For the sake of healing his injuries quickly, Yuwen Hualong took out a large amount of medicinal pellets and stuffed his mouth with them.

Although it was true that healing medicines were capable of healing one's injuries, to swallow all those medicinal pellets at once, one would definitely suffer from their backlash even though they would heal injuries a bit sooner.

From this, it could be seen that Yuwen Hualong was truly worried.

That being said, after swallowing all those medicinal pellets, Yuwen Hualong's injuries healed greatly. At the very least, he was soon able to stand on his feet.

"Chu Feng, are you prepared to die yet?"

After Yuwen Hualong stood back up, he once again held the two Incomplete Immortal Armaments in his hands.

"Go on and continue. I'm waiting for you to go all-out against me," Chu Feng said indifferently.

"Very well, I, Yuwen Hualong, will satisfy you," Yuwen Hualong said those words with fuming rage between gritted teeth.

"Woosh~~~"

The next moment, Yuwen Hualong's body shifted. He actually started flying toward the pillar of light behind him.

Yuwen Hualong was trying to escape.

It turned out that after he had failed his second Immortal Technique, he simply had no plan to continue fighting against Chu Feng.

He'd planned to escape from that place from the very start. His earlier declaration that he would kill Chu Feng was all to mislead him.

"Bang~~~"

At that moment, the Ancient Era's War Sword trembled slightly, and a burst of oppressive might was shot forth. That oppressive might knocked Yuwen Hualong, who was just about to reach the pillar of light, several hundred meters away.

"Aiyayaya, what are you doing? If you are to do this, I'd be extremely worried. Didn't you say that you were going to cripple my cultivation? Why are you fleeing instead?" While saying those words, Chu Feng began to walk toward Yuwen Hualong with his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler in hand.

"Chu Feng, w-w-what are you planning to do? If you dare to do anything to me, our Yuwen City will definitely not let you get away. My brother Han Yu will definitely not let you get away either," seeing Chu Feng approaching him, Yuwen Hualong started to shiver in fear.

He had already witnessed what had happened to Yuwen Tingyi, and did not wish to end up suffering the same fate.

After all, the one thing that a genius as conceited as Yuwen Hualong cared about the most was his cultivation.

"Are you dumb or what? You actually used your Yuwen City and Han Yu to threaten me at a time like this?"

Chu Feng shook his head with a smile on his face. He found this to be truly funny. The reason for that was because he felt what Yuwen Hualong said to be very ridiculous.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had arrived before Yuwen Hualong. He raised his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler and aimed it at Yuwen Hualong's dantian.

"Chu Feng, I was wrong, I was truly wrong. Please spare me. If you are to spare me this once, I will definitely repent and mend my mistaken ways. From today onward, even if you have me be your ox or horse, I will be completely willing."

Seeing that Chu Feng was determined to cripple his cultivation, Yuwen Hualong not only immediately changed his tone, but his eyes were even streaming with tears. It was as if he truly knew his wrongs.

Seeing Yuwen Hualong's current appearance, Chu Feng laughed. "You say that you knew your wrongs, so why is it that I still feel killing intent and the desire to retaliate against me from your eyes?"

After saying those words, Chu Feng unleashed his Dragon Mark Immortal-level spirit power.

"You..."

Seeing Chu Feng's Dragon Mark Immortal-level spirit power, Yuwen Hualong's face immediately turned ashen.

Not only did he realize that Chu Feng had managed to successfully make a breakthrough in his world spirit techniques, he also realized that Chu Feng's perception was extremely powerful. Thus, Chu Feng must've really noticed the deep hatred he held deep within his heart.

Today, he would likely not be able to escape from a calamity.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler struck down. With a 'puu,' blood splattered everywhere. Not only did Chu Feng's Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler pierce into Yuwen Hualong's body, it had also shattered Yuwen Hualong's dantian.

.....

Below the mountain. The crowd were still gathered here. They seemed to be waiting for someone, waiting for a great show.

After all, they all knew that Yuwen Hualong had, for the sake of taking care of Chu Feng, even used a treasure like the Clone Teleportation Talisman. They all wanted to know if Yuwen Hualong had captured Chu Feng, and whether or not Chu Feng was able to keep his cultivation.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, one of the pillars started to flicker with light. At that moment, the crowd immediately turned their gazes toward it.

Just like that, before the focus of the crowd, Chu Feng walked out from the pillar.

Not only was Chu Feng completely unscathed, he even had a faint smile on his face.

“Big brother Chu Feng, it is truly great that you’re fine. I am truly relieved to see that you’re alright.”

Li Xiang and his two buddies immediately rushed over upon seeing Chu Feng. The three of them were the ones that were worried about Chu Feng the most.

After all, it was because of Li Xiang that Chu Feng had crippled Yuwen Tingyi’s cultivation. Thus, they all felt that this matter was related to them. If Chu Feng’s cultivation was to truly be crippled by Yuwen Hualong because of this, they would feel extremely guilty. Likely, they would feel apologetic toward Chu Feng for the rest of their lives.

“Outrageous!” Han Yu suddenly shouted.

Then, he pointed at the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder, “You all dared to say that you were not deliberately helping Chu Feng?! You all dare to help him this openly, do you still dare to deny your association?!”

“Little friend Han Yu, I urge you to speak with a respectful tone. When has our Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan helped little friend Chu Feng?” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder spoke in a very displeased manner.

“Yuwen Hualong entered the mountain with my Clone Teleportation Talisman. It is sufficient to guard all of the exits. As long as you all did not create another exit for him, it was impossible for him to come out here,” Han Yu loudly declared.

“Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan, you all dare to shield Chu Feng like this?! Our Yuwen City will not let you get away with this!”

At that moment, the Yuwen City elders also grew furious, and all began to lash out at the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan.

In fact, it was not only the Yuwen City elders and Han Yu that felt this way, many others present also felt the same way.

They all felt that the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan was helping Chu Feng. Otherwise, it shouldn’t be possible for Chu Feng to escape from Yuwen Hualong.

“Yuwen Hualong? I encountered him,” right at that moment, Chu Feng spoke with a very calm tone.

At that moment, everyone present, including Han Yu and the Yuwen City elders, all turned their gazes to Chu Feng, their expressions very complicated.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you encountered Yuwen Hualong? Where did you encounter him?” Li Xiang and his two buddies were extremely shocked upon hearing that.

Actually, what Li Xiang and his two buddies asked was precisely what everyone present wanted to know.

Chu Feng had encountered Yuwen Hualong. Thus, how was he be able to stand before them unscathed?

“I encountered him at an exit,” Chu Feng said.

“Then where is Yuwen Hualong? Where is he now?” Li Xiang and his two buddies asked in unison.

“Where is he?” Chu Feng smiled faintly. Then, he took out a sack from his waist. “Isn’t he here?”

After saying those words, Chu Feng tossed forth his sack. Immediately, the sack expanded in size. The next moment, a figure fell out from the sack.

“This?”

Seeing that figure, the expressions of many of the people present changed enormously.

Even the Starfall Eight Immortals revealed a change in expression in their eyes. To a greater or lesser extent, they were shocked.

The reason for that was because the figure that fell out from the bag was not only badly mutilated; his cultivation was also completely gone.

As for that person, he was none other than Yuwen Hualong, who had declared that he would cripple Chu Feng’s cultivation earlier.

Thus, why was it that Chu Feng was completely unscathed, and Yuwen Hualong was left in such a miserable state?

Chapter 2806 - Han Yu's Challenge

“Hualong!!!”

Upon seeing Yuwen Hanyu, the people from Yuwen City immediately rushed toward him and began to heal his injuries.

As for the bystanders, they burst into an uproar. They were all whispering to one another and discussing the matter spiritedly.

Earlier, Yuwen Hualong had vowed to cripple Chu Feng's cultivation.

However, what was the situation now?

How come his cultivation was crippled instead? Who was it who did it?

The crowd were still unable to confirm that it was Chu Feng who did it to Yuwen Hualong. After all, they felt that Chu Feng did not possess the strength to do so.

“Hualong, who crippled your cultivation?” The people from Yuwen City asked as they helped Yuwen Hualong heal his injuries.

“It's Chu Feng, that animal. He's despicable and shameless. He's extremely cunning. He actually concealed his cultivation to plot against me.”

“His actual cultivation is simply not rank two True Immortal or rank three True Immortal. Rather, he's a rank four True Immortal!!!”

The current Yuwen Hualong was in extremely weak health. However, when he voiced his grievance concerning Chu Feng, his voice was very resounding and powerful. It was as if every single word he said was like thunder exploding from his mouth.

Seeing him like that, the crowd were able to feel how enormous the hatred he held for Chu Feng was.

“It really was done by Chu Feng?”

The crowd's expression immediately changed upon hearing what Yuwen Hualong said. Then, they started to size up Chu Feng carefully.

Due to the fact that Chu Feng had not deliberately concealed his cultivation, the crowd were able to sense Chu Feng's current cultivation.

"He really is a rank four True Immortal."

"This Chu Feng, exactly how much is he hiding?"

Upon confirming Chu Feng's cultivation, the crowd grew even more certain that Chu Feng possessed a grand origin. After all, Chu Feng had truly concealed himself extremely well.

That being said, they also felt a great amount of irony.

After all, Yuwen Hualong had declared that he would avenge Yuwen Tingyi. Yet, he ended up being crippled by Chu Feng. Furthermore, for the sake of finding Chu Feng, he had even used such a precious Clone Teleportation Formation.

How could he be considered to have been trying to cripple Chu Feng's cultivation? He was simply rushing to his own death, rushing to destroying his own future.

"Chu Feng, you are truly daring. You actually have the nerve to cripple our Yuwen City's two geniuses in succession. I will have you pay with your life for what you've done!!!"

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard.

The next moment, several figures simultaneously leapt forth beside Yuwen Hualong.

It was those Yuwen City elders. They were simultaneously unleashing their attacks at Chu Feng with a very rapid speed.

The cultivation of those elders was not weak at all. They were all Heavenly Immortal-level experts.

Faced with experts this powerful, even though Chu Feng felt their killing intent, he was unable to escape at all.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt as if Yama, the King of Hell, had chosen him. At that moment, he was unable to escape from the impending doom.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

However, at practically the same moment those Yuwen City elders leapt forth to attack Chu Feng, a total of ten other people also soared into the sky. In the end, they landed firmly before Chu Feng.

After those ten people appeared before him, the killing intent and aura of death that Chu Feng felt disappeared into thin air.

Not only that, those ten individuals also unleashed their oppressive might at the same time. Although their oppressive might did not sweep forth, it created an invisible wall before them.

“Clank, clank, clank~~~”

When those Yuwen City elders collided with the wall of oppressive might, they reacted as if they had collided with an impenetrable wall. One by one, they started to grimace in pain. Their vision grew blurry, and their bodies swayed as they stepped back.

At this moment, Chu Feng was able to clearly see the ten individuals before him. Upon seeing who they were, Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief in his heart. He knew that he was safe now.

These ten individuals were all Heavenly Immortal-level experts. Furthermore, their overall strength greatly surpassed that of the Yuwen City elders.

As for these ten individuals, they were elders from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa.

“What are you all doing?”

“Aiyah.”

At this moment when a certain Yuwen City elder was about to react furiously, he suddenly opened his mouth and let out a scream.

It turned out that the collision earlier had been no small matter. He actually lost two of his front teeth.

“All of you, move aside. This matter is unrelated to you all.”

At this moment, the other Yuwen City elders began to speak out against them.

However, verbal criticism was all they dared to do. They did not dare to rashly attack those ten elders.

Actually, they were all helpless in the face of this crisis. That was the reason why they felt so unreconciled and displeased.

Although they were all Heavenly Immortal-level experts, the elders from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa possessed strength surpassing their own.

With those ten powerful elders standing before Chu Feng, they were simply an impregnable wall. Not to mention killing Chu Feng, they were simply unable to even injure Chu Feng.

“Unrelated to us? We have yet to even settle the debt of your Young City Master crippling our Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciple. Yet, you all dared to attack our Sacred Pellet Villa’s benefactor at a time like this. Did you think that we of the Sacred Pellet Villa were all dead?!” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Elder Ma Changchun said. His voice was akin to thunder. It was extremely powerful and oppressive.

This Elder Ma Changchun was the strongest among the Sacred Pellet Villa’s elders present. His strength greatly surpassed that of these Yuwen City elders.

Moreover, he revealed his killing intent now. When he spoke, not only was his voice ear-piercing, it also caused the weather to change. It was as if even the heavens had become angry.

As he spoke, the oppressive might he emitted also swept forth. His oppressive might was extremely powerful. It shook the Yuwen City elders and forced them to back away repeatedly. One by one, they were sent rolling and crawling on the ground. Their appearances were truly sorry.

“You all are determined to make an enemy out of our Yuwen City?!” The Yuwen City elders asked.

At this moment, an elder from the Immortal Armament Villa spoke with a mocking tone. “So what if we are to become enemies with your Yuwen City? Could it be that our Immortal Armament Villa would possibly fear your Yuwen City?”

“You all...”

The people from the Yuwen City were about to explode with rage.

However, they were helpless to do anything. After all, their opponents were the Immortal Armament Villa and the Sacred Pellet Villa.

Not to mention these two powers joining hands, even if they were alone, their strength would still be superior to that of their Yuwen City.

Thus, at this moment, the Yuwen City elders were feeling extremely sullen.

“Chu Feng, while they can protect you for now, they will not be able to protect you forever. Our Yuwen City will definitely not let you get away with this. Just you wait.”

Helpless, the Yuwen City elders could only leave threats leveled at Chu Feng. Then, they turned around and returned to Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong’s side.

Pain and worry filled their faces.

Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi were both completely crippled. As for the two of them, they were their Yuwen City’s future successors. Yet, today, their cultivations had both been completely destroyed.

This was not a responsibility that they could shoulder. Thus, they would naturally be scared,

“Chu Feng, you have truly concealed your cultivation well,” Right at this moment, Han Yu cast an ill-intended gaze at Chu Feng. He said, “Since you’ve concealed your strength so well, I wonder, do you dare to fight against me, Han Yu?”

“What? Han Yu wants to fight against Chu Feng?”

Once Han Yu said those words, he immediately caused a huge ruckus.

The reason for that was because the crowd understood Han Yu very well. Precisely because of this, they felt that Han Yu’s challenge was clearly intended to bully Chu Feng.

Although Han Yu was a rank six True Immortal like Yuwen Hualong, the two of them were simply incomparable with one another.

The reason why Han Yu was able to obtain a ranking on the Demon-level Geniuses List was because he possessed the strength of a demon-level genius.

Han Yu was a Divine Body. Furthermore, his Divine Body was completely unsealed. If he was to utilize his Divine Power, he would be able to increase his cultivation by a single level much like Chu Feng after he used his Divine level Lightning Mark.

To put it simply, Han Yu absolutely could not be considered an ordinary rank six True Immortal. Rather, one should consider him a rank seven True Immortal.

The reason for that was because with how overwhelmingly talented Han Yu was, he would rarely find a match even among rank seven True Immortals.

Even if Chu Feng was able to defeat Yuwen Hualong, he absolutely would not be able to defeat Han Yu.

Chapter 2807 - Who's The Coward

Chu Feng did not immediately answer Han Yu's provocation.

Chu Feng did not know Han Yu well. Thus, he had no idea how powerful Han Yu was.

Merely, he had a sensation that Han Yu would not be as easy to handle as Yuwen Hualong. Otherwise, Han Yu wouldn't have challenged Chu Feng so confidently.

"Yoh, this place is truly bustling with noise and excitement. Everyone is actually all gathered here."

Right at that moment, a clear and spirited voice was heard.

The crowd turned their gazes toward the voice, and discovered that a beautiful young woman was standing before a pillar of light.

That person was none other than the Chu Heavenly Clan's young miss, Chu Lingxi.

It was not only Chu Lingxi, Xia Yun'er was also there. Those two beauties actually came out from the mountain together.

"Lady Holy Daughter, we've heard that you entered Buried Spirit Lake. In that case, did you manage to make a breakthrough in your world spirit techniques?"

Upon seeing Xia Yun'er, the Starfall Holy Land's disciples hurriedly rushed over.

Among them were the disciples that she had abandoned earlier.

However, they did not mention the fact that Xia Yun'er had abandoned them. It was as if nothing had happened at all.

Not only that, but they were also all feeling joy for Xia Yun'er.

"Thank you senior brothers, senior sisters and elders. I have gained an abundant harvest this time around. Together with Lady Chu Lingxi and Young Master Chu Feng, we've all successfully broken through to the Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist level."

Xia Yun'er smiled sweetly and spoke with an incomparably amiable tone.

"All three of them became Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists?!"

Once Xia Yun'er said those words, the crowd present were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

They never expected that three Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists would emerge at once.

This was simply something extremely shocking. After all, even when disregarding their talent, their ages were already extremely shocking.

The three of them should be the three youngest Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

At the same time when the crowd was astonished, Chu Feng was also astonished.

The reason Chu Feng was astonished was because Xia Yun'er had been so determined to kill him earlier. Yet now, when faced with the crowd, her attitude towards Chu Feng had returned to how it was before. It was as if nothing had happened at all. That girl's ability to disguise herself was truly extraordinary.

As for Han Yu, his expression grew even uglier after hearing that Chu Feng and the others became Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists.

Being a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist was originally a way to show off his talent.

After all, extremely few people as young as him were able to become Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists.

However, now that Chu Feng was also a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, it would mean that he would be crushed by Chu Feng. After all, Chu Feng was much younger than him.

As such, the hatred he held for Chu Feng involuntarily increased by quite a bit.

He pointed at Chu Feng and loudly shouted, "Chu Feng, I am asking you if you dare to fight against me, Han Yu!"

"Han Yu, how shameless are you? Your cultivation is two entire levels above Chu Feng's. Yet you dare to challenge him to a battle? Why don't you ask him if he's willing to be killed by you instead?"

Before Chu Feng could say anything, Li Xiang spoke. After his cultivation was crippled by Yuwen Tingyi, he became much more daring. This was especially true when facing Han Yu and the others; he would be completely blunt and impolite.

"Isn't this Chu Feng a genius? He not only trains in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, but he has also grasped those heaven-defying secret skills."

"Even my two brothers' cultivations have been crippled by him. His actions are truly arrogant."

"Yet, what is this? When it's my turn to challenge him, he no longer dares to accept my challenge?"

Han Yu did not bother with Li Xiang. Instead, he looked to Chu Feng with a mocking and taunting expression in his eyes. n//σ..Ⅎ/(e--ℓ/-ℓ-)/n

“It is true that Chu Feng has grasped the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. However, wasn’t your Divine Body also capable of increasing your cultivation by a single level?”

“There is currently a large disparity in strength between the two of you. How could Chu Feng possibly be a match for you?”

“Even if you want to challenge Chu Feng, you should wait for Chu Feng’s strength to be on par with yours, no?” Li Xiang said.

Chu Feng knew very well that Li Xiang was saying all this to warn him about Han Yu’s extraordinary prowess. He was hinting to Chu Feng not to fight against Han Yu.

“What I, Han Yu, am capable of is merely the manifestation of my own ability. As for my cultivation, it is something that I obtained through training myself.”

Han Yu snorted arrogantly. Then, he looked to Chu Feng again, “Chu Feng, I am asking you. Do you dare to accept my challenge or not?!”

At that moment, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Elder Ma Changchun said, “Little friend Han Yu, this old man wants to spar with you too. Do you dare to accept my challenge?”

Han Yu’s expression changed slightly after hearing those words. He naturally did not dare to spar with Ma Changchun. After all, the disparity in strength between them was too enormous.

However, he was not willing to give up with just this. He acted as if he hadn’t heard Ma Changchun at all, and continued to ask Chu Feng, “I am asking you if you dare to accept my challenge. Coward. Do you not even have the courage to answer me?”

“I’m a coward?” Chu Feng laughed. Then, he said, “If I, Chu Feng, am a coward, I wouldn’t have crippled Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong’s cultivations.”

“Merely, you are a rank six True Immortal and ranked tenth on the Demon-level Geniuses List. Yet, you continue to ask a rank four True Immortal if he is

daring enough to accept your challenge. Do you think that I am a fool, or are you stupid?"

"In that case, it would mean that you don't dare to accept my challenge?" Han Yu asked.

"It's not that I don't dare to accept your challenge. I don't need you to have the same level of cultivation as myself, as long as you're a single level of cultivation above me, I, Chu Feng, would dare to fight against you."

"How about this, you can voluntarily suppress your cultivation by a single level and spar with me with the cultivation of a rank five True Immortal. Do you dare to do that?" Chu Feng asked.

"Why must I suppress my own cultivation? My cultivation is something that I have painstakingly obtained through training, why must I suppress it?" Han Yu asked.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled. He then said, "In that case, it would mean that you don't dare to do it?"

Chu Feng sighed. He added, "Actually, I already knew that you wouldn't dare to suppress your own cultivation."

"I knew that you were also not confident. That's why you're also scared, scared that you'll be defeated by me should we have equal strength."

"Judging from things now, I was correct. Ranked tenth genius on the Demon-level Geniuses List, but it turns out you're nothing more than a coward either."

"You damned coward, just because you do not dare to spar against me, you instead decide to call me a coward?" At that moment, Han Yu's voice grew even more resounding. It would appear that he was angered by Chu Feng's mocking.

"I've said it already. As long as you are to suppress your cultivation to rank five True Immortal, I would dare to fight against you."

"Yet, you do not even dare to suppress your cultivation. Let me ask, between the two of us, who is the actual coward?" Chu Feng asked with a sneer.

“You...” At that moment, Han Yu grew even more furious. As he spoke, he began to walk toward Chu Feng. He seemed to be planning to forcibly attack Chu Feng.

“Little friend Han Yu, don’t you make trouble without reason. If you are to continue to act like this, your impression in our hearts will become worse and worse,” an elder from the Immortal Armament Villa said.

“That’s right. While it is true that your cultivation is something that you’ve obtained through training yourself, how much older are you compared to little friend Chu Feng? Don’t you know that very well yourself? Where did you obtain your confidence to insult another in a place like this?”

At that moment, all of the elders from the Immortal Armament Villa and the Sacred Pellet Villa started to criticize Han Yu.

As for the bystanders, although they did not openly criticize Han Yu, they were all thinking the same thing in their hearts.

At that moment, everyone felt that Han Yu was deliberately causing trouble without reason.

Faced with the crowd’s criticisms, Han Yu’s expression grew increasingly more ugly. However, he was still persisting.

He actually knew from the very beginning that a provocation like this would most likely be refused by Chu Feng, and even looked down on by the crowd.

However, he was unable to think of any other method. He was truly furious at what Chu Feng had done. He was unable to endure having Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi’s cultivations crippled just like that, crippled by Chu Feng.

If he was to give up on things just like that, he would be angered to death.

The reason for that was because he was truly unable to swallow his resentment, his rage.

“Little friend Chu Feng, if Han Yu’s cultivation is only a single level above yours, would you dare to accept his challenge?”

Right at that moment, a deep and resounding voice was suddenly heard. At the same time, a figure appeared in the sky.

Upon seeing that person, the people from the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan hurriedly got on their knees and bowed respectfully.

Even the elders present began to clasp their fists and bow to that person.

The reason for that was because that person was the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief.

"If his cultivation is only a single level above my own, this junior is willing to fight against him," Chu Feng said.

"Very well. I will help you with this," the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief said.

Chapter 2808 - Two Heavenly Beloved Geniuses

"Senior, you're planning to help me?"

Chu Feng was surprised. He didn't know how the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief would be able to help him, nor did he know why he would want to help him.

After all, he was clearly not acquainted with the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan.

"I can use a spirit formation to momentarily increase your cultivation from rank four True Immortal to rank five True Immortal. Furthermore, this will last for an entire hour."

"During the hour when this spirit formation is in effect, your strength will be that of an actual rank five True Immortal. Furthermore, you are able to use all of the abilities that you possess."

"Merely, when setting up this spirit formation, you will have to endure a bit of pain. Are you willing to do this?" The Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"Senior is neither a relative nor a friend of mine. Yet you are willing to help me like this. This junior would naturally be willing."

"Merely, if my cultivation is to be increased to rank five True Immortal, I wonder if this Han Yu would still dare to fight against me?" Chu Feng turned his gaze to Han Yu.

“Humph. Interesting. How could I, Han Yu, possibly fear you?” Han Yu smiled coldly, and disdain filled his eyes.

It was as if he hadn’t placed Chu Feng in his eyes from the very beginning.

“If you don’t have any objection to this either, I will be setting up the spirit formation now,” the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief said to Han Yu.

“What could I possibly do even if I do object to this? Your Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan possesses quite a deep relationship with this Chu Feng to begin with. Was there even a need for me to say this?” no17e-18-1n

“However, it doesn’t matter to me if you are to help him. It will be the perfect opportunity for me to teach this Chu Feng that even if his cultivation is to increase to that of a rank five True Immortal, he will not be able to defeat me, Han Yu.”

“The Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s Demon-level Geniuses List is not that easy to enter. I, Han Yu, have relied on my own capabilities to enter the Demon-level Geniuses List,” Han Yu said.

“Very well. Since that’s the case, little friend Chu Feng, please swallow this medicinal pellet,” the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief handed Chu Feng a medicinal pellet.

After receiving the medicinal pellet, Chu Feng inspected it carefully. He discovered that this was not an ordinary medicinal pellet. Rather, it was a sort of spirit formation.

As Chu Feng was a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he was able to imagine the effect of that medicinal pellet.

It could be said that the spirit formation contained within that medicinal pellet would be the most crucial matter to increasing Chu Feng’s cultivation to rank five True Immortal temporarily.

After observing the medicinal pellet, Chu Feng opened his mouth and tossed the medicinal pellet in.

Chu Feng felt that if the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief had wanted to cause him harm, he would’ve already been dead. Thus, he felt that the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief was sincerely trying to help him.

“Buzz~~~”

After the medicinal pellet entered his mouth, it immediately turned into a spirit formation that started to revolve within Chu Feng’s body.

“Little friend Chu Feng, enter the core of this spirit formation.”

The Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief had set up a spirit formation.

Chu Feng entered the core of the spirit formation as per the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief’s instructions. Upon doing so, he immediately felt dizzy as his vision blurred and pain emerged from all over his body.

At the same time, the spirit formation within his body began to violently invade Chu Feng’s flesh and soul.

Chu Feng was not flustered. Instead, he hurriedly sat down and allowed the spirit formation within his body to invade his flesh and soul.

Soon, the invasion stopped.

Both the spirit formation outside and the spirit formation inside Chu Feng’s body had disappeared.

However, Chu Feng’s aura had increased from rank four True Immortal to rank five True Immortal.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng stood up and thanked the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Little friend Chu Feng, remember this. This spirit formation is only able to last for an hour. Thus, you must make the most of your time,” the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief said.

After saying those words, the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief began to walk backwards.

In that instant, the others present all began to move backwards. They were providing an open battlefield for Chu Feng and Han Yu.

“An hour?”

At this moment, Han Yu sneered. He said, "I will be able to make him crawl on the ground in merely half an incense stick's worth of time."

At that moment, Han Yu gave off a sensation of absolute confidence. He was extremely arrogant.

If everyone gave off an aura, then the aura that Han Yu was emitting right then was extremely powerful.

However, even though Han Yu was acting like this, Chu Feng's expression remained unchanged. Although he did not act as arrogantly as Han Yu, he did not appear inferior in the slightest compared to Han Yu when standing next to him.

"Indeed, someone will be crawling on the ground in an hour's time. However, as for whether or not it will be me, Chu Feng, will have to depend on whether or not you, Han Yu, possess the capability to do so."

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler and held it in his hand. At the same time, his Divine level Lightning Mark appeared on his forehead.

After the dazzling Divine level Lightning Mark appeared on his forehead, Chu Feng's aura increased from rank five True Immortal to rank six True Immortal.

"That is the Divine level Lightning Mark? Amazing."

It was the first time that many of the people present had ever witnessed Chu Feng's Divine level Lightning Mark. One by one, they revealed expressions of admiration and surprise.

After all, that was the highest level Self-Punishing Mysterious Technique that Heavenly Bloodline possessors could grasp. It was a legendary Self-Punishing Mysterious Technique.

The Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique was not only legendary in terms of rarity, it was also legendary in terms of difficulty to learn.

This was especially true at that moment because Chu Feng's Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique had given rise to an abnormal sign. The surging lightning clouds caused by the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique were truly astonishing.

That was the reason why the crowd exclaimed in admiration.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, a loud sound suddenly exploded in the sky.

A violent tornado actually appeared in the sky covered by lightning and clouds. That tornado covered an immensely vast area. It was spreading in a manner seemingly capable of sweeping away everything in its path. It began to collide with the clouds. Both the tornado and the clouds currently each covered half of the sky.

At that moment, the crowd noticed that wind was engulfing Han Yu’s body. His eyes had even turned white. Wind was wreaking havoc within his eyes.

At that moment, Han Yu’s aura had also increased. From a cultivation of rank six True Immortal, it had increased to rank seven True Immortal.

Seeing such a Han Yu, the crowd started to sing praises in their hearts. Regardless of what sort of character Han Yu possessed, it remained that his strength was undoubtedly strong.

There were a lot of Divine Bodies in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. However, their Divine Power would generally be sealed after they reached the True Immortal Realm.

Those that were capable of regaining the power of their Divine Power were all individuals deemed to be extremely talented.

However, even among those very talented individuals, only an extremely few among them were capable of increasing their cultivation by a entire level after using their Divine Power. It could even be said that one such individual would not be found even among hundreds of millions of people.

This went to show how powerful Han Yu was.

His reputation as a demon-level genius was most definitely well-deserved.

“Chu Feng, your Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique is indeed powerful. However, my Divine Power is also not an ordinary Divine Power. It is most definitely not inferior to your Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.”

“Thus, if this is all you’re capable of, you will not be able to contend against me. You should unleash your heaven-defying secret skills. Let me witness your strongest abilities,” Han Yu said to Chu Feng.

Perhaps Han Yu had heard the praises from the crowd, but he was currently immensely pleased with himself. It was as if victory was within his grasp, and the victor of the battle had already been determined.

After Han Yu said those words, the crowd cast their gazes to Chu Feng again.

Deep anticipation appeared within their eyes.

While Han Yu had said those words purely to display his confidence, the people present wanted to witness Chu Feng’s heaven-defying secret skills from the bottoms of their hearts.

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, with a thought from Chu Feng, golden light started to shine brightly in the sky.

A golden-bright and dazzling war axe and war sword appeared simultaneously.

They were the Ancient Era’s War Axe and the Ancient Era’s War Sword.

“What powerful secret skills!!!”

Upon seeing the enormous axe and the enormous sword floating in the sky, the eyes of the people from the younger generations, and even the people from the older generations, all started shining.

In addition to the fact that the Ancient Era’s War Sword’s aura was capable of surmounting one level of cultivation, the two weapons, although being secret skills, were emitting extremely domineering, overwhelming and arrogant auras.

It was as if they were the rulers of that place, looking down upon everything.

At that moment, the crowd started to anticipate the confrontation between Chu Feng and Han Yu even more.

They were certain that Chu Feng and Han Yu were most definitely demon-level geniuses, heavenly-beloved geniuses.

It was truly unknown who would be the victor of their battle.

Chapter 2809 - Crafty Plots

“Heh...”

At the moment when the crowd were astonished by the extraordinary might of the Ancient Era’s War Sword and the Ancient Era’s War Axe, Han Yu let out a sneer.

“These are your trump cards?”

After he finished saying those words, Han Yu shook his head. He said, “If that’s all you have, then you’ve already lost this battle.”

Once Han Yu said those words, the crowd were immediately astonished. The reason for that was because Han Yu’s confidence was very real. It was as if he had truly managed to see through everything, managed to tell that victory was already within his grasp.

“You’re quite confident,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Seems like you still don’t believe me,” Han Yu also smiled. It was an extremely mocking smile. It was as if he was certain of being able to defeat Chu Feng.

“How about this, you go ahead and attack me first. Use all of your abilities to attack me. If you are able to force me to reveal my Incomplete Immortal Armament, I will consider this match my loss,” Han Yu said.

“How could this Han Yu be this confident? Is he underestimating his enemy, or is he truly certain that he will definitely win?”

While the people from the older generations were fine, those from the younger generations were starting to ponder as to how come Han Yu was so confident.

Without a doubt, Han Yu was very powerful. However, they’d heard of Chu Feng’s strength before too.

If the two of them were to fight with one another, most of the crowd felt that they would be evenly matched.

As such, how could Han Yu be so confident? How could he be so certain that he'd defeat Chu Feng?

"That's only what you say."

Chu Feng actually did not refuse Han Yu's arrogant claim.

Chu Feng felt that this was a great opportunity for him, and a road to disaster for Han Yu.

At that moment, Chu Feng also did not have a hundred percent certainty in being able to defeat Han Yu. However, Chu Feng was confident that he would be able to force Han Yu to use his Incomplete Immortal Armament.

"I, Han Yu, always honor my words. I will declare once again. Today, if I, Han Yu, am to use my Incomplete Immortal Armament to increase my battle power while fighting against you, Chu Feng, then I will lose this battle," Han Yu said.

"Very well."

As Chu Feng spoke, with a mere thought, the Ancient Era's War Sword landed on his body. It shone brightly and majestically with golden light. Like a guardian, it protected Chu Feng within it.

As for the Ancient Era's War Axe, it turned into a murdering god. With unparalleled might, it moved to attack Han Yu.

"Humph," seeing Chu Feng's incoming attack, Han Yu sneered. Then, his palms moved in succession as he unleashed several different attacks.

His attacks were all martial skills.

They ranged from rank one martial skills to rank nine martial skills to taboo martial skills. They were all being unleashed in succession.

He was... planning to probe the strength of Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe.

The many martial skills began to collide with Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe in succession. Energy ripples surged about, and soon, the result of the confrontation became apparent.

Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe was stopped by Han Yu's Emperor Taboo Martial Skill.

When Han Yu used an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe was actually beaten back.

"Han Yu is amazing."

At that moment, the expressions of the crowd changed enormously.

As the saying goes, the difference in one's talent would determine the difference in the might of one's martial skill.

With his actions, Han Yu had demonstrated this point before everyone.

Merely by using an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill, Han Yu actually managed to beat back Chu Feng's heaven-defying secret skill.

"Chu Feng, it's my turn to attack now."

Upon seeing that his Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill was capable of pushing back Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe, Han Yu unleashed ten Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills in succession.

The ten Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills were shot forth repeatedly. From their attacks, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe was beaten back bit by bit.

"The disparity between Chu Feng and Han Yu is actually this wide?"

"Could it be that even a genius like Chu Feng will not be able to contend against Han Yu?"

"Is this the strength of someone on the Demon-level Geniuses List?"

Many people felt surprised at how quickly Chu Feng entered a disadvantaged state in the battle.

They had originally felt that Chu Feng and Han Yu were equally matched. Yet, at the moment, it would appear that it wasn't the case at all.

After all, Chu Feng had unleashed his Incomplete Immortal Armament from the very start, whereas Han Yu had yet to use his.

Yet, even under such conditions, Chu Feng was actually suppressed by Han Yu, without the ability to retaliate at all. The disparity between them was completely evident.

Furthermore, they felt that Chu Feng was most definitely not deliberately holding back. Rather, it was that Han Yu was simply too powerful for Chu Feng.

“Damn it.”

At that moment, Chu Feng started to frown. A difficult expression filled his face. It was as if he was soon to crumble from Han Yu’s attacks.

Shortly afterward, Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Axe was no longer able to continue on with its attack. Instead, it instead started defending against Han Yu’s attacks.

Chu Feng brought the Ancient Era’s War Axe back beside him. Together with the Ancient Era’s War Sword, they firmly protected Chu Feng within them.

When the Ancient Era’s War Sword and the Ancient Era’s War Axe joined together, the situation of the battle finally took a slight turn for the better.

At the very least, Han Yu’s Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills were no longer capable of beating Chu Feng back. After Chu Feng focused wholly on defense, he was no longer in as sorry of a state as before.

However, Han Yu did not give up just like that. He seemed to be determined, and wanted to defeat Chu Feng quickly, quickly settle the match.

Thus, he clasped his palms together. Then, his body started to emit white gaseous flames. The white gaseous flames were changing faintly. Soon, they turned into a sharp white sword. The sharp sword was floating above Han Yu’s head.

That sharp sword was three thousand meters in length. It covered the sky and hid the earth. It was truly enormous.

Compared to the enormous sword above him, Han Yu was akin to an ant. However, the most frightening thing regarding that enormous white sword was most definitely not its massive body. Rather, it was the aura that it was emitting.

The enormous white sword... was an Immortal Technique.

“It’s the Immortal Technique: Enormous Floating Sword!”

“That is Han Yu’s famed Immortal Technique. That is the Immortal Technique that Han Yu used to defeat countless geniuses in the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition!”

Upon seeing the enormous sword, many people began to worry for Chu Feng. After all, an Immortal Technique was not something that Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills could compare to.

“Boom~~~”

A loud explosion was heard as a white light streaked across the sky. The next moment, the enormous white sword collided with the Ancient Era’s War Sword.

“Rumble~~~”

In an instant, waves of rumbling were heard. It was akin to ten thousand thunders.

White energy ripples began to wreak havoc all over. The younger generations present were so scared that they hurriedly hid themselves behind the older generations.

The reason for that was because those energy ripples were simply too powerful. If they were stuck by those energy ripples, they would likely be shattered to pieces.

“This...”

When the energy ripples gradually vanished, the crowd’s worry for Chu Feng lessened by quite a bit.

The reason for that was because an Immortal Technique could only be used once within a certain period of time. Furthermore, the Immortal Technique would either defeat one's opponent or gradually vanish.

That said, after Han Yu's Immortal Technique struck, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe and Ancient Era's War Sword appeared to be completely undamaged. *no 1e-1b-1n*

That being said, the crowd did not feel that Chu Feng would have any chance of defeating Han Yu.

Even though the Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe were undamaged, there was a line of blood at the corner of Chu Feng's mouth. Fresh blood flowed from the corner of his mouth.

This meant that an enormous burden had been placed on Chu Feng. Likely, he would not be able to continue to withstand many more attacks.

That being said, at the moment when the great majority of the people from the younger generation felt that Chu Feng would be defeated, Chu Lingxi had a profound smile on her face.

As for Xia Yun'er, anger appeared in her eyes.

She had fought against Chu Feng before. Thus, she knew very well that Chu Feng was not so weak.

Thus, when she saw that Chu Feng was seemingly about to collapse, she involuntarily started frowning.

She thought to herself, 'This treacherous bastard. He's plotting something again.'

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2810 - The Situation Turning Bad - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2810 - The Situation Turning Bad

Chapter 2810 - The Situation Turning Bad

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, Han Yu clasped his palms again.

Not long after he clasped his palms, another stream of white gaseous flames emerged from his body.

The white gaseous flames grew more and more numerous. As if wild and berserk, the flames raged on Han Yu's body.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, the white gaseous flames soared into the sky and took the form of an enormous, vivid and lifelike dragon.

The body of that enormous dragon was even larger than the enormous sword earlier. As for its aura, it too was even more powerful than the enormous sword from earlier.

This was also an Immortal Technique. Furthermore, the might of that Immortal Technique was evidently stronger than the enormous sword Han Yu had unleashed earlier.

Waves of oppressive might were being emitted by that enormous dragon nonstop. The oppressive might was sweeping toward its surroundings.

When the oppressive might swept toward Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe actually started to tremble slightly.

It was as if they were scared.

Seeing this scene, many people from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa felt that the situation was bad.

Before Han Yu's Immortal Technique even actually moved to attack Chu Feng, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe were already reacting in such a manner.

If Han Yu's Immortal Technique were to actually land on Chu Feng, Chu Feng would likely suffer an extremely miserable outcome.

Unable to contain himself, the Sacred Pellet Villa's Elder Ma Changchun shouted, “Han Yu, it is merely a spar, it would do when the outcome of the battle is determined. Little friend Chu Feng is already injured, yet you're

planning to use this sort of ability to attack him? Are you planning to kill him or what?"

He felt that Chu Feng would not be able to withstand the incoming attack. Thus, he wanted to forcibly end the battle so as to prevent Chu Feng from encountering a mishap.

"The outcome of the battle is still undetermined, why can't I use this sort of attack?" Han Yu sneered. Then, he looked to Chu Feng and said, "If you are to admit defeat, I am willing to stop. However... you must kneel before Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi, kowtow and apologize to them."

"This..."

Hearing those words, the expressions of the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa all turned ugly.

Han Yu was simply deliberately making things difficult for Chu Feng.

No one would normally do that sort of humiliating thing before all these people, much less someone as stubborn as Chu Feng.

"Han Yu, don't you act overly excessive. It's merely a sparring match, why must you demand that big brother Chu Feng kneel to them?" Li Xiang said.

"This is business between me and Chu Feng, since when were you all qualified to speak in this matter?" Han Yu cast his fiendish gaze toward Li Xiang.

Even though Li Xiang had grown much bolder now, his heart still shivered when he saw Han Yu's ferocious gaze. Involuntarily, he took a step backward.

"Little friend Chu Feng, if you do not wish to continue fighting Han Yu, you merely need to say it. There's no need for you to admit defeat, and even less of a need for you to apologize. With I, Ma Changchun, here, Han Yu will not be able to cause you any harm," Elder Ma Changchun said to Chu Feng.

Upon hearing those words, Han Yu's expression turned ugly. He turned to Ma Changchun and shouted, "This is something between Chu Feng and me... since when was there a need for you all to get involved with this?!"

“Our Sacred Pellet Villa is insistent on involving ourselves in this matter. Han Yu, what can you possibly do about it?”

As the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Elder Ma Changchun spoke, he took a step forward. He seemed to have an appearance of planning to support Chu Feng.

“You!!!”

Seeing this, Han Yu revealed a furious expression. However, the disparity in strength between him and Ma Changchun was simply too great. If Ma Changchun planned to force his way through, there was simply nothing he could do.

However, Han Yu was definitely not one to be trifled with either. Seeing that he was unable to handle Ma Changchun himself, he turned to the people from the older generation present and said, “Seniors, with how this Sacred Pellet Villa is bullying a person of the younger generation like myself, are none of you going to do anything about it?”

Once Han Yu said those words, many people began to whisper to one another. They were quietly discussing among themselves, seemingly calculating something. However, in the end, not a single person was willing to stand forth and speak on Han Yu’s behalf.

The crowd present all understood the situation before them. While Han Yu was not someone to be looked down upon, Chu Feng was not someone easily provoked either.

Even though Chu Feng himself declared that he was from an Ordinary Realm, how could someone from an Ordinary Realm possibly know the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique and those heaven-defying secret skills?

Many people felt that Chu Feng was lying, that Chu Feng didn’t want to tell them the power behind him.

Because of that, they determined that the power behind Chu Feng must be a frightening existence.

Thus, unless they possessed enormous hatred with Chu Feng, no one was willing to involve themselves in that mess. Naturally, no one would be willing to speak for Han Yu.

“Little friend Chu Feng, let’s go.”

The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Elder Ma Changchun said to Chu Feng.

He felt that Chu Feng would not be able to continue, that the situation was extremely bad for him.

Thus, he wanted to forcibly end the sparring between Chu Feng and Han Yu. Even though this would mean that Chu Feng had lost the match, Chu Feng would, at the very least, not be seriously injured. As such, it would still be a worthwhile result.

“Senior, Chu Feng appreciates your kind intentions. However, the outcome of the battle between me and Han Yu is yet to be determined. How could I leave at a time like this?” Chu Feng said.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd revealed a surprised expression.

The Immortal Technique Han Yu had unleashed was very powerful. Chu Feng had already revealed an appearance of being unable to withstand Han Yu anymore. Thus, how could he still be saying this sort of thing? Could it be that Chu Feng planned to continue?

“Little friend Chu Feng, do not force yourself. It is merely a sparring match. There is no need for you to put your life on the line,” Elder Ma Changchun said.

“But, if I am to give up like this, wouldn’t I have failed to live up to the help Senior Clan Chief provided me with?” Chu Feng looked to the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief as he said those words.

“Big brother Chu Feng, this is not an issue of sentiment and face. Rather, this Han Yu is clearly trying to use this sparring match as an opportunity to kill you,” Li Xiang urged Chu Feng.

“I know. Right now, I, Chu Feng, am in a disadvantaged state. However, since I’ve agreed to the match, we must continue until the outcome is determined. Even if I, Chu Feng, am to die in battle, I will still not hesitate,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, in that case, you’re planning to fight me to the death? Even if you are to die, you won’t allow others to interfere? Is that right?” Han Yu asked.

“That’s right,” Chu Feng said.

Han Yu was unable to contain himself, and shouted, “Great!” Then, he looked to Elder Ma Changchun, “Did you hear that? This is something between me and Chu Feng. You all are meddling in other people’s business.”

“You!!!” Hearing those words, the expressions of Ma Changchun and the others all turned very ugly.

“Han Yu, enough of your superfluous words. Allow me, Chu Feng, to experience the might of your Immortal Technique,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. I will satisfy you,” as Han Yu spoke, his palms shot toward Chu Feng.

“Roar~~~”

The next moment, the enormous dragon, that Immortal Technique, let out a roar. Then, with overwhelming killing intent, it moved toward Chu Feng.

Seeing that, Chu Feng clasped his palms together and formed a special hand seal. After he finished forming the hand seal, the Ancient Era’s War Axe and Ancient Era’s War Sword that had protected Chu Feng within them actually started to shine brightly with golden light.

That said, even with this being the case, the crowd was still not optimistic for Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because, as the Immortal Technique enormous dragon grew closer and closer to Chu Feng, the crowd were able to see with clarity that Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Axe and Ancient Era’s War Sword started to tremble even more violently.

“Boom~~~”

Finally, that enormous dragon formed with an Immortal Technique landed on the Ancient Era’s War Sword.

At that moment, violent energy ripples burst forth like a volcanic eruption, wreaking havoc in all directions.

Chapter 2811 - There Can Never Be Too Much Deception In War

At that moment, the people of the younger generation present were all extremely frightened by the energy ripples, and had all hidden themselves behind the people of the older generation. While hiding behind their elders, they stealthily looked toward the battlefield. However, they were unable to see anything.

Only the experts from the older generation were able to see what was happening clearly. Under the attack from the enormous dragon, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword was trembling violently. It was as if it could collapse at any moment.

In fact, cracks visible to the naked eye were emerging on the Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe.

Seeing this, not to mention Elder Ma Changchun, practically all of the elders from the Immortal Armament Villa and the Sacred Pellet Villa were prepared to interfere and save Chu Feng immediately should the situation turn bad.

Even though Chu Feng had already declared that he did not wish for them to interfere, they would not look on and allow Chu Feng to die.

They absolutely would not allow Chu Feng to be killed by Han Yu.

Fortunately, no matter how powerful that enormous dragon formed by Han Yu's Immortal Technique might be, its power was still limited. Soon, it stopped.

When the Immortal Technique dispersed, the Ancient Era's War Axe and Ancient Era's War Sword were already riddled with cracks.

That said, it remained that they had managed to withstand the enormous dragon.

Thus, Elder Ma Changchun and the others all heaved a sigh of relief.

“Puu~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng opened his mouth and vomited several mouthfuls of blood in succession.

When Chu Feng stopped vomiting blood, his complexion turned paper-pale. His aura had grown extremely weak. Even standing became difficult for him.

“Why is big brother Chu Feng insisting on continuing on with this?”

Seeing Chu Feng looking like this, Li Xiang and the others revealed a pained expression.

As for the others present, there were those that felt admiration for Chu Feng, and also those that started to laugh at Chu Feng in their hearts.

Those that felt admiration for Chu Feng admired Chu Feng’s zeal to not admit defeat.

Those that laughed at Chu Feng in their hearts felt that Chu Feng was simply no match for Han Yu, and could only forcibly defend against Han Yu’s attacks with his two secret skills.

Yet, even if he managed to withstand the attacks, he was unable to unleash any counterattacks.

To continue to persist under such conditions was simply the behavior of a fool. That was the reason why they were laughing at Chu Feng.

“Puu~~~”

Right at that moment, Han Yu actually sprayed out a mouthful of blood. Then, he half knelt on the ground.

Looking at Han Yu, the crowd’s expressions all changed.

They were shocked to discover that Han Yu’s current complexion was not much better than Chu Feng’s.

It was only at that moment that the crowd remembered that the backlash from Immortal Techniques was no small matter. Han Yu had unleashed two Immortal Techniques in succession. This would surely serve to put enormous pressure on him too.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, a golden light suddenly soared into the sky.

Seeing the golden light, the crowd members present were all startled.

That golden light was actually Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword. It had already left Chu Feng and, with overwhelming power, was moving toward Han Yu to attack him.

"Damn it!!!"

Seeing that the situation was bad, Han Yu hurriedly unleashed his Taboo Martial Skills at Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword. He wanted to stop Chu Feng's attack.

Unfortunately, even though Han Yu unleashed many Taboo Martial Skills in succession, including even Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills, he was unable to stop Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword at all.

At that moment, the Ancient Era's War Sword was simply unstoppable. All of the Taboo Martial Skills Han Yu shot forth to attack the Ancient Era's War Sword were immediately shattered by it.

At the very most, those Taboo Martial Skills were able to slow down the speed of the Ancient Era's War Sword by a slight amount. Yet, they were unable to stop it completely.

Under such conditions, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword soon arrived before Han Yu.

"Clank~~~"

Suddenly, a loud sound was heard. The Ancient Era's War Sword was actually stopped.

Indeed, it was stopped. Han Yu had unleashed another Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill. It was an enormous shield. It was precisely that enormous shield that had stopped Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword.

That said, even though Han Yu had managed to stop the Ancient Era's War Sword, the crowd was currently looking at Han Yu with very complicated expressions.

Doubt filled their gazes. It was as if they did not dare to believe what they had just witnessed.

This was especially true for the people from Yuwen City. At that moment, they had furious and unreconciled expressions on their faces.

The reason for that was because there was actually a sword in Han Yu's hand. It was Han Yu's Incomplete Immortal Armament.

It turned out that Han Yu did not manage to stop the Ancient Era's War Sword with only that shield-like Taboo Martial Skill. He had also utilized his Incomplete Immortal Armament to increase his battle power.

However, Han Yu had personally declared earlier that he would have lost this match should he use his Incomplete Immortal Armament.

That was the reason why the crowd was so astonished.

After all, Han Yu had lost.

"Clank~~~"

An ear-piercing sound was heard. It was the sound of Han Yu's Incomplete Immortal Armament falling to the ground.

Han Yu currently had an ashen expression on his face. Evidently, he also realized that he had utilized his Incomplete Immortal Armament and lost the match.

"Han Yu, it's your loss."

Right at that moment, Chu Feng's voice sounded.

Hearing that voice, Han Yu felt extremely unreconciled. However, even though this was the case, he still lifted his head to look toward Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, you!!!"

Once Han Yu saw Chu Feng, his expression changed enormously.
n).OveℓBIn

He was shocked to discover that Chu Feng not only had a rosy complexion, but his aura was also extremely abundant. He simply did not resemble the state of weakness and poor health he was in earlier.

Not only did Chu Feng completely recover, even his Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe had completely recovered. All the cracks had disappeared.

Those two heaven-defying secret skills were completely undamaged.

"Chu Feng, you... you deceived me!"

Suddenly, Han Yu let out a furious roar.

It was only at that moment that he realized that he had been deceived.

Chu Feng's earlier act of vomiting blood was all fake. That weak health of his was also fake. In fact, even the fact that his heaven-defying secret skills were trembling earlier was fake.

In fact, even the result from when Chu Feng used the Ancient Era's War Axe to attack Han Yu the first time around was fake.

Chu Feng had deliberately made Han Yu believe that he was no match for him, that he could only be beaten. By doing so, Chu Feng would be able to lower Han Yu's guard and unleash a counterattack.

It was too dangerous earlier. Han Yu didn't have enough time to use an Immortal Technique. However, he was unable to stop Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword using only Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills.

In imminent peril, he subconsciously used his Incomplete Immortal Armament.

However, he had forgotten that he would lose should he use his Incomplete Immortal Armament.

"This Chu Feng, all of it was actually a disguise. So... it wasn't that he was no match for Han Yu."

The others present also realized the truth at the same time Han Yu did.

When the truth was revealed, both the people from the older generation and those from the younger generation were all astonished.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's disguise had simply been too real. Even they were unable to tell that he was putting on a disguise. In fact, they were even thinking that Chu Feng would not be a match for Han Yu.

“Chu Feng, you despicable bastard, you were fighting with an unfair advantage!!!”

Suddenly, Han Yu let out a shout. Unreconciliation filled his face. In fact, deep disdain was being emitted from his eyes.

Evidently, he was unable to accept his defeat.

Faced with such a Han Yu, Chu Feng smiled lightly. He said, “Han Yu, have you heard of ‘there can never be too much deception in war?’”

“I, Chu Feng, was merely pretending to be weak. It’s not like I poisoned you or something. As such, how am I despicable?”

“Besides, it was you who declared that it would be your loss should you use your Incomplete Immortal Armament. It’s not like it was a condition that was forced upon you by me.”

“If you want to blame someone, you can only blame yourself.”

After Chu Feng said those words, many of the people present started to nod their heads to express their approval.

None of them felt what Chu Feng did to be despicable. On the contrary, they felt Chu Feng to be brilliant. This was especially true for the people of the younger generations; they were feeling great admiration for Chu Feng.

They thought to themselves that, if it were them, they would definitely not be able to think of such a strategy. Of course, they simply did not possess the ability to use such a strategy either.

After all, it was not an easy task to put forth such a perfect disguise.

As for Chu Feng, not only had he deceived Han Yu, he had even deceived everyone present.

Chapter 2812 - End In A Draw?

“Despicable bastard, I, Han Yu, am unwilling to accept this.”

As Han Yu spoke, he actually abruptly shot forth a palm strike.

Perhaps due to feeling extremely furious and unreconciled, although this palm strike was a Taboo Martial Skill, it was much more powerful than the Taboo Martial Skills he had used earlier.

It actually managed to knock Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword back.

At that moment, the Sacred Pellet Villa's Elder Ma Changchun said, "Han Yu, you have underestimated your opponent. You cannot blame others for it. It is indeed your loss."

Furthermore, as he spoke, an oppressive might was released from his body. That invisible oppressive might arrived before Han Yu and Chu Feng, sealing off the region.

What Ma Changchun planned to do was very simple. He would not allow Han Yu to continue to cause harm to Chu Feng.

"Han Yu, it was you who made such a declaration earlier. Could it be that you're planning to go against your words?"

After Ma Changchun spoke, many people from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa also began to speak out against Han Yu. Mocking voices began echo unceasingly.

"Han Yu, you have indeed lost."

In fact, even the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief spoke in an indifferent manner.

Although he was the quietest, his words held the most weight.

After all, depending on the status and strength of an individual, the weight of their words would differ.

Han Yu was starting to feel even more pressure. He knew very well that he would likely have no choice but to admit defeat.

"Very well, we'll consider it my loss earlier. Chu Feng, do you dare to continue to fight against me?" Han Yu spoke loudly.

"Consider? What do you mean by consider? It was clearly your loss," Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Enough of your rubbish. I’m asking you, do you dare to continue to fight against me?”

Han Yu was extremely infuriated by Chu Feng.

It would be one thing if he was truly defeated by Chu Feng. However, he had actually lost to Chu Feng because of his arrogant claim earlier. This caused him to feel extremely annoyed.

However, Ma Changchun’s oppressive might was sealing off the area between him and Chu Feng. There was simply no way for him to continue to attack. Even if he were to attempt to attack Chu Feng, he would not be able to cause any harm to Chu Feng, as all of his attacks would be blocked by Ma Changchun.

Unless Chu Feng was to agree to continue to fight against him, he would have no choice but to swallow his pent-up frustration.

“Why must he continue to fight against you? It was clearly your loss,” Li Xiang and the others mocked.

Although Chu Feng had not beaten Han Yu to the ground, it remained that he had won against Han Yu. If word of this matter were to spread, it would be beneficial for Chu Feng and detrimental for Han Yu. It could be said that Chu Feng had managed to make an enormous profit.

However, if he was to continue to fight against Han Yu, then the outcome of the battle would be undecided again.

Because of this, they felt that the battle had already concluded, that there was no need for Chu Feng to continue to fight against Han Yu. They felt that it would be best for Chu Feng to end the match like that.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly said, “Very well, I will continue to fight against you and beat you until you cannot move.”

Just when everyone felt that Chu Feng would not accept the challenge again, Chu Feng actually accepted it.

“Big brother Chu Feng, what are you...?!!!”

Li Xiang and his two buddies were completely stunned by Chu Feng's words. Disbelief and confusion filled their eyes. n).OverlBIn

Actually, it was not only the three of them. Many of the people present were all confused by Chu Feng's action.

Chu Feng actually dared to continue to fight against Han Yu?

But why would he decide to do this?

What sort of benefit was there for him to do this?

Could it be that Chu Feng really possessed the certainty of being able to defeat Han Yu?

Thinking of this, the crowd began to reexamine Chu Feng and Han Yu again.

Upon carefully examining Chu Feng and Han Yu again, the crowd discovered that Chu Feng's current physical state did appear to be a bit better than Han Yu's.

However, at the same time, the crowd also realized a serious problem. That is, it seemed that Chu Feng did not possess any Immortal Techniques.

According to their knowledge, Han Yu's Immortal Techniques were most definitely not limited to the two that he had used before.

If Chu Feng was to forcibly withstand the Immortal Techniques using his heaven-defying secret skills, how long could he possibly last?

Or could it be that Chu Feng actually possessed an Immortal Technique, and just hadn't used it yet?

Thinking of this, the crowd started to have even greater anticipation for the upcoming battle.

The target of their anticipation was Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because they knew that Han Yu would definitely use Immortal Techniques in the upcoming battle.

What would Chu Feng do to face that?

“Ma Changchun, since little friend Chu Feng has agreed to continue with the fight, why must you stop him?”

Filled with anticipation, people began to speak out for Ma Changchun to stop interfering. Those were not people from Yuwen City. Rather, they were people that were purely focused on enjoying the show.

Ma Changchun was still worried. Thus, he asked Chu Feng again, “Little friend Chu Feng, have you thought this over clearly?”

“Senior, thank you for your concern. However, I want to have this Han Yu completely convinced by his defeat,” Chu Feng replied with a clasped fist.

“Very well,” Seeing how confident Chu Feng was, Ma Changchun removed his oppressive might.

“Buzz~~~”

Right after Ma Changchun removed his oppressive might, cyan gaseous flames emerged on Han Yu’s body.

It was an Immortal Technique. That Han Yu had actually secretly started casting his Immortal Technique while Chu Feng was talking with Ma Changchun.

He immediately unleashed his Immortal Technique at Chu Feng the moment Ma Changchun removed his oppressive might.

Han Yu was very despicable, very hateful.

However, when looking at it from another point of view, his actions were understandable too.

It was Chu Feng who had said that there can never be too much deception in war to Han Yu earlier. Thus, what Han Yu was doing was completely within that theory too.

Evidently, Han Yu was planning to use the same principle that Chu Feng had used on him earlier to defeat Chu Feng.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

The next moment, sword rays filled the sky. Like meteors, they began to fly toward Chu Feng.

It turned out that Han Yu's Immortal Technique created these cyan sword rays. Those cyan sword rays were each a hundred meters in length, and there were over a hundred of them.

With over a hundred hundred-meter-long cyan sword rays streaking through the sky, they were even more imposing than the two Immortal Techniques Han Yu had used earlier.

"That is Han Yu's trump card, the Immortal Technique: Cyan Rays Sword Formation!!!"

Upon seeing the hundred-plus cyan sword rays, the eyes of many of the people present started to shine.

The reason for that was because that was indeed Han Yu's strongest ability. It was precisely through this Immortal Technique: Cyan Rays Sword Formation that Han Yu had defeated his opponent in the last Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition and obtained tenth place on the Demon-level Geniuses List.

Although they were all rank one Immortal Techniques, that Cyan Rays Sword Formation's might was definitely not something that other rank one Immortal Techniques could compare to.

Although Chu Feng did not know the origin of the Cyan Rays Sword Formation, he was able to tell that it was a very powerful Immortal Technique.

Thus, at practically the same moment Han Yu shot forth his Immortal Technique, Chu Feng controlled his Ancient Era's War Sword to fly back to protect him.

Fortunately, the Ancient Era's War Sword arrived before Chu Feng before Han Yu's Immortal Technique could arrive.

However, Han Yu's Immortal Technique landed right after.

"Bang, bang, bang, bang~~~"

The hundred-plus cyan sword rays collided with Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe in succession.

Each collision would cause a surging energy ripple. Each and every collision created an enormous impact on Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword.

In merely the blink of an eye, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe had been shattered by the impacts. Even the Ancient Era's War Sword was filled with cracks.

A painful expression covered Chu Feng's face.

At that moment, many of the older generations present started to cast worried expressions at Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's current appearance truly did not seem like a disguise. Rather, he seemed to be truly unable to withstand the attacks from Han Yu's Immortal Technique for much longer.

Fortunately, no matter how numerous the cyan sword rays might seem to be, their numbers were still limited to one hundred. After the final sword ray landed, the Immortal Technique came to an end.

"Putt~~~"

"Putt~~~"

The next moment, both Chu Feng and Han Yu half kneeled on the ground simultaneously.

The two of them both began to vomit a mouthful of blood. Their complexions were so ugly that they resembled dying men. Their health was very weak.

Although the bodies of True Immortal-level experts were undying and indestructible, their bodies would still react should their souls be injured. That sort of reaction would generally be uncontrollable by the cultivators.

Vomiting blood was a manifestation of one's soul being damaged. That was the reason why Han Yu and Chu Feng were in such weak health and half kneeling on the ground after vomiting a couple mouthfuls of blood.

"Woosh~~~"

"Woosh~~~"

That said, although both Chu Feng and Han Yu were in extremely weak health, they still stood up immediately, and cast sharp gazes at each other.

Neither one of them was planning to accept such an ending.

“Paa~~~”

“Paa~~~”

“Paa~~~”

Right at that moment, applause suddenly rang out. It was an expert from the older generation.

He looked to Chu Feng and Han Yu. While clapping, he said, “Two little friends, you are truly worthy of being the most outstanding geniuses in the current Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. Although today’s battle ended in a draw, it was an extremely marvelous battle.”

Once that man said those words, many other people began to nod their heads in agreement. There were even people that started to echo his words.

They felt that both Chu Feng and Han Yu had reached their limit. As such, the situation could indeed be considered to be a draw.

“Draw? Who told you all that we’ve ended in a draw?”

However, right at that moment, Han Yu sneered.

Then, he looked to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, go ahead and admit defeat. If you are to do so now, I will let you live.”

Chapter 2813 - Rank Two Immortal Technique

“You want me to admit defeat, what makes you think you’re capable of making me do that?”

Although Chu Feng appeared extremely weak and seemed to not even have the strength to continue fighting, Chu Feng was not afraid of Han Yu’s threatening words.

The reason for that was because Han Yu was not much better off compared to him.

The two of them had practically both reached their limits.

“It would appear that you will not shed tears until you see your coffin.”

As Han Yu spoke, he flipped his palm. Several medicinal pellets appeared in his palms, and he tossed them into his mouth.

Seeing that Han Yu had swallowed medicinal pellets, Chu Feng hurriedly took out several medicinal pellets and swallowed them too.

Han Yu had swallowed healing medicinal pellets. By taking those medicines, it meant that Han Yu was truly determined to continue fighting against Chu Feng.

As such, Chu Feng would naturally have to prepare himself to face Han Yu again.

“Is this what a confrontation between geniuses is like? They’ve already reached such a state, yet they’re still planning to continue? How could this be considered a spar? This is simply a battle with one’s life on the line.”

Seeing that Chu Feng and Han Yu were really planning to continue fighting, the younger generations present all revealed admiring gazes.

They were able to tell that both Chu Feng and Han Yu had reached their limit. If they were to continue fighting, even if they managed to survive, they might suffer permanent injuries.

No matter what, martial cultivators were people too. Even if their bodies were indestructible, their souls were destructible.

If they were to suffer a certain level of damage to their soul, it would very likely become something that would affect them for the rest of their lives, something that would affect their future prospects as martial cultivators.

Thus, Chu Feng and Han Yu were truly daring and truly unwavering. The two of them were willing to risk their lives and futures to fight one another. This was something that the great majority of the people from the younger generation present did not possess.

During the time when their medicinal pellets were taking effect, Chu Feng and Han Yu both sat cross-legged onto the ground and began to set up healing formations to help heal their injuries.

At this moment, the two men had paused their confrontation. They were providing each other the time to heal their injuries.

However, no one knew how long this period of time would be. Sooner or later, one party would attack first and shatter this peace.

As for that time, it would be the time when the two parties determined the outcome of their battle.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Han Yu stood up. Although his injuries were not completely healed, he had clasped his palms together once again. As he gnashed his teeth, his expression started to twist.

At that moment, layer upon layer of golden gaseous flames began to flow from Han Yu’s body. He was currently casting some sort of ability.

“ Han Yu is planning to unleash another Immortal Technique?”

“Is he capable of withstanding the backlash from his continued usage of Immortal Techniques at a time like this?”

At that moment, even the people from the older generation revealed worried expressions.

Han Yu had practically already reached his limit earlier. Even though he had alleviated his injuries through the use of medicinal pellets and healing formations, it remained that he was still injured. To continue to use Immortal Techniques after all this would be extremely dangerous.

“Buzz~~~”

At the moment when Han Yu was casting his Immortal Technique, Chu Feng was still sitting cross-legged on the ground. He did not stand up. However, he had also stopped his healing formation. Instead, his hands were overlapping one another as he formed a series of hand seals.

As martial power surged out, the cracks on the Ancient Era's War Sword started to disappear. As the Ancient Era's War Sword continued to recover, Chu Feng's complexion grew increasingly pale. However, Chu Feng did not stop.

Soon, the Ancient Era's War Axe also appeared. Together with the Ancient Era's War Sword, the Ancient Era's War Axe surrounded Chu Feng within it, protecting him.

"It would appear that Chu Feng really does not know any Immortal Techniques. He is still planning to use his heaven-defying secret skills to contend against Han Yu."

At that moment, the crowd realized that Chu Feng was still planning to rely on his secret skills.

That said, while Chu Feng continued to use his heaven-defying secret skills the entire time, no one was looking down on him.

After all, through those two heaven-defying secret skills, Chu Feng had already blocked three of Han Yu's Immortal Techniques and forced Han Yu to such a state.

This was enough to demonstrate how powerful Chu Feng's heaven-defying secret skills were, and how strong Chu Feng himself was.

"Rumble~~~"

After Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe appeared again, Han Yu's body actually started to emit waves of ripples. Not to mention the earth, even space itself was trembling violently.

It was as if some sort of power was soon to erupt.

Under these sorts of circumstances, the golden light emitted by Han Yu also changed.

That golden light had actually taken the form of a Buddha.

This Buddha was three thousand meters in height. It reached deep into the clouds. Like a giant mountain, it completely covered Han Yu within it.

Most importantly, that enormous golden Buddha was emitting an aura much more powerful than the three Immortal Techniques Han Yu had unleashed earlier combined.

“That is... a rank two Immortal Technique!!!”

Suddenly, someone from the older generation let out a cry of alarm.

Once he said those words, he immediately caused an uproar among the crowd.

The reason for that was because it was not only the strength of a rank two Immortal Technique that was superior to a rank one Immortal Technique. A rank two Immortal Technique was also much more difficult to learn. It was simply not something that a rank one Immortal Technique could compete with.

To be able to learn a rank two Immortal Technique at the cultivation of rank six True Immortal was extremely exceptional.

Yet, Han Yu was actually able to unleash a rank two Immortal Technique in his current condition. As such, how could the crowd not feel astonished?

“It’s Chu Feng’s loss. Even if he was able to block three Immortal Techniques in succession, he will still not be able to block this rank two Immortal Technique.”

At that moment, everyone felt that Chu Feng would lose. After all, the might of a rank two Immortal Technique was truly not something that a rank one Immortal Technique could compare with.

Chu Feng was able to tell how powerful Han Yu’s Immortal Technique was. Suddenly, he shouted, “Seniors, please help me with one thing!”

“Little friend Chu Feng, please go ahead and tell us what you need.”

Once Chu Feng said those words, Ma Changchun, the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa’s elders immediately answered him.

“I will take on Han Yu’s attack myself. No matter what happens, even if I am to die, I hope that seniors do not interfere,” Chu Feng said loudly.

“This!!!”

Once Chu Feng said those words, the expressions of Ma Changchun and the others changed enormously. They were all stunned.

Originally, they had thought that Chu Feng had called to them to request their assistance in stopping Han Yu. Never did they expect Chu Feng to tell them not to interfere.

“Seniors, please!!!” Chu Feng said again.

“Very well. In that case, little friend Chu Feng, you must be extra careful. Han Yu’s Immortal Technique is a rank two Immortal Technique. It’s might is far superior to the Immortal Techniques he used earlier.”

Although they were unwilling, Ma Changchun and the others still ended up nodding their heads. After all, they still had to respect Chu Feng’s desires.

At that moment, both those that were optimistic about Chu Feng and those that were pessimistic about Chu Feng looked to him with gazes of admiration in their eyes.

Notwithstanding anything else, merely Chu Feng’s stubbornness had already obtained their acknowledgement.

“Chu Feng, prepare to die!”

Right at that moment, Han Yu let out a loud shout. Then, that mountainous Buddha started to change. It transformed into an enormous palm. Like an enormous mountain, the palm came swatting down at Chu Feng.

When the Immortal Technique was unleashed, the surrounding heaven and earth started to tremble violently. It was as if that palm strike would destroy everything.

As for Chu Feng, he gnashed his teeth and watched as the enormous golden hand came down on him.

“Boom~~~”

Finally, that Immortal Technique arrived before Chu Feng.

When the golden light scattered in all directions, the eyes of Ma Changchun and the others froze.

The reason for that was because they were able to clearly see Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe being instantly destroyed by the descent of the enormous palm.

Most importantly, even Chu Feng's body was directly destroyed.

After the palm landed, Chu Feng was completely destroyed, leaving not even a speck of flesh or blood behind!!!

Chapter 2814 - Life And Death Unknown

Chu Feng had died. This was what practically all of the members of the younger generation present were thinking. n//σ..∇/(e--l/-b-)/n

However, there were also people that were uncertain about Chu Feng's death. The reason for that was because Chu Feng's aura was still lingering in the area.

Merely, the only thing that contained Chu Feng's aura was Chu Feng's Incomplete Immortal Armament, the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler.

The Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler had fallen to the ground. Furthermore, the location where it had landed was over ten thousand meters away from where Chu Feng was earlier.

The Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler was forcibly knocked all the way over there by the energy ripples when Chu Feng was struck by Han Yu's Immortal Technique.

With the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler having fallen to the ground all by itself, seemingly abandoned, the crowd inevitably started to feel sentimental.

That said, for Li Xiang and the others, they were most definitely not limited to only feeling sentimental.

"Han Yu, you damned animal!"

"It was merely a spar. Yet, you actually attacked murderously and killed my big brother Chu Feng! I am not going to forgive you!!!" Furious, Li Xiang pointed at Han Yu and shouted loudly.

"Puu~~~"

As for Han Yu, he was vomiting blood nonstop. Then, his body swayed left and right, his legs grew weak and with a 'putt,' he fell to his knees.

In fact, he nearly fell on his stomach. The current Han Yu was truly extremely weak. He did not even have the strength to support himself.

"Hahaha."

However, even though Han Yu was in an extremely weak state, he actually started laughing.

Even though his laughter was extremely weak, he was laughing extremely proudly, and even somewhat crazily.

Everyone knew why he was laughing. He was laughing because he had defeated and killed Chu Feng.

At that moment, he was openly exhibiting his joy at having killed Chu Feng. It was as if the hatred he had for Chu Feng was finally liberated.

"Zzzzz~::~"

Suddenly, a buzzing sound was heard above Han Yu. Soon, wind, lightning, water, fire and earth, five bodies of light composed of those five elements, suddenly appeared out of thin air above Han Yu.

The bodies of light began to twist with one another. Then, like lightning, they struck down. A loud 'bang' was heard as the bodies of light struck Han Yu's head.

"Wuuahh~::~"

With how weak Han Yu was, how could he possibly withstand such an impact? He let out a scream and was knocked onto his stomach like a dying dog.

Perhaps because the pain was too much, his body was actually twitching involuntarily.

This scene was actually a bit amusing. After all, Han Yu was not an ordinary person. Rather, he was one of the strongest younger generations in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

However, the crowd simply had no heart to concern themselves with the miserable Han Yu. The reason for that was because their gazes were all caught by the five bodies of light that had suddenly appeared.

Before the crowd's focus, those five bodies of light actually started to transform.

"Heavens! That is...?!!!"

At that moment, the expressions of many of the people present changed. In fact, some even cried out in alarm.

At that moment, there were people among the crowd there were surprised, there were those that were joyous, and those that were terrified. It could be said that the expressions of the great majority of the people present had changed enormously.

Only the peak experts like the Starfall Eight Immortals and the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief did not have much of a surprised expression on their faces. Instead, the corners of their mouths were raised into an extremely faint smile.

The reason why all those people present had such an enormous change in expression was because the five elements, those five bodies of light, were currently forming a figure.

As for that person, it was none other than Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had clearly not died.

Chu Feng was not only not dead, he was currently standing beside Han Yu and ruthlessly stepping on Han Yu with his leg.

"You... you didn't die?"

Han Yu turned his head around and saw that it was Chu Feng. Immediately, he revealed a dumbstruck expression. He simply did not dare to believe his eyes.

"No wonder little friend Chu Feng's aura was still present. I had originally thought that it was because the Incomplete Immortal Armament still possessed his aura, but as it turns out, it was another diversionary tactic."

“Little friend Chu Feng is truly amazing.”

At that moment, Elder Ma Changchun and the others from the Sacred Pellet Villa all revealed admiring expressions.

They had realized what had happened. Chu Feng was truly struck by Han Yu's rank two Immortal Technique. There was no mistake to this, as it was something that they'd witnessed.

However, Chu Feng did not die. Even though his physical body was shattered into pieces, he had survived by using a special form.

As for that special form, it was those five different elemental bodies of light.

In other words, the instant Chu Feng was shattered to pieces, he turned into those five bodies of light.

That being said, Chu Feng was also extremely fast. At practically the moment when his physical body was destroyed, he had unleashed a concealment formation to conceal the five bodies of light.

He'd managed to make it look like he had been killed.

Chu Feng had planned all of this beforehand. Thus, when he put the plan into motion, it was done perfectly and naturally.

In fact, even experts like Ma Changchun were unable to notice it, as they were overly concerned with Chu Feng's life and death.

That said, they were feeling extremely happy at this moment. Even though Chu Feng's current state was very bad, it was much better than Han Yu's state.

“You bastard, you actually feigned death!!!”

Han Yu also realized that he had been deceived by Chu Feng.

Because of that, he started to gnash his teeth furiously, and his complexion turned from blue to purple. He had been deceived twice in a row now, and was truly furious.

Seeing the furious Han Yu, the corners of Chu Feng's mouth lifted into a smile.

“Han Yu, oh Han Yu, you are truly stupid.”

“I had already taught you what is meant by ‘there can never be too much deception in war,’ earlier.”

“Never would I expect for you to not even have the brains to learn from your mistake, never did I expect for you to be deceived again.”

“Since you’re so useless, don’t blame me, Chu Feng, for being ruthless.”

After Chu Feng said those words, he spread open his palm, and the Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler that had fallen far away flew over toward him. In the end, it landed in Chu Feng’s hand.

After catching the Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler, Chu Feng raised it up and aimed it at Han Yu’s dantian.

At that very moment, many people felt dense killing intent.

Chu Feng was not only planning to cripple Han Yu’s cultivation, he was actually planning to kill Han Yu.

Seeing that Chu Feng planning to kill Han Yu, the Yuwen City elders immediately shouted “Stop!!!” At the same time, they sent forth their oppressive might. They were planning to stop Chu Feng.

“Buzz~~~”

However, before their oppressive might could land, they were blocked by another even more powerful oppressive might.

It was Ma Changchun and the others.

For Ma Changchun and the others to stop the Yuwen City elders at such a time, it could only mean one thing. That is, they wanted Han Yu to die.

“You all!!!”

The Yuwen City elders all realized what Ma Changchun and the others planned to do. Thus, at that moment, they were extremely furious. Immediately, they started cursing at Ma Changchun and the others.

“Puu~~~”

Right at that moment, the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler Chu Feng held in his hand struck down and pierced into Han Yu's body.

"Bang~~~"

At the moment when Chu Feng's Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler pierced into Han Yu's body, Han Yu's body actually turned into a golden-bright and dazzling body of light.

That body of light was like gaseous flames that soon disappeared into thin air.

Following that, Han Yu, together with his Incomplete Immortal Armament, disappeared.

"He actually possessed a protective talisman on his body?"

Chu Feng frowned. He knew that he had failed to kill Han Yu.

He had noticed spirit power from the golden light earlier.

This meant that when he had threatened Han Yu's life, Han Yu was teleported away with some sort of teleportation formation.

In other words, Han Yu had escaped.

"Damn it. He actually escaped."

Chu Feng felt extremely unreconciled. He had taken great pains to put on such a show; to put forth such a scheme, with the purpose of killing Han Yu.

He knew very well how dangerous Han Yu was. If Han Yu was left alive, he would definitely become a major problem. The sooner he eliminated Han Yu, the better it would be.

That was the reason why Chu Feng had decided to fight him when his cultivation was weaker.

After all, Chu Feng was truly impatient to eliminate Han Yu.

Even if he risked his life in doing so, he would still attempt it.

However, in the end, Chu Feng had failed.

“Big brother Chu Feng, congratulations.”

At this moment when Chu Feng was feeling unreconciled, Li Xiang and other people of the younger generation immediately swarmed around him and surrounded him.

They were looking at Chu Feng with extremely heated gazes. It was as if their eyes were truly shining.

“That guy has escaped, what’s there to congratulate?” Chu Feng said with a wry smile on his face.

“Regardless of whether or not he has escaped, it remains that you’ve won today. You actually won against Han Yu, who held the tenth place on the Demon-level Geniuses List.”

“Wouldn’t this mean that the current tenth place on the Demon-level Geniuses List is no longer Han Yu, but you instead?”

“To us, the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s younger generations, this is the greatest honor,” Li Xiang said in a very excited manner.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you are simply too amazing. We already knew that you were powerful. However, never did we expect you to be this powerful. You actually managed to defeat Han Yu with a cultivation that was weaker than his and without using Immortal Techniques.”

“You are simply my idol. Among all of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s younger generations present, I admire you the most.”

The next moment, the various members of the younger generation present all began to speak at once. They were all praising Chu Feng nonstop.

They were not only trying to flatter Chu Feng, but there was also sincerity in their words.

Chu Feng had won from a position of weakness by relying on his wisdom. Furthermore, he had won against the demon-level genius Han Yu.

Thus, this battle had truly broadened their horizons and caused them to feel great admiration for Chu Feng.

“Wuuu~~~”

At the moment when the crowd were praising Chu Feng, Chu Feng's face suddenly started to twist.

Then, Chu Feng's aura grew weak. Even though the Lightning Mark on his forehead was still there, his aura had decreased by an entire level.

The wise individuals present all knew that it must be that the one level of cultivation the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief had bestowed upon Chu Feng had reached the end of its effectiveness.

"Big brother Chu Feng!!!"

Suddenly, Li Xiang let out an extremely worried shout.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had closed his eyes and fallen onto him.

His life and death was undetermined.

Chapter 2815 - Six Great Sacred Vestiges

It was obvious that Chu Feng hadn't died. He was merely suffering from an enormous backlash from using his two great secret skills, the Ancient Era's War Sword and the Ancient Era's War Axe, for too long. Because of that, Chu Feng became extremely weak and ended up losing consciousness.

As for Han Yu, he too did not die. As Chu Feng had anticipated, Han Yu had escaped using a special protective talisman.

Merely, not even the people from Yuwen City knew where Han Yu went.

Likely, among all the people present, only experts like the Starfall Eight Immortals and the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief knew where Han Yu had gone.

However, they would not involve themselves in the personal grudges between Chu Feng and Han Yu. Thus, they would naturally not tell anyone about Han Yu's whereabouts.

During the time that Chu Feng was unconscious, the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief announced that Buried Spirit Lake's eruption had come to an end, and that the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain was going to close.

He was actually giving notice and telling the crowd to leave.

As for the crowd, they all knew the personality of the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan very well. Thus, it was something that they had already expected. Therefore, they were not displeased to be driven out, and instead left immediately.

However, one thing worthy of mentioning was that while everyone else was driven out by the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief, including even the people from the Starfall Holy Land, Chu Feng was kept behind by the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief.

Even though the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa had volunteered to bring Chu Feng away with them, they were still refused by the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief.

It was as if the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan did not trust Chu Feng with anyone.

That being said, Chu Feng had no knowledge of any of those things.

When he woke up in a daze, he discovered that not only was he still in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, but he was also lying in a palace.

Chu Feng recognized this palace. It was one of the palaces located in the plaza that had forcibly sucked Chu Feng and the others onto it.

In other words, that palace was located very close to the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain's exit.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you've awakened. How are you feeling? Does your body still hurt?"

An elder from the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan had been waiting for Chu Feng to wake up for a long time already. Upon seeing that Chu Feng had woken up, he hurriedly went to Chu Feng's side and questioned him attentively.

"I don't feel any pain anymore. I seem to have recovered completely," Chu Feng said.

“That’s great. Our clan’s Lord Clan Chief has personally helped heal your injuries. Otherwise... with the state that you were in, you would not have been able to regain consciousness in a single day.”

“Although you’ve managed to escape a calamity through the use of your special secret skill, it remains that Han Yu’s rank two Immortal Technique left behind quite an injury upon you,” that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“So Senior Clan Chief personally helped heal my injuries? May I know where Senior Clan Chief is? I wish to personally express my gratitude,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng knew his body the best. Not only had he used his secret skills for an extended period of time, but he had also blocked Han Yu’s powerful attacks. Most importantly, he even ended up using the Five Elements Secret Skills.

All of that combined meant that the backlash Chu Feng received was much more intense than the backlash he received in his fight against Xia Yun’er.

He knew very well that the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder was not lying to him. If it wasn’t for the assistance of an expert, Chu Feng would not have been able to regain consciousness so fast, and it would’ve been impossible for Chu Feng to recover so quickly.

Because of that, Chu Feng was feeling grateful from the bottom of his heart. After all, he possessed no relationship with the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan, yet they were willing to help him like that. *no 17 e. 1b/In*

“Lord Clan Chief had something that he needed to take care of. I’m afraid that you will not be able to meet him,” that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“In that case, where are the others? Why is it that I’m unable to sense anyone else’s aura?” Chu Feng was naturally talking about Li Xiang and the others.

“Actually, we have already given notice to tell everyone to leave. Right now, you’re the only one in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.”

“That said, there are people waiting for you outside. Do you plan to meet them?”

“Lord Clan Chief has ordered that I bring you out through another exit should you not wish to meet them.”

“That said, I feel that it would be fine for you to meet them. They’re waiting for you because they want to protect you so you can leave peacefully,” that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“Senior, who are you talking about?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa. They feared that the people from Yuwen City would attack you. Thus, they wanted to protect you and see you away.”

“Originally, the people from the Immortal Armament Villa were also waiting for you. But later on, the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa told them something and caused them to leave,” that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“Senior, may I know how this junior should address you?” Chu Feng asked.

The reason for that was because this elder was the person that had spoken on his behalf in the palace hall that day. Thus, Chu Feng had a good impression of this elder, and wanted to get to know him.

“This old man is named Gushe Shanteng,” the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder replied with a smile.

It could be seen that he also had a very good impression of Chu Feng.

“So senior is actually Senior Shanteng. Thank you, Senior Shanteng, for your assistance before and looking after me this time around.”

Chu Feng stood up and respectfully clasped his fist at Gushe Shanteng.

“My, they’re all trivial matters not worth mentioning. That said, our Lord Clan Chief has ordered that once little friend Chu Feng wakes up, you must also quickly leave this place.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, which path do you wish to take?” Gushe Shanteng asked.

“I’ll go and meet the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa,” Chu Feng said.

After all, the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa had waited for so long because they wanted to protect him. As such, it would be inappropriate for Chu Feng to refuse their kind intentions.

Moreover, Chu Feng was also afraid that the people from Yuwen City would attempt to attack him. With the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa guarding him, he would be able to travel safely for a portion of his journey.

After that, Gushe Shanteng personally brought Chu Feng to the exit of the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

Sure enough, the Sacred Pellet Villa's Ma Changchun and the other elders, as well as Li Xiang and the other disciples, were practically all gathered there, waiting for Chu Feng.

Upon seeing that Chu Feng was alright, they were all feeling very happy. They immediately rushed toward Chu Feng and surrounded him.

Soon, Ma Changchun revealed his intention to Chu Feng. He still wanted to invite Chu Feng to their Sacred Pellet Villa as a guest.

After Chu Feng refused him, he insisted on protecting Chu Feng until they reached the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formation.

Chu Feng naturally agreed to that request.

Enroute, Chu Feng heard of a place called the Void Sacred Tree from the conversations of the elders.

From their conversations, Chu Feng felt that the Void Sacred Tree was not an ordinary place. It seemed that some sort of unforeseen event had occurred there. The Sacred Pellet Villa was preparing to proceed for that Void Sacred Tree to investigate things.

"Chu Feng, that Void Sacred Tree seems to be a remnant. You should ask them exactly what has happened there. If a treasure is to appear there, we should also go and check things out. Perhaps we might be able to gain a harvest from it." Her Lady Queen said.

"Very well. I'll go and ask them about it."

Chu Feng was also impatient to increase his cultivation. Thus, he was thinking the same thing Her Lady Queen was thinking. Chu Feng then turned to ask Li Xiang about the Void Sacred Tree.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you don’t know of the Void Sacred Tree?” Li Xiang was surprised.

“I don’t,” with a smile on his face, Chu Feng shook his head.

“Then, have you heard of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s Six Great Sacred Vestiges?” Li Xiang asked again.

“I haven’t,” Chu Feng shook his head again.

At that moment, Li Xiang cleared his throat.

Then, he said to Chu Feng, “Big brother Chu Feng, in that case, I, your little brother, must properly explain our Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s Six Great Sacred Vestiges to you.”

Chapter 2816 - The Story Of The Sacred Vestiges

“Six Great Sacred Vestiges? Tell me about them,” Chu Feng revealed a curious expression.

After all, all cultivators yearned for exotic and wondrous locations. Chu Feng was no exception.

Furthermore, as the others nearby heard the conversation between Chu Feng and Li Xiang, they all cast their gazes toward them.

In fact, even Ma Changchun and the other elders looked over.

At that moment, Chu Feng and Li Xiang became the focus of the group of people.

Under such circumstances, Li Xiang appeared even more prideful. He coughed sternly a couple more times.

Then, he began to explain, “Big brother Chu Feng, our Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s Six Great Sacred Vestiges possess an enormous origin.”

“They are respectively...”

“The Primal Sea Sacred Mountain.”

“The Ethereal Sacred Gate.”

“The Darknight Sacred River.”

“The Nine Moons Sacred Domain.”

“The Purple Sun Sacred Palace.”

“And the Void Sacred Tree.”

Li Xiang was bursting with life, and his spit splattered all around. The more he talked, the more enthusiastic he became.

Seeing how cheerful he was, it was as if he had forgotten that his cultivation had been crippled, that he was no longer a True Immortal, and was only a rank nine Martial Ancestor.

From what Li Xiang said, Chu Feng learned that the so-called Six Great Sacred Vestiges were six locations that had suddenly appeared in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

Not only were their origins mysterious, but they were all extraordinary too. They were either sacred places for one to train in or contained precious treasures.

For example, the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain was actually that Sacred Mountain by Song Xi’s home.

Before the Sacred Mountain appeared, there was a vast sea in its place. That sea was called the Primal Sea.

Although the Primal Sea was replaced by the Sacred Mountain after it appeared, the Sacred Mountain was called the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain because of the Primal Sea that was there before it.

As for the Ethereal Sacred Gate, it was an enormous ever-moving gate. Reportedly, that gate was connected to a different world, a world filled with endless treasures.

However, no one had ever managed to open the Ethereal Sacred Gate. Furthermore, the Ethereal Sacred Gate had not appeared in a long time.

Thus, no one knew exactly what sort of treasures the Ethereal Sacred Gate contained.

It could be said that the Ethereal Sacred Gate was the most mysterious of the Six Great Sacred Vestiges.

As for the Darknight Sacred River, it was a river that would only appear at night. This river could flow on the surface, above the mountains, below the ground, within the vast ocean or even in the air and void itself.

Due to the fact that the location of the Darknight Sacred River was ever-changing, very few people were ever able to see it. That being said, the Darknight Sacred River's waters were golden. Reportedly, the water was made of gold. The reason for that was because if one were to retrieve water from the Darknight Sacred River, it would immediately turn into gold.

The more water one retrieved from the Darknight Sacred River, the more gold one would obtain. Furthermore, it was most definitely not ordinary gold. Rather, they were treasures for weaponry refinement, and could be used to refine Immortal Armaments, or even more powerful weapons.

Because of that, that gold was known as Darknight Sacred Gold.

Not only was the river water itself a treasure, but there were even more mysterious treasures inside. Merely, no one had managed to obtain those treasures yet.

As for the Nine Moons Sacred Domain, it was a special region. During the day, it was an ordinary boundless prairie. One would not be able to notice anything special regarding it.

However, whenever night arrived, three moons would appear above that prairie. Sometimes, there would even be five, six or seven moons.

Reportedly, when nine moons appear above the prairie, the Nine Moons Sacred Domain would appear above the prairie. As for the Nine Moons Sacred Domain, not only did it contain treasures unknown to anyone else, but it was also a great place for martial cultivation.

Unfortunately, the Nine Moons Sacred Domain was located within the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory. Apart from the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan,

practically no one had ever witnessed the appearance of the Nine Moons Sacred Domain.

Even though the Nine Moons Sacred Domain existed, its state was the same as the ever-moving Ethereal Sacred Gate and Darknight Sacred River. To the people of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, the Nine Moons Sacred Domain was merely a legend.

After all, they had no way to witness it.

As for the Purple Sun Sacred Palace, it was reportedly a palace. Originally, it was located on an ocean, and would open once every twelve years. Furthermore, due to the fact that it was a sacred place for cultivation like the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain, the various powers, including even the experts and people of the younger generation from the Chu Heavenly Clan, would enter the Purple Sun Sacred Palace to train when it opened.

However, the Purple Sun Sacred Palace would only open for twelve days every time. When the twelve days time limit arrived, everyone had to leave. Otherwise, one would never be able to leave again.

There were once many people that attempted to stay inside the Purple Sun Sacred Palace to continue training. Thus, they decided to not leave after the Purple Sun Sacred Palace closed its doors.

However, when the Purple Sun Sacred Palace reopened after twelve years and people entered it again, only the remains of those people were left in the Purple Sun Sacred Palace. Furthermore, their source energies were all gone. Even their remains, those bones, were filled with bruises and scars. It was a truly frightening sight.

Through their remains, one could imagine what sort of torment they suffered before they died.

However, the treasures that they carried with them were still present with their remains.

Regardless, there was no need to explain how strange this matter was. No one knew what they were killed by.

However, in any case, the crowd all realized how dangerous the Purple Sun Sacred Palace was after it closed. Thus, gradually, no one dared to continue

to stay in the Purple Sun Sacred Palace after it closed. Even those that entered it to train would leave before it closed.

However, the Purple Sun Sacred Palace was snatched away by someone nine hundred years ago.

“Snatched away?”

Hearing up to that point, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself, and interrupted Li Xiang.

That Purple Sun Sacred Palace opened once every twelve years. Not even the Chu Heavenly Clan was able to do anything to it. Who could possibly snatch away something like that?

“Snatching it would be a misleading description. To be exact, it was taken away. Li Xiang, you must not mislead little friend Chu Feng,” right at that moment, Elder Ma Changchun added with a smile.

“Right, right, right. It was taken, not snatched,” Li Xiang hurriedly corrected himself. Then, with a beaming smile, he said, “Lord Elder, all I know are only rumors. It would be better for you to explain it to big brother Chu Feng.”

“This old man was indeed fortunate enough to witness that happening. If I must describe it, then I can only say that it was extremely astonishing,” Elder Ma Changchun said.

“Senior, exactly what happened with the Purple Sun Sacred Palace?” Chu Feng asked Ma Changchun curiously.

He also felt that Li Xiang was spouting a lot of nonsense. Comparatively, Ma Changchun’s words would be much more trustworthy.

Chapter 2817 - The Sacred Tree’s Unforeseen Event

“It was something that happened right after the Purple Sun Sacred Palace finished opening. As the twelve day limit arrived, all of us walked out of the Purple Sun Sacred Palace.”

“However, we had a special sort of habit. That is, we would always stay to witness the Purple Sun Sacred Palace closing its gates before leaving. Thus, there were quite a lot of people present that day.”

“That said, none of us would’ve ever expected an enormous hand to split through the void and emerge from the sky after the Purple Sun Sacred Palace closed its gates. That enormous hand actually forcibly uprooted the unshakeable Purple Sun Sacred Palace from the ocean.”

“The instant when the Purple Sun Sacred Palace was uprooted, a tsunami immediately started surging in all directions. The waves were so enormous that they even reached the sky itself.”

“Perhaps it was because of some sort of oppressive might, but those waves were extremely violent and powerful.”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Lord Clan Chief was present to forcibly block the incoming waves, I fear that over half of the people present back then would’ve died.”

“However, even the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Lord Clan Chief could only look on helplessly as the Purple Sun Sacred Palace was taken away by that enormous hand,” Elder Ma Changchun said.

“So the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Lord Clan Chief was also present that day?!” Li Xiang became very spirited. It could be seen that he had not known that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was present.

That said, Li Xiang was also brimming with questions. He asked, “But, if the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Lord Clan Chief was present, why didn’t he stop that person? Why would he allow the Purple Sun Sacred Palace to be taken away before his eyes?”

“The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Lord Clan Chief is the strongest expert in our Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. That is undisputable.”

“However, even the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Lord Clan Chief is generally powerless before the Six Great Sacred Vestiges.”

“Yet, that enormous hand from the sky managed to forcibly uproot the Purple Sun Sacred Palace. It goes without saying how powerful that existence was.”

“The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Lord Clan Chief knew very well that he was no match for that existence. Thus, he would naturally not attack rashly. After all, if he were to do so, he would only court disaster for himself,” Elder Ma Changchun said.

“So that’s the case. I was foolish,” Li Xiang scratched his head awkwardly. He had come to a realization, and felt what Elder Ma Changchun said to be very reasonable.

To rashly fight when faced with an undefeatable opponent was indeed very irrational.

As the ruler of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief would naturally not make such a rudimentary mistake.

“Senior, in that case, do you know who took away the Purple Sun Sacred Palace?” Chu Feng asked.

“I don’t. That person only revealed that enormous hand from the sky, and not his or her face.”

“In fact, we do not even know whether that person was a human. We merely determined that person to most likely be a human from the appearance of that hand.”

“Furthermore, this matter alarmed the people from the Starfield Master Realm. The Starfield Master Realm immediately dispatched people to investigate. However, in the end, they were unable to determine who took the Purple Sun Sacred Palace,” Ma Changchun said.

“The Starfield Master Realm is?” Chu Feng asked.

“Oh, I forgot to mention that to you. The Starfield Master Realm is the world where the ruler of our Starfield is located. They rule over countless Upper Realms. They control everything, like gods.”

“To put it rudely, even the ruler of our Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, has no authority to speak in the Starfield Master Realm,” Ma Changchun spoke softly.

“In that case, it would mean that the person who took the Purple Sun Sacred Palace was truly a powerful being,” Chu Feng was extremely curious as to exactly who it was that took away the Purple Sun Sacred Palace.

“Chu Feng, could the hand that took away the Purple Sun Sacred Palace be the same hand that ripped apart the sky in the Eastern Sea Region that day?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Let me ask about it,” Chu Feng turned to ask Elder Ma Changchun.

However, from the description of the hand given by Elder Ma Changchun, Chu Feng discovered that the hand that took away the Purple Sun Sacred Palace seemed to be different from the hand that tore apart the sky in the Eastern Sea Region.

This most likely meant that the two individuals were not the same. If one wanted to find something identical regarding them, then one could only say that they were extremely frighteningly powerful existences.

They were beings like gods that were capable of dominating everything.

“Chu Feng, say, could it be caused by the Starfield Master Realm?” Her Lady Queen asked.

It could be seen that Her Lady Queen was even more curious about this matter than Chu Feng.

“It’s hard to tell. It’s not like there’s not such a possibility,” Chu Feng said in his mind.

“Senior, in that case, what sort of miraculous place is the Void Sacred Tree?” Chu Feng continued to ask.

The Void Sacred Tree was actually what Chu Feng wanted to know about the most. After all, the unforeseen event had occurred at the Void Sacred Tree. Chu Feng was very curious as to what that unforeseen event was.

“The Void Sacred Tree is a great tree growing within the void itself. It is enormous, and capable of covering an entire region. It is a truly spectacular tree.”

“The Void Sacred Tree contains an extremely dense amount of natural energies. Furthermore, it is great place for one to train and attempt a breakthrough.”

“Merely, there is a spirit formation around the Void Sacred Tree. That spirit formation will only disappear once every hundred years. When it disappears, one will be able to enter the Void Sacred Tree to train. However, after some time passes, that spirit formation will reemerge.”

“That spirit formation will emerge from the depths of the Void Sacred Tree and extend outward. As it extends, it will push out all of the martial cultivators in the Void Sacred Tree.”

“While that spirit formation will not cause any harm, it is extremely powerful and simply impossible to breach. Thus, if one wants to train in the Void Sacred Tree, one must wait for the spirit formation to disappear by itself.”

“Generally, that spirit formation will disappear once every hundred years. However, it is difficult to tell when it will reappear. Generally, it will reappear within a period of ten to thirty days. It is very irregular.”

“Furthermore, it has only been fifty years since the last time the Void Sacred Tree opened. Yet, an unforeseen event has actually occurred.”

“After the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain’s natural energies weakened greatly, with the Purple Sun Sacred Palace having been taken away by that mysterious expert and the Nine Moons Sacred Domain being monopolized by the Chu Heavenly Clan, and with the Ethereal Sacred Gate and the Darknight Sacred River being evermoving, the Void Sacred Tree is the only one of the Six Great Sacred Vestiges that the people of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm can train in.”

“And now, an unforeseen event has occurred in the Void Sacred Tree. Naturally, it would alarm all of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s powers.”

“I feel that even the Chu Heavenly Clan will proceed to the Void Sacred Tree to investigate things.”

“As for us, once we return to the Sacred Pellet Villa, we will immediately proceed for the Void Sacred Tree with our Lord Villa Master,” Elder Ma Changchun said.

“Senior, exactly what is this unforeseen event?” Chu Feng realized that an unforeseen event at the Void Sacred Tree was indeed something that could shake the entire Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. Experts from various powers would all be dispatched there.

Because of this, Chu Feng wanted to know what had happened even more.

“No one is capable of breaching the spirit formation around the Void Sacred Tree. Not even the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Lord Clan Chief is capable of

breaching it. We can only wait for the spirit formation to disappear by itself. Only then will we be able to enter the Void Sacred Tree.”

“However, in recent days, someone has managed to see someone in the Void Sacred Tree. That person was moving about within the Void Sacred Tree’s spirit formation,” Elder Ma Changchun said.

“In other words, someone has managed to successfully breach the spirit formation and enter the Void Sacred Tree?” Chu Feng was also very surprised.

Chapter 2818 - Learning an Immortal Technique

“It is unknown what sort of method he used to enter the Void Sacred Tree. However, it remains that he has managed to enter it.”

“However, there are people that feel that that person is not someone from the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. Instead, they feel that he is some sort of spiritual organism related to the Void Sacred Tree, and that must be the reason why he has appeared in the Void Sacred Tree. However, regardless of what it is, everyone wants to chat with him, as we might be able to obtain some sort of harvest from it,” Ma Changchun said.

“Spiritual organism? That is possible indeed. However, does this spiritual organism have any distinctive characteristics?” Chu Feng asked.

“There is nothing special regarding its body, as its physical appearance is no different from humans. Merely, its clothing is extremely peculiar,” Ma Changchun said.

“What is particular regarding its clothing?” Chu Feng asked. n(.o./v.)e/-l-/b-(1/n

“He had the appearance of a man. Furthermore, judging from his appearance, he is not very old, and seemed to be a member of the younger generation.”

“However, his physical appearance and outfit are simply too weird. Reportedly, that man does not have a lot of hair. However, each and every one of them is perked up. To put it simply, his hairstyle resembles that of a hedgehog.”

“His eyes are not very large. Yet, they are whirling about nonstop. He is simply shifty-eyed.”

“His nose resembles a garlic. As for his mouth, it is very unimpressive; it is actually crooked.”

“That said, the strangest of all must be his outfit.”

“His upper body is completely naked. He is as thin as a match. With skin and bones, there is no muscle to be seen. It is as if he has not eaten in a very long time.”

“As for his lower body, there is only a large pair of underpants.”

“Reportedly, the underlying color of his underpants is green, and over the green underpants are gorgeous flowers.”

“It is precisely because of those flowery underpants that people feel that he is a spiritual substance born from the Void Sacred Tree.”

“After all, there are all kinds of flowers on his underpants. Those flowers include peonies, roses, plum blossoms, osmanthus, peach blossoms and all kinds of other flowers.”

“Oh, that’s right. After he sees people, he will ask them where this place is. Furthermore, he will even stutter when he speaks,” Ma Changchun said.

‘Holy crap!’ Upon hearing till this point, Chu Feng felt as if countless enormous waves were surging in his heart.

This description, is it not Wang Qiang?

“Chu Feng, it’s Wang Qiang. Wang Qiang is inside the Void Sacred Tree?” Her Lady Queen was also very surprised. Yet, she was also feeling very excited at the same time.

Like Chu Feng, Her Lady Queen was practically certain that it was Wang Qiang.

“Chu Feng, this is quite remarkable. The vortexes that you all encountered on the Stairway to Heaven seem to be far superior to what you imagined,” Her Lady Queen said excitedly.

“Indeed, it’s extremely strange,” Chu Feng’s heart was wavering nonstop.

After entering the Sacred Mountain World, Chu Feng had originally thought that Wang Qiang and the others had also arrived in the Sacred Mountain World.

He had thought that they’d entered through different entrances, and were placed at different locations because of that.

However, judging from how things were now, it seemed that it was not as simple as Chu Feng had thought.

At the very least, Wang Qiang did not enter the Sacred Mountain World at all. Instead, he had entered the Void Sacred Tree.

Most coincidentally, both the Sacred Mountain and the Sacred Tree were part of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s Six Great Sacred Vestiges.

“Senior, is that person the only person that has been seen in the Void Sacred Tree?” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng asked this because he wanted to know if Zhao Hong, Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi were together with Wang Qiang.

Or could it be that because Zhao Hong, Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi had entered different vortexes, they were in different places.

“Reportedly, that man is the only person there.” Ma Changchun said.

“Chu Feng, do you think that Zhao Hong and the others have entered the other Divine Vestiges?”

“If that’s the case, the so-called Six Great Divine Vestiges possess a thread connecting them,” Her Lady Queen said.

“That is possible. However, it’s hard to determine if that’s the case. Regardless, I must proceed to the Void Sacred Tree and meet with Wang Qiang as soon as possible,” Chu Feng said.

“I wonder if he has a way to let you enter the Void Sacred Tree too. If you can enter it, you will definitely be able to train faster in there. It might even be possible for you to contend against those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger

generations by the next Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition,” Her Lady Queen said.

It would be a lie for Chu Feng to say that he didn’t want to do that.

However, what Chu Feng was more worried about now was not whether or not he could enter the Void Sacred Tree to train.

Rather, he wanted to know what sort of information he could gather from Wang Qiang. What he hoped for the most would be for Wang Qiang, Zhao Hong, Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi to all be fine.

“Senior, where is the Void Sacred Tree located?” Chu Feng asked.

“The Void Sacred Tree is located in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s Evenly Rising Province. Little friend Chu Feng, if you wish to go there, how about you journey together with us? We just so happen to be on our way there too,” Elder Ma Changchun said.

“Very well,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Haha, great. It is our honor to be able to travel together with little friend Chu Feng,” Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed to travel with them, Ma Changchun was very happy.

“This is great, we’ll be able to journey to the Void Sacred Tree together with big brother Chu Feng.”

“By then, the news of big brother Chu Feng defeating Han Yu should’ve spread. I am truly looking forward to the people of the younger generation looking at my big brother Chu Feng with gazes of admiration.”

Li Xiang and the others were also extremely happy. Perhaps they were affected by Li Xiang, but even though all of the Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciples present were older than Chu Feng, they were all addressing Chu Feng as big brother.

Chu Feng did not dislike this, as he felt that the great majority of their enthusiasm was sincere.

That said, those that were enthusiastic toward Chu Feng were most definitely not only limited to the Sacred Pellet Villa’s younger generations.

However, apart from Ma Changchun and several other elders, the great majority of the elders present only gave Chu Feng the feeling of being eagerly attentive.

They were not necessarily fond of Chu Feng from the bottom of their hearts. They were only smiling at Chu Feng because they did not wish to offend him.

As it was Elder Ma Changchun leading the crowd as they traveled, Chu Feng and the others did not have to spend any effort at all. They were able to travel with Ma Changchun's martial power. As such, Chu Feng had a lot of free time.

After chatting for some time, Chu Feng gave the excuse of training, closed his eyes and sat down.

That said, Chu Feng was indeed training. However, he was not trying to gain martial comprehension. Instead, he was planning to learn an Immortal Technique.

When Chu Feng helped save Song Xi, he had withstood a portion of Song Xi's inheritance.

From that inheritance, Chu Feng gained three Immortal Techniques.

Rank one Immortal Technique: Aura Poison Flow.

Rank two Immortal Technique: Monstrous Poison Flow.

Rank three Immortal Technique: Dragon Poison Flow.

Chapter 2819 - Linking With World Spirits

There were requirements for one to learn Immortal Techniques. For ordinary people, they would need to be at least rank five True Immortal in order to learn a rank one Immortal Technique.

Geniuses with extraordinary talent would be able to learn one with the cultivation of rank four True Immortal.

However, for someone with Chu Feng's comprehension, they would actually be able to learn a rank one Immortal Technique at the cultivation of rank three True Immortal.

Even though Chu Feng had managed to ultimately win in his consecutive confrontations against Yuwen Tingyi, Yuwen Hualong, Han Yu and Xia Yun'er, he had realized the might of Immortal Techniques during these confrontations.

As such, he felt that he must grasp an Immortal Technique as quickly as possible.

What Chu Feng needed to do right now was precisely to learn the rank one Immortal Technique: Asura Poison Flow.

At Chu Feng's level of comprehension, as long as it was not a technique that was especially difficult to learn, there was simply no need for him to learn through practice.

As long as Chu Feng studied the method to use this Immortal Technique and completely comprehended it, he would be able to use it.

To the current Chu Feng, learning the rank one Immortal Technique: Asura Poison Flow was actually extremely simple.

Thus, while journeying, Chu Feng used only a single day to master the Asura Poison Flow.

If this was to be known by the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa, they would definitely be extremely astonished.

After all, when they were at Chu Feng's level of cultivation, they were most definitely unable to grasp a rank one Immortal Technique this quickly. Furthermore, to grasp a rank one Immortal Technique merely by comprehending it and not actually practicing it was something that they never dared to even imagine.

However, Chu Feng had accomplished just that.

After Chu Feng grasped the rank one Immortal Technique, he came to a full realization that Immortal Techniques were truly the strongest method that True Immortal-level experts possessed to confront their enemies.

Take the rank one Immortal Technique: Asura Poison Flow for example.

Although this Immortal Technique possessed a cooldown period that made it so that Chu Feng could only use it once during a certain period of time, its might was very impressive. It possessed an effect of weakening one's opponent's Immortal Technique and battle power.

While it might not necessarily defeat one's opponent, it was capable of making Chu Feng's opponent unable to contend against him anymore.

The Asura Poison Flow could be said to be an oddity among Immortal Techniques. However, without a doubt, it was a very powerful Immortal Technique.

"Had I known this Immortal Technique to be this useful, I would've learned it long ago. Had I done that, I wouldn't have nearly been defeated by Han Yu."

Chu Feng sighed and was slightly regretful at not having learned this Immortal Technique immediately.

Even though Chu Feng ultimately won the battle against Han Yu, only he himself knew that he had barely won that battle.

If it wasn't for Han Yu underestimating him, Chu Feng might have been the one to lose.

For example, had Han Yu unleashed his rank two Immortal Technique from the very start, even if Chu Feng was protected by the Five Elements Secret Skills, he would definitely be seriously injured.

At that time, even if Han Yu would end up receiving a backlash from using his rank two Immortal Technique, his level of injury would definitely be lighter than Chu Feng's.

If they were to continue fighting then, the outcome of the battle would have truly been difficult to determine.

"Isn't it the same to learn it now? Furthermore, as there's still idle time in the journey, Chu Feng... why don't you try to link up with world spirits?" Her Lady Queen said.

"Link up with world spirits? Right now?" Chu Feng was surprised. After all, he did not wish to contract other world spirits to begin with.

“That’s something that you promised this Queen before. Are you planning to back out of your promise?”

Her Lady Queen immediately started pouting with her hands on her waist. It seemed like she would get extremely angry should Chu Feng not listen to her and do as she said.

“Of course not, of course not. I’ll attempt it right now, okay?” Chu Feng said.

As Chu Feng spoke, he shifted his consciousness into his world spirit space.

Chu Feng had to cast his consciousness into his world spirit space in order to link up with world spirits. After all, his world spirit space was the channel that connected him to the Asura Spirit World.

“Hehe, don’t be angry, I will attempt it right now.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he sat cross-legged on the ground and prepared to begin linking with other world spirits.

“You must be serious and not toy around. If you aren’t serious, this Queen will be able to tell,” Her Lady Queen said in a supervising tone and with a serious expression.

In this sort of situation, how could Chu Feng dare to not be serious? He had no choice but to put forth all of his focus into linking with a world spirit.

“Buzz~~~”

Once Chu Feng began, it was as if he had opened a gate to another world.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt as if his spirit power had entered a strange space.

It seemed like a tunnel. Being inside this tunnel, Chu Feng was able to sense the thoughts of others and even hear their voices.

To put it simply, Chu Feng felt as if he had entered the minds of others through the use of his spirit power.

As for those other individuals, they were most likely world spirits from the Asura Spirit World.

Merely, Chu Feng was unable to see their appearances at all. He could only sense their cultivation.

“Excuse me, can you hear me?” Chu Feng asked.

“Who? Who said that?”

“Motherfucker! Who scared me?!”

“Aiyah, what is this? Why am I hearing someone’s voice?”

Once Chu Feng said those words, several voices were immediately heard in response.

There were voices that were scared, voices that were panicky, voices that were shocked and voices that were pleasantly surprised. However, the majority of them were all questioning Chu Feng in turn.

Through the responses from these many voices, Chu Feng realized that he was actually linked to multiple world spirits.

To be exact, it was ten world spirits. Chu Feng was currently linked to ten world spirits.

“Hello, I am a world spiritist,” Chu Feng said with a gentle tone.

After all, there were women among them. Thus, Chu Feng needed to show some elegance in his demeanor.

“World spiritist? Holy crap, the legendary world spiritists actually really exist?”

“Hey hey hey, I’ve heard that as long as I enter a contract with you, I will be able to enter your world. Is that true?”

“Quickly, give me source energy! Give me source energy now! As long as there’s source energy, my cultivation will be able to increase rapidly! I will then be able to take revenge on those people that snatched my wife from me!”

“Humph, a world spiritist with such a weak level of cultivation wants to contract this great sir and make me your helper? In your dreams. Quickly bugger out of this great sir’s head. Else, I will tear you to pieces.”

.....

Many voices responded simultaneously once again.

At that moment, Chu Feng realized a couple issues.

Firstly, it seemed that the Asura Spirit World's world spirits had all heard of world spiritists before. Furthermore, they all knew about world spiritists.

However, it seemed that they had rarely ever been in contact with world spiritists. Thus, they became extremely interested in Chu Feng.

However, the issue was that those that were interested in Chu Feng were all weak world spirits, they were all only Martial Ancestors.

At that moment, the only True Immortal-level world spirit that Chu Feng was linked with was only a rank one True Immortal.

However, this rank one True Immortal world spirit was very arrogant. He was actually unwilling to enter a contract with Chu Feng.

"A mere rank one True Immortal dares to be this arrogant? This great sir does not want you, scram," Chu Feng said in a very displeased manner.

"Motherfucker! You dare to speak to this great sir in such a manner?! If you have the ability, then come out. This great sir will tear you to shreds."

That rank one True Immortal-level world spirit grew extremely furious. Chu Feng even felt his killing intent.

If Chu Feng were to really appear before it, it would definitely attempt to kill him.

However, Chu Feng did not bother to continue to tangle himself with him. He retrieved his spirit power that connected him to the world spirits. After retrieving his spirit power, Chu Feng's consciousness returned to his world spirit space.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2820 - Li Xiangs Enemy - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2820 - Li Xiangs Enemy

Chapter 2820 - Li Xiang's Enemy

“How was it, how was it?”

Her Lady Queen seemed to be able to tell that Chu Feng had stopped his linking attempt. Thus, she moved toward Chu Feng with an excited expression on her face to ask him how it went.

“It’s not good,” Chu Feng sighed and shook his head. Then, he began to tell Her Lady Queen about what had happened when he was linked to those Asura Spirit World’s world spirits.

“Hahaha, you’re truly too slow. Even those mediocre fellows have rejected you.”

“Do you now know how honored you are to have someone like this Queen enter a contract with you?” Her Lady Queen burst into loud laughter. She actually started ridiculing Chu Feng.

“I’ll give it another try,” being ridiculed by Her Lady Queen in such a manner, Chu Feng instead felt insistent on proving himself.

However, on Chu Feng’s second attempt, the amount of world spirits he was able to link to not only decreased, but their cultivations also decreased.

After that, Chu Feng made several more attempts. However, each result was inferior to the last.

“So linking with world spirits is actually this difficult. Or could it be that it is relatively harder to link with the Asura Spirit World’s world spirits?”

“I finally know why my mother would forcibly capture you two and seal you in my world spirit space. Likely, she knew very well that it’s very difficult to subdue world spirits from the Asura Spirit World.”

Chu Feng gasped with admiration. He finally realized the pains his mother had gone through to help him.

Seeing that Chu Feng was planning to give up, Her Lady Queen encouraged, “Don’t give up, continue trying.”

“I’m not trying anymore. I’ve discovered that linking using one’s spirit power is limited too. If I make repeated attempts, the result will only be worse every

time. I will try again after some time has passed. Next time, I will properly prepare myself before making my attempt.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s expression changed. “Something has happened outside.”

Even though Chu Feng’s consciousness was in his world spirit space, he was still able to sense the situation outside.

Chu Feng hurriedly moved his consciousness from his world spirit space back to his body.

It was only at that moment that Chu Feng discovered that they were currently traveling above a boundless plain. The sky that was originally sunny and cloudless was currently densely covered with black clouds. Thunder could be heard repeatedly. Below the thunder, tornadoes were connecting heaven and earth. They were spinning and snarling near and far like wind dragons emerging from the sky and wreaking havoc through the entire world.

At a glance, it looked very spectacular.

However, this was not something created by a martial cultivator. Rather, it was something created by nature.

“What is this?” Chu Feng asked.

“Big brother, it’s alright. This plain is called the Hell Plain. Tornadoes are present on this plain all year round. Tornadoes of this level will not pose any threat to martial cultivators of our level,” Li Xiang said.

“Hell Plain? Why would this place have such a frightening name?” Chu Feng asked.

“This Hell Plain will have tornadoes for at least three hundred days out of the three hundred and sixty five days in a year.”

“However, on certain specific days, an extremely frightening and enormous tornado will appear. That tornado is extremely frightening. If martial cultivators below the cultivation of Martial Immortal are to be sucked into that enormous tornado, their bodies and souls will immediately be shattered. Not even a corpse will remain. Because of that, that enormous tornado is known as the Hell Tornado,” Li Xiang said.

“So that’s the case. The Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm is truly a miraculous place. Not only does it have the Six Great Sacred Vestiges, but there are actually also places like this,” Chu Feng said.

“There are a lot of miraculous places in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. My hometown, the Heavenly River Snow Domain, is even more miraculous than this.”

“In that place, the snowflakes rise from the ground and fall into the clouds,” Li Xiang said.

“Oh? There’s actually such a miraculous place?” Chu Feng revealed an expression of surprise upon hearing what Li Xiang said.

Generally, snowflakes would fall from the sky to the earth, and cover it with boundless snow.

For snowflakes to appear from the earth itself and fall into the sky, that was simply a reversal of the way snowflakes fell.

Furthermore, it was not something caused by a martial cultivator, but rather by nature itself.

Merely by thinking about it, Chu Feng was amazed at such a scene.

“If I have the time, I’ll go and check out your hometown,” Chu Feng said.

“Sure, sure. Unfortunately, my parents are no longer here. Otherwise... I could have my mother prepare a delicious Snowbeast Feast for you. My mother’s Snowbeast Feast is top-rated. It is a delicacy that no world spiritist, regardless of how powerful they are, can create,” Li Xiang spoke in reminiscence.

“Your parents have passed away?”

Chu Feng was surprised upon hearing those words. Li Xiang was not very old, and thus his parents shouldn’t be very old either.

Faintly, Chu Feng felt that there was a reason for their deaths.

“Big brother Chu Feng, Li Xiang’s parents were killed by serpent monstrous beasts,” one of Li Xiang’s good buddies said.

“Serpent monstrous beasts?” Chu Feng’s expression changed.

“Li Xiang’s hometown was originally a place where humans lived. It could even be considered to a paradise. However, one day, a group of serpent monstrous beasts suddenly passed through Li Xiang’s hometown. They’d heard that Li Xiang’s mother was able to make a very delicious Snowbeast Feast, and thus decided to have Li Xiang’s mother prepare them a Snowbeast Feast.”

“However, Li Xiang’s maternal grandfather had died at the hands of monstrous beasts. Thus, Li Xiang’s mother deeply detested monstrous beasts. Naturally, she refused the request from that group of serpent monstrous beasts.”

“However, no one would’ve expected that group of serpent monstrous beasts to be so ruthless. Because Li Xiang’s mother refused them, they ended up killing all of Li Xiang’s clansmen and turned them into a human feast, eating all of them.”

“At that time, Li Xiang was sealed away by his father through a treasure. It was only because of that that he managed to escape death. However, he also personally witnessed the miserable deaths of his parents and clansmen and how they were then turned into food and eaten by those monstrous serpents,” Li Xiang’s friend said.

Chu Feng was very surprised upon hearing those words. He looked to Li Xiang. There was suddenly a trace of guilt on his face.

He had realized why Li Xiang decided to beat up that monstrous serpent for no reason at all.

As the saying goes, there was no love without reason and no hatred without reason in the world.

The reason why Li Xiang detested monstrous serpents was because his own clansmen had died at the hands of a group of monstrous serpents.

“Li Xiang, it would appear that I had wrongfully blamed you for your actions that day,” Chu Feng patted Li Xiang’s shoulder.

Perhaps he had recalled the scene of his parents’ death due to what his friend had said, but Li Xiang had an expression laden with grief.

However, when Chu Feng's hand touched Li Xiang's shoulder, Li Xiang immediately forced a smile on his face. With a cheerful smile, he said, "Big brother Chu Feng, it's all in the past now."

"Li Xiang, I understand that you hold hatred in your heart. However, as the saying goes, for every grievance, someone is responsible, for every debt, there is a debtor. You should not hate all serpent monstrous beasts just because your clansmen were killed by a group of serpent monstrous beasts. At the very least, you cannot unleash your hatred upon those innocent serpent monstrous beasts," Chu Feng said.

"I understand. Big brother Chu Feng, I will definitely fix this defect of mine. I will no longer randomly attack serpent monstrous beasts. However, big brother Chu Feng, there is one thing that I must make clear. Although I deeply detest serpent monstrous beasts, I have never once killed an innocent serpent monstrous beast. At the very most, I would beat them up to vent my anger."

"That said, big brother Chu Feng, please rest assured. I will definitely change this ailment of mine."

Li Xiang vowed in a very earnest manner. Seeing that, Chu Feng knew that Li Xiang was feeling repentant from the bottom of his heart. He knew that Li Xiang was not just putting on a show for him.

"Very well, I trust you."

"That said, have you managed to avenge your parents' deaths?" Chu Feng asked.

This was a massive hatred composed of his entire clan being killed. Any ordinary person would want to get revenge for this matter.

It would be even more so for someone as hot-blooded as Li Xiang. Chu Feng knew that Li Xiang would definitely want to avenge his parents and clansmen.

That said, Chu Feng didn't know if Li Xiang had already obtained revenge for his clan's extermination.

Chapter 2821 - Being Betrayed

“No, I haven’t. All these years, I have been searching for that group of serpent monstrous beasts the entire time. However, I have not been able to find them. I don’t even know who they are,” Li Xiang said.

“There are truly too many different races of monstrous beasts in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. For some monstrous beast races, they will be hidden and extremely difficult to find,” Li Xiang’s friend hurriedly added.

“Even if I must search through the entire Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, I still must find them,” Li Xiang said with rage fuming between gritted teeth.

As Li Xiang spoke, he involuntarily clenched his fists. Hatred and unreconciliation emerged in his eyes.

“In that case, do you remember what they look like?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do. At that time, they had taken their actual form. They were a group of serpent monstrous beasts with bodies covered with black scales, long red fangs and red eyes. Although their strength differed, their size was practically the same. They were all seventy-four meters long,” Li Xiang said.

“That form is quite easy to identify. Rest assured, I will definitely help you capture them one day and avenge your parents,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng knew the pain of having one’s clan exterminated very well. Thus, he had decided that he would help Li Xiang obtain his revenge should he have the ability to do so in the future.

“Big brother Chu Feng, there were over a hundred serpent monstrous beasts back then. However, only thirty-one of them killed my parents and ate their flesh. I do not wish to willfully slaughter the innocent. If you are to happen to encounter them one day, merely the lives of those thirty-one serpent monstrous beasts would suffice,” Li Xiang said.

“Very well,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, a boundless oppressive might emerged out of the blue.

That oppressive might was too powerful and too sudden. Chu Feng and the others were all caught off-guard by it.

At that moment, Chu Feng and the others all lost the ability to fly, and began to rapidly fall from midair.

“Bang, bang, bang...” Consecutive crashes were heard. Chu Feng and the others were all smashed deep into the ground like dying dogs. They were unable to move at all.

Even the strongest individual among the Sacred Pellet Villa’s group, Elder Ma Changchun, was unable to move at all.

That oppressive might was simply too powerful, too frightening. Before it, Chu Feng felt that he was pitifully small.

“Crap, it’s a Martial Immortal. It’s a Martial Immortal-level expert.”

Chu Feng started to panic. Their opponent was simply too powerful. Chu Feng felt that he was powerless to fight back.

With merely a thought, his opponent would be able to completely annihilate Chu Feng, killing him on the spot.

“No, Chu Feng, there’s someone in the sky still,” Her Lady Queen said.,

Chu Feng had fallen on his back. Thus, he was able to see the situation above.

It turned out that whilst all of the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa were enveloped by that oppressive might, there was an exception.

That person was an elder of the Sacred Pellet Villa.

That elder had a very upright appearance. He could be said to be the most upright looking elder among all of the Sacred Pellet Villa’s group of elders.

Chu Feng knew who that person was. His name was Shi Fufang. He was the person who had spoken the least on this journey. There had practically been no interaction between him and Chu Feng.

Originally, Chu Feng had had a decent impression of him since he did not try to flatter his way into friendship with Chu Feng like the others.

However, at this moment, that Elder Shi Fufang’s eyes were filled with treachery.

Furthermore, he was looking down at the crowd held down by the oppressive might with an expression seemingly of enjoying the suffering of others.

It was only at that moment that Chu Feng realized that elder by the name of Shi Fufang was a dangerous character.

However, that oppressive might was obviously not his. Although Elder Shi Fufang was very strong, he was a bit weaker than Elder Ma Changchun. Thus, it would be impossible for him to suppress Ma Changchun to the ground using his own oppressive might.

Since it wasn't his, whose was it then? Who was the one that was planning to attack Chu Feng?

"Buzz~~~"

At the moment when Chu Feng and the others were guessing who the owner of that oppressive might was, they all started floating into the sky.

However, apart from speaking, Chu Feng and the others were still unable to move in the slightest. They seemed to be manipulated like puppets.

"It's you all?!"

After being brought back into the sky, Chu Feng saw a group of people.

He finally realized who it was that wanted to take care of him.

Chu Feng recognized this group of people. He had met them in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

They were the people from Yuwen City.

Those Yuwen City elders, Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi were all present.

However, there was an unfamiliar face among them.

That person was a black-haired old man. Although he had the appearance of an old man, his body was extremely robust. It was like he was a humanoid monstrous beast.

Not only was his body robust like that of a monstrous beast, but he also had a very fiendish face.

That Martial Immortal-level aura was being emitted by none other than that man.

“Yuwen City’s City Master, Yuwen Yanhong!!!”

Upon seeing that fiendish-looking old man, Elder Ma Changchun’s expression changed greatly.

At that moment, Chu Feng finally found out who that old man was.

At that moment, that Sacred Pellet Villa’s Elder Shi Fufang flew toward the people from the Yuwen City and arrived behind Yuwen City’s City Master.

Yuwen City’s City Master seemed to have come prepared. He immediately took out a silver blade and tossed it to Shi Fufang.

That was not an ordinary blade. Instead, it was an actual Immortal Armament.

“My thanks.”

After receiving the Immortal Armament, Shi Fufang carefully put it away. A joyous smile emerged on his face.

At that moment, Elder Ma Changchun let out a furious shout, “Shi Fufang, it was you who betrayed us?!”

It was not only him who was furious, all of the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa present started to curse out in rage at Shi Fufang.

They had all realized what had happened. It would be impossible for the people from Yuwen City to discover them and Chu Feng.

It was most definitely Shi Fufang who had secretly notified them of their location. It was only because of that that the people from Yuwen City were able to catch up to them.

That Shi Fufang remained very undisturbed by the curses from the Sacred Pellet Villa’s crowd. He looked to the Yuwen City’s City Master and said with a very indifferent tone, “Remember to kill them all. Otherwise, I will not be able to stay in the Sacred Pellet Villa anymore.”

“Rest assured, our Yuwen City also does not wish to start a war against the Sacred Pellet Villa. We will naturally kill them all.”

“That said, if we are to kill them all, how are you to explain your survival upon your return?” The Yuwen City’s City Master asked.

“I had something that I needed to settle on this journey to begin with. I have only journeyed together with them so that I could notify you all of their location. Upon my return, I can tell the others that I parted ways with them,” Shi Fufang said.

“Very well,” after the Yuwen City’s City Master finished saying those words, he turned to Chu Feng.

Even though he appeared to be very calm, when his gaze landed on Chu Feng, Chu Feng felt incomparably powerful killing intent and hatred.

However, that was normal. After all, Chu Feng had crippled the cultivation of his son and his Yuwen City’s strongest genius.

“It is I who crippled the cultivations of Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong, I will shoulder the consequences myself.”

“If you have the ability, then aim your revenge at me, Chu Feng. Let them go,” Chu Feng said.

“With how much they shielded you, they deserve to die too,” the Yuwen City’s City Master said.

“However, Chu Feng, you don’t have to be so urgent to die. I will have you properly experience the sensation of being in so much pain that you’ll wish to die,” after the Yuwen City’s City Master finished saying those words, he looked to Yuwen Tingyi and asked, “Which one is Li Xiang?”

“It’s him!” Yuwen Tingyi shouted while pointing at Li Xiang.

“Woosh~~~”

The next moment, Li Xiang immediately flew toward the Yuwen City crowd. He arrived before Yuwen Tingyi and stopped.

Li Xiang was forced to kneel before Yuwen Tingyi.

Chapter 2822 - Loyalty Three Brothers

“Buzz~~~”

The Yuwen City's City Master clenched his fist. Then, martial power started to extend from his clenched fist. In the blink of an eye, his martial power turned into a blade.

That blade was composed of actual Immortal-level martial power. Thus, it was extremely powerful.

The Yuwen City's City Master handed that martial power blade to Yuwen Tingyi, "Son, I'll leave this Li Xiang to you."

Yuwen Tingyi received the blade and then aimed it at Li Xiang. He began to fiddle with the blade, and then abruptly sliced toward Li Xiang's neck with it.

That blade was made up of a Martial Immortal's martial power.

Even though Yuwen Tingyi was already a cripple without cultivation, if that blade was to slice at Li Xiang's neck, not only would Li Xiang be decapitated, but he would also die on the spot.

The reason for that was because that blade was capable of destroying Li Xiang's soul.

Seeing this, Chu Feng immediately shouted hysterically, "Stop!!!"

After Chu Feng shouted, Yuwen Tingyi's blade actually stopped at Li Xiang's neck.

However, Yuwen Tingyi did not bother to pay attention to Chu Feng. Instead, he turned the blade around and handed the handle to Li Xiang.

"Kill that Chu Feng. Do that, and you'll be a member of our Yuwen City from now on," Yuwen Tingyi said to Li Xiang.

"This..."

The people from the Sacred Pellet Villa were all startled to hear those words. They had never expected Yuwen Tingyi to be so malevolent.

He actually wanted Li Xiang to kill Chu Feng.

"Sure," as for Li Xiang, he actually agreed to it without the slightest hesitation.

“Li Xiang, you can’t do that. How could you attack big brother Chu Feng?”
no1e-lb-1n

“Li Xiang, I have truly misjudged you. It was all because of you that big brother Chu Feng offended the people from Yuwen City. How could you kick your benefactor in the teeth?”

Once Li Xiang said those words, he immediately angered the Sacred Pellet Villa’s younger generations. They all began to curse out at Li Xiang.

Even Li Xiang’s two best friends were no exception. They too were cursing at Li Xiang.

However, Li Xiang had a determined expression. It was as if he had already made his resolution.

Seeing this, the corners of Yuwen Tingyi’s mouth lifted into a sneer. He looked to Chu Feng with a mocking and hatred-filled gaze, “Do you see this? This is the person you were protecting. Do you think this is worth it?”

“I, Chu Feng, never regret anything that I’ve done,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well.”

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Yuwen Tingyi’s expression immediately twisted. He said to Li Xiang, “Kill him!”

At that moment, the Yuwen City’s City Master had retrieved his oppressive might that was restricting Li Xiang’s movement, giving Li Xiang the freedom to move.

Li Xiang received the martial power blade. He did not immediately turn around to face Chu Feng.

Instead, he carefully inspected the blade.

Unable to contain himself, he admired, “Martial Immortals are truly powerful. To be able to die by the hands of a Martial Immortal, I, Li Xiang, have not lived my life in vain.”

After he finished saying those words, Li Xiang suddenly raised the blade he held in his hand and hacked down toward Yuwen Tingyi.

It turned out that Li Xiang simply did not have any plan to kill Chu Feng at all. He had agreed to Yuwen Tingyi merely so that he could attempt to kill him.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion was heard. Li Xiang’s body shattered into pieces. He had exploded.

It was the Yuwen City’s City Master. Without even moving, he had killed Li Xiang with a mere thought.

At that moment, the crowd finally realized why Li Xiang would say that he had not lived his life in vain to die by the hands of a Martial Immortal.

It turned out that Li Xiang had already anticipated this outcome. He knew that he would not be able to play his trick successfully before a Martial Immortal-level expert.

However, even with that being the case, he must still do it. This was what Li Xiang had decided.

“You bastard!!!”

After a moment of silence, a furious shout was heard.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng’s face had turned blue. Anger was written all over his face. His sinister appearance resembled that of a wild beast. It was truly frightening.

However, he was facing a Martial Immortal, an existence that could drown him to death with a single spit.

The Yuwen City’s City Master simply did not place Chu Feng in his eyes. He extended his palm and brought one of Li Xiang’s good friends toward his son.

“Kill Chu Feng. Not only will I spare your life, I will also guarantee you glory, splendor, wealth and rank.”

Yuwen Tingyi turned the handle of the martial power blade toward Li Xiang’s good friend.

That person was one of the two people that had beaten up that female serpent monstrous beast and then started addressing Chu Feng as big brother.

“Pah!”

That man spit at Yuwen Tingyi’s face. However, before his spit could reach Yuwen Tingyi, it froze in midair.

The reason for this was naturally because of the Yuwen City’s City Master.

With him there, even though Yuwen Tingyi was already a cripple, no one would be able to cause him the slightest bit of harm.

“Courting death.”

Yuwen Tingyi held the martial power blade and slashed down. With a snap, blood splattered everywhere.

Li Xiang’s good friend, Chu Feng’s little brother, was decapitated. His body was still kneeling before Yuwen Tingyi. However, his head was already falling toward the ground.

“You animal! If you have the ability, then aim at me! I am the one who crippled Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong! This matter is unrelated to them! Let them go! Do not willfully slaughter the innocent!” Chu Feng shouted hysterically.

Not only was Chu Feng’s face filled with anger, there was also pain.

Chu Feng was capable of enduring all kinds of torture. However, he was unable to endure others dying because of him.

This sort of torment to his heart was something that he found the most unbearable. It was also something that caused him to feel such enormous grief that he would want to die.

“Are you feeling pain now? Don’t be so anxious, this is merely the beginning.”

Seeing Chu Feng in such pain, the Yuwen City’s City Master revealed an ice-cold smile.

Then, with a thought, Li Xiang’s other good friend also flew toward Yuwen Tingyi.

“Wait! Don’t kill me, don’t kill me!”

That person immediately started shouting hysterically upon arriving beside Yuwen Tingyi.

“I can spare your life. As long as you kill Chu Feng, I will spare your life,” Yuwen Tingyi said.

“Okay. Let me go, let me go first,” that man said.

Yuwen Tingyi took a glance at his father. The Yuwen City’s City Master retrieved his oppressive might and restored that man’s freedom.

That man got up, turned around and looked to Chu Feng. He said, “Big brother Chu Feng, I have yet to tell you my name. I am called Ma Qiang. The one who just died is called Gao Hao. The two of us and big brother Li Xiang have a nickname in the Sacred Pellet Villa. We are known as the Three Loyal Brothers.”

“Although the three of us have only known big brother Chu Feng for a very short period of time, we truly and sincerely wanted to befriend big brother Chu Feng.”

“Thus, big brother Chu Feng, please remember. In our hearts, you will always be our big brother. We are honored by you. Even in death, you will still be our big brother.”

“Although we’ve met one another very late in life, we shall become brothers again in death.”

After he finished saying those words, that Ma Qiang suddenly turned around and pounced at Yuwen Tingyi.

However, right after he turned around, he became completely immobile, as if petrified.

Once again, he had his movement restricted by the Yuwen City’s City Master.

“Motherfucker! Loyal Three Brothers? I’ll show you loyalty.”

Yuwen Tingyi brandished the blade in his hand and hacked down at Ma Qiang.

Following a 'puu,' blood splattered everywhere. Ma Qiang suffered the same fate as Gao Hao. He had been decapitated by Yuwen Tingyi.

Chapter 2823 - Hell Tornado

"I'll kill you all!!!"

A furious shout resonated through the void.

Even though Chu Feng was currently being restricted and could not move in the slightest, that furious shout of his was extremely resounding. Not only was his voice filled with endless anger, but it was also overflowing with killing intent.

His killing intent shook even the void itself, and caused the sky to change color.

"What a powerful killing intent. If you are to be spared today, how dangerous will you become once you mature in the future?" The Yuwen City's City Master said.

Actually, upon sensing Chu Feng's killing intent, the great majority of people from Yuwen City only looked to Chu Feng with ridiculing gazes. They did not consider Chu Feng to be an actual threat.

After all, they felt that regardless of how powerful Chu Feng's killing intent might be, it would still be useless. Before their Yuwen City's City Master, Chu Feng was powerless like an ant. The Yuwen City's City Master would be able to let Chu Feng experience a miserable death with merely a point of his finger.

However, their Yuwen City's City Master, on the other hand, recognized how dangerous Chu Feng was.

Chu Feng's killing intent was much more frightening than that of ordinary people. Among people of the younger generation, Chu Feng's killing intent was the one killing intent that he had seen that caused him to feel the most uneasy.

This made him realize that Chu Feng would become extremely frightening once he matured in the future.

A threat must not be left alive.

“Ahhh~~~”

Screams began to sound nonstop. The remaining people of the younger generation from the Sacred Pellet Villa all started flying involuntarily. In the end, they all uniformly kneeled before the people from Yuwen City.

“Settle this quickly.”

The Yuwen City’s City Master said to Yuwen Tingyi.

He was afraid that an unforeseen event might occur, and wanted to kill Chu Feng quickly.

However, he also respected his son. Thus, he wanted to allow his son to kill Chu Feng using the method that he wanted.

“Spare us, spare us.”

“Please spare us. There isn’t much of a relationship between us and Chu Feng.”

Many of the Sacred Pellet Villa’s younger generations started to wail. They were all shivering in fear. Tears and snot covered their faces. They were truly afraid.

“Only one among you all will be able to live. I will spare whoever kills Chu Feng with this blade,” Yuwen Tingyi said.

“Me.”

“Let me do it.”

“Let me. Let me kill him. Please give me a chance.”

Even though those Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciples had also addressed Chu Feng as big brother earlier, they all chose to betray Chu Feng without the slightest hesitation when their own life was in danger.

However, this was understandable too. After all, Chu Feng and them did not know one another well. Who would possibly be willing to sacrifice their life for someone that they did not even know well?

“Haha. Chu Feng, do you see this? These people that have addressed you with big brother are all trying to kill you in order to save themselves.”

“However, with all those people wanting to kill you, exactly which one should I allow to kill you? I must truly take my time to choose the right candidate for the task.”

After he finished saying those words, Yuwen Tingyi looked to those people and said, “Come. Express yourselves. I will choose the person with the best performance, the greatest desire to survive and the greatest desire to kill Chu Feng.”

“Me! Choose me! Allow me to help you kill that Chu Feng!”

“Lord Yuwen Tingyi, please choose me! I want to live! I don’t want to die!”

At that moment, those people of the younger generation all started to shout with their all. They were all fighting over this last opportunity to live. For this, they started to flatter Yuwen Tingyi and talk maliciously about one another and Chu Feng.

“You bunch of disappointing fools! You all have truly disgraced our Sacred Pellet Villa!” Elder Ma Changchun cursed out in rage.

However, his curse of rage did not manage to do anything. Before life and death, the great majority of people would only choose self-preservation. How could they possibly have the heart to concern themselves with the lives and deaths, much less the opinions, of others?

To those people, not to mention killing Chu Feng, even if they were to be tasked with killing their own elders, there were definitely people among them that would be willing to do so.

.....

“Seems like that Chu Feng will end up dying.”

At that moment, a voice so very pleasant to hear sounded from a place not far away.

It was Chu Lingxi. Chu Lingxi was standing in the sky not far away and watching everything.

Standing beside Chu Lingxi was a man.

He had the appearance of a middle-aged man. He was not very tall, and his build was not very robust. However, his stern face was covered in scars. This made it so that he looked very fierce.

That said, the most frightening aspect regarding that man would be none other than his eyes. Those eyes were cold and devoid of emotions. They were even more frightening than the eyes of ferocious beasts.

When one saw him, they would involuntarily start to tremble in fear.

As for his aura, it was like a bottomless well. It was completely unfathomable.

Before him, even the Yuwen City's City Master would not be able to withstand a single blow.

As for that man, he was wearing the outfit of the Chu Heavenly Clan's Law Enforcement Hall. This was sufficient enough to indicate his identity.

It was because of that man being there that Chu Feng, the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the people from Yuwen City were unable to notice that Chu Lingxi and that man were so close to them.

Naturally, they would also not be able to hear their conversation.

"Young miss, if you wish to save that Chu Feng, I can help," the man said.

"Uncle Xingde, let's not meddle in other people's business," Chu Lingxi said.

Even though she had realized that Chu Feng was in dire straits, she was extremely calm. She had the appearance of an actual spectator.

Regardless of which side suffered, it would be none of her concern. She was merely there to watch the show.

Hearing Chu Lingxi say it like that, the man by the name of Chu Xingde said no more. Like Chu Lingxi, he decided to simply observe.

Suddenly, Chu Lingxi turned around, looked to that Chu Xingde and said, "That said, Uncle Xingde, if you wish to save this Chu Feng, I would have no objections."

Chu Xingde smiled, but did not answer her.

“If Uncle Xingde is not planning to save him either, then that Chu Feng will truly end up suffering.”

Chu Lingxi smiled. Then, she looked to Chu Feng again.

.....

A while later, Yuwen Tingyi finally chose a Sacred Pellet Villa's disciple.

“It's up to you now. Don't try to play any tricks. Otherwise, I'll have you wish you were dead.”

While threatening that disciple, Yuwen Tingyi handed the martial power blade to him.

However, that male disciple did not react in the same manner as Li Xiang and his two buddies. He did not attempt to attack Yuwen Tingyi after receiving the blade.

There wasn't much of any sentiment between him and Chu Feng. Even if there was any, it was only a little bit. It was nowhere at the level where he would sacrifice himself for the sake of Chu Feng's life.

Thus, with the martial power blade in hand, he began to walk toward Chu Feng.

However, his footsteps were not steady. Even though he had revealed himself to hate Chu Feng enormously before Yuwen Tingyi, he still ended up shivering when he was truly tasked with killing Chu Feng.

Sweat covered his face. It could be seen that he was very afraid, and was under enormous pressure.

“Zhou Yu, if you dare to do anything, you will no longer be a disciple of our Sacred Pellet Villa!” Elder Ma Changchun shouted.

After being shouted at like this, that man by the name of Zhou Yu started to shiver even more intensely.

However, even though this was the case, he did not stop his footsteps. He was growing closer and closer to Chu Feng. Finally, he arrived before Chu Feng. However, he did not immediately attack Chu Feng.

With a shivering voice, he said, "Big brother Chu Feng, don't blame me. One must look out for oneself, or else heaven and earth will combine to destroy you. I do not wish to die like this. I have no choice but to do this."

As he spoke, he raised the blade in his hand and planned to hack it down upon Chu Feng.

With the might of that martial power blade, if it were to truly strike Chu Feng, Chu Feng would definitely end up being killed by it.

"Huuuoooo~~~"

Right at that moment, an enormous tornado suddenly appeared where Chu Feng and the others were located.

When that enormous tornado appeared, the black clouds in the sky actually turned purple. Lightning densely packed filled the sky. That lightning was tens of times larger than ordinary lightning.

That tornado connected heaven and earth. It was rotating with an extremely fast speed. In an instant, it completely engulfed Chu Feng and the others.

However, this was merely the beginning. The range of the purple clouds began to spread wider and wider. That tornado was also growing larger and larger.

Soon, that tornado became so enormous that Chu Feng and the others were no longer capable of being seen. The only thing visible apart from that enormous purple tornado was the lightning that flickered within it.

As the enormous tornado rotated, it was like hundreds of millions of ferocious beasts roaring at the same time. It was extremely frightening.

"Crap! It's actually the Hell Tornado!"

Upon seeing this scene, even the Yuwen City's City Master revealed a great change in expression. He brought the people from the Yuwen City and hurriedly ran far away.

“Eeeahhh~~~”

Not long after they escaped, before that enormous tornado could even approach them, those Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciples that were kneeling before them started screaming. Then, like loose leaves, they were sucked into the Hell Tornado.

However, they were clearly quite a distance away from that enormous tornado.

From this, it could be seen how frightening the Hell Tornado was.

“Huuaouuu~~~”

The Hell Tornado was still growing in size. It had completely altered the region. Even the tornados that were blustering about on the vast plain were affected by that Hell Tornado and forcibly sucked into it.

At that moment, underneath the purple sky, apart from the fleeing silhouettes of the people from Yuwen City, only that Hell Tornado was present on the vast plain. That Hell Tornado connected the heaven and earth, and was wreaking havoc all around.

It was like the Hell Tornado was the ruler of the region, capable of exercising enormous powers.

Chapter 2824 - Saved By Whom?

While the Hell Tornado arrived quickly, it also left quickly.

After the Hell Tornado dissipated, the purple clouds that covered the sky also started disappearing.

Soon, a clear and boundless sky returned to the Hell Plains. Not a single cloud could be seen in the azure sky.

One truly could not imagine that that place was ravaged by that frightening Hell Tornado earlier.

However, it was not only the Hell Tornado that disappeared. Chu Feng and the others had also disappeared with the Hell Tornado.

“Father, where’s Chu Feng and the others?” Yuwen Tingyi asked. There was a slightly worried expression in his eyes. He was afraid that Chu Feng had escaped.

“That Hell Tornado from earlier was no small matter. Even I would likely suffer disastrously should I be sucked into it. Chu Feng and the others will naturally have died,” the Yuwen City’s City Master replied in a very certain manner.

“Lord City Master, since they’ve all died, I will take my leave now,” the Sacred Pellet Villa’s traitor Shi Fufang clasped his fist at the Yuwen City’s City Master.

“Elder Shi, we know about your conflict with that Ma Changchun. It could be said that we have helped you eliminate your major enemy in the Sacred Pellet Villa. You should know how to act upon your return to the Sacred Pellet Villa, no?” The Yuwen City’s City Master said.

“Rest assured, I have no idea what happened here today. Naturally, I will have no idea if and how they died,” Shi Fufang said.

Hearing those words, the Yuwen City’s City Master nodded his head in satisfaction.

After that, the Yuwen City’s City Master led the Yuwen City’s crowd and left. As for Shi Fufang, he also left in a different direction.

They had thought that they had plotted flawlessly. However, they had no idea that all of their actions were being completely witnessed by some people.

As for those people, they were naturally Chu Lingxi and Chu Xingde.

Suddenly, Chu Xingde looked to the nearby sky and said, “Xingren, shouldn’t you show yourself?”

“Buzz~~~”

Once he said those words, a figure appeared out of thin air.

It was a man. Not only was he wearing the exact same outfit as Chu Xingde, but his face was also riddled with scars, while his eyes were also sinisterly cold. Most importantly, even his aura was unfathomable like Chu Xingde’s.

This person was Chu Xingren, the person that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Law Enforcement Hall's Vice Hall Master had ordered to secretly tail and protect Chu Feng.

"Young miss. Second brother."

After Chu Xingren appeared, he moved toward Chu Xingde and Chu Lingxi and clasped his fist to greet them.

"Uncle Xingren, why are you also here?" Chu Lingxi was very surprised to see Chu Xingren. She revealed a pleasantly surprised expression.

"Young miss, didn't you know that your uncle Xingren was ordered by Lord Vice Hall Master to secretly protect Chu Feng?" Chu Xingde said.

"I didn't. I have no idea there was such a thing," Chu Lingxi revealed a very surprised expression.

"Oh, no wonder uncle Xingde refused to help Chu Feng even when he was about to be killed. It turns out that you already knew that Uncle Xingren would secretly protect Chu Feng," Chu Lingxi said.

However, soon, Chu Lingxi's expression changed again. With a malicious expression on her face, she said to Chu Xingren, "Uncle Xingren, were you also present when Chu Feng entered Buried Spirit Lake?"

"I was at the same location as my second brother," Chu Xingren said.

"I can testify to that," Chu Xingde said.

It could be seen from their conversation that the two of them had not followed her into Buried Spirit Lake, and were together somewhere.

Chu Lingxi sighed and spoke in a slightly disappointed manner. "It's truly a pity then. Uncle Xingren, you, like uncle Xingde, missed a great sight."

"What happened?" Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren asked together.

"Hehe, it's fine if the two of you don't know. I won't tell you," Chu Lingxi smiled profoundly. She had kept this secret for Xia Yun'er.

Seeing Chu Lingxi acting like this, Chu Xingren and Chu Xingde did not try to press her on the subject. They were already accustomed to the personality of this mischievous and weird young miss.

“Xingren, was that Hell Tornado earlier caused by you?” Chu Xingde asked.

Hearing those words, Chu Xingren immediately frowned. He had an uneasy feeling.

Soon after, he asked, “Second brother, that was precisely what I wanted to ask you. That wasn’t caused by you?”

Hearing such a response from Chu Xingren, Chu Xingde’s expression also changed. He asked, “In that case, that was not caused by you?”

“It was not,” Chu Xingren said decisively.

“I didn’t do anything either. If you don’t believe me, you can ask young miss,” Chu Xingde said.

“Right, I can testify to that,” Chu Lingxi said.

“Then, if it was neither you nor I, who did that?” Chu Xingren’s expression started shifting nonstop. A complicated look filled his eyes.

“Could it be that it’s not something artificial at all, and was instead the actual Hell Tornado?” Chu Lingxi said.

“Impossible. That was definitely something artificial,” Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren said in unison.

“If that’s the case, wouldn’t it mean that Chu Feng has been saved by someone else?” Chu Lingxi said.

“That’s most likely the case,” Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren said.

“Merely, who could it be?” Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren started to ponder.

There were not many people in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm that were capable of such a feat.

This was especially true when they recalled the Hell Tornado from earlier. It was likely not only frightening in appearance, but frightening in power too.

If the power of that Hell Tornado was proportional to how frightening it had seemed, the two of them would likely have also suffered enormously should they have entered it.

This meant that the person who had saved Chu Feng was stronger than the two of them.

When disregarding the experts from their Chu Heavenly Clan, not many people in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm possessed strength superior to the two of them.

Thus, the range at which the two of them could suspect who saved Chu Feng grew much narrower.

However, they were unable to think of anyone stronger than them that could possibly be related to Chu Feng and would act to save him.

Thus, at that moment, the two entered deep contemplation.

“That Chu Feng couldn’t possibly really be Chu Xuanyuan’s son, right?” Chu Lingxi said.

“This...”

Chu Lingxi’s words came as a shock. Both Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren’s expressions changed. They were actually in awe.

If Chu Feng was really Chu Xuanyuan’s son, the person who had saved Chu Feng earlier was very possibly Chu Xuanyuan himself.

As for Chu Xuanyuan, he was an extremely extraordinary existence.

.....

Chu Feng had been saved by someone.

However, he also did not know who saved him. When he was sucked into the Hell Tornado, he lost consciousness.

When Chu Feng regained consciousness, he had no idea what had happened during the time when he was unconscious. In fact, he did not even know how long he was unconscious for. He only discovered that he was lying on a river bank.

The Sacred Pellet Villa's Elder Ma Changchun and other elders were also here. That Zhou Yu who had wanted to kill Chu Feng earlier was also there.

However, Zhou Yu was the only one of the Sacred Pellet Villa's disciples that was still here. The life and death of the others were all unknown.

The elders and Zhou Yu were all lying by the river bank in different postures. They were all unconscious.

Judging from their appearance, Chu Feng was the first to regain consciousness.

"What's going on? Who saved me?"

Chu Feng rubbed his slightly pained head.

He was practically certain that he was saved by someone. Merely, he was unable to understand who it was that had saved him.

Whilst Chu Feng was pondering, a pair of deep eyes were gazing at Chu Feng from a nearby forest.

That pair of eyes was not only deep, but they were also filled with intelligence. It was as if those eyes had experienced countless years. They were very mysterious.

Chapter 2825 - The Final Safeguard

Chu Feng pondered for a while, but was unable to think of a clue. After that, Chu Feng took out the three concealment talismans he had obtained from Buried Spirit Lake.

A spirit formation covered the three concealment talismans. Then, Chu Feng patted them toward his own head. A light flashed, and the three concealment talismans disappeared.

After he finished doing all that, Chu Feng arrived before Ma Changchun. He wanted to see how Ma Changchun was doing.

Chu Feng discovered that Ma Changchun had merely fainted. It was nothing serious. Thus, using a slight bit of spirit power, Chu Feng woke him.

"Wuu..." Ma Changchun opened his eyes in a daze.

“Senior Ma, are you alright?” Chu Feng asked in a concerned manner.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I am fine. Merely... why would we be here? Could it be that we’ve been saved by someone?”

“Did that Hell Tornado save us?”

After Ma Changchun woke up, he immediately stood up and looked at his surroundings nervously. After observing the surroundings, he realized that they had been saved by someone.

That Hell Tornado was not an actual Hell Tornado. Rather, it should be the ability of a certain powerful expert.

“I also feel that the Hell Tornado saved us. Merely, I have no idea who it was that acted to save us,” Chu Feng said.

“It would appear that we have managed to escape this time thanks to little friend Chu Feng,” Ma Changchun said with a wry smile. It appeared that he felt that the person that had saved them had saved them because of Chu Feng. They were merely saved as a matter of convenience.

“Senior, you must absolutely not say it like that. If it wasn’t for me, you all wouldn’t have encountered this sort of danger,” Chu Feng had a guilty expression on his face.

Chu Feng felt enormous pain and guilt in his heart. He felt as if a knife was being twisted in his heart when he recalled how Li Xiang and his two buddies had died because of him.

“Little friend Chu Feng, it is not as simple as you think. That Shi Fufang possessed some conflict with me to begin with. Even without you, he would have, sooner or later, thought of a way to eliminate me.”

“Merely, I never expected that he would, for the sake of our personal grudges, seek the help of Yuwen City and involve this many people in our conflict. That man’s viciousness and ruthlessness has surpassed my imagination. I was careless, it was my fault,” when Ma Changchun mentioned Shi Fufang, he became extremely furious and filled with regret.

He was furious at how Shi Fufang had betrayed their Sacred Pellet Villa and decided to sacrifice so many lives for the sake of his own future prospects.

He was regretful because he knew that Shi Fufang was not a good and virtuous individual to begin with. Yet, he did not guard against him. His conceit had gradually lead to the disaster that befell them.

“However, since I survived this time, it will be his turn to die.”

“That being said, we must quickly leave this place,” Ma Changchun added.

“Senior, you know where this place is?” Chu Feng asked.

“If I am not mistaken, this should be within the territory controlled by Yuwen City,” Ma Changchun said.

“Yuwen City?”

Chu Feng’s expression immediately changed upon hearing those words. He felt slightly uneasy.

Wouldn’t this be equivalent to entering the tiger’s den right after leaving it?

“That’s right. Yuwen City’s territory is near the Hell Plains to begin with. It is not strange for that Hell Tornado to have brought us here.”

“However, little friend Chu Feng, you do not have to be afraid. Our Sacred Pellet Villa is actually very close to Yuwen City as well.”

“We will return to the Sacred Pellet Villa right away and report this matter to Lord Villa Master. We will definitely make Yuwen City pay for their actions,” Ma Changchun said.

“Very well,” Chu Feng nodded.

It would indeed be much easier to take care of Yuwen City using the power of the Sacred Pellet Villa.

Then, Ma Changchun waved his sleeve, and a special burst of power entered the bodies of the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa.

Soon, those unconscious people all woke up.

“Animal, kneel!” Ma Changchun suddenly shouted angrily and waved his palm through the air.

“Paa,” a person flew out while screaming miserably.

However, right after that person collided with the ground, he was brought into the sky once again. His movements were restricted. With a painful expression, he started flying toward Ma Changchun.

That person was none other than Zhou Yu, the disciple that had planned to kill Chu Feng to save himself earlier.

“Traitor, die!”

At that moment, Ma Changchun actually had an expression filled with killing intent. He planned to directly eliminate that Zhou Yu.

“Senior, please wait,” Chu Feng hurriedly spoke to stop him, “Senior, can you spare his life?”

“Little friend Chu Feng, he is someone who wanted to kill you earlier,” Ma Changchun looked to Chu Feng with a gaze of utter confusion.

“But, he shouldn’t have had to die because of me to begin with. Senior, please spare him.”

“He has not done anything wrong. I am not his fellow disciple, and have only known him for a very short period of time. For him to kill me to save himself is the correct decision. I do not blame him and do not feel that he has done anything wrong,” Chu Feng said.

Regardless of what the justification might be, Chu Feng would generally not spare those that wanted to kill him.

Thus, even though Zhou Yu had to make that decision to kill him in order to save his own life, had it been before, Chu Feng would still not interfere should Ma Changchun want to kill him.

However, the situation now was different.

After personally witnessing Li Xiang and his two buddies dying because of him, Chu Feng’s heart was surging. Due to the guilt that he felt toward Li Xiang and his two buddies, Chu Feng was able to comprehend Zhou Yu’s decision.

Because of that, Chu Feng did not wish for Zhou Yu to die. At the very least, he did not want Zhou Yu to die because of him.

“Very well, since little friend Chu Feng has spoken, I will spare your life.”

“However, while I will not kill you, you must still be punished.”

After saying those words, a Changchun waved his sleeve. Immediately, a burst of martial power surged forth and transformed into chains of flames that bound Zhou Yu.

“Eeaaahh~~~”

Soon, Zhou Yu started to scream miserably. The flame chains started burning away at his body, causing him to endure enormous suffering.

Ma Changchun flipped his finger, and a burst of spirit power enveloped Zhou Yu.

Zhou Yu’s expression was still distorted and in pain. He was still screaming hysterically. However, his voice could not be heard outside of the spirit formation.

“Senior,” Chu Feng was unable to tolerate seeing Zhou Yu being tortured, and wanted to speak out against it.

He truly felt Zhou Yu’s decision earlier to be understandable. As Zhou Yu said, if one did not look out for oneself, heaven and earth would combine to destroy them.

Furthermore, he did not know Chu Feng very well, and did not possess any friendship with him.

Thus, the decision he had made at the time was very easy to make for the great majority of people.

The great majority of people would all make the same sort of decision as Zhou Yu.

“Little friend Chu Feng, our Sacred Pellet Villa possesses our rules. What Zhou Yu did should be a capital offense punishable by death. However, due to you speaking out for him, I have decided to show him leniency. That said, this punishment of his is unavoidable,” Ma Changchun said to Chu Feng.

After being told that, Chu Feng found it unsuitable to say anything else.

Chu Feng knew very well that the guilt that he felt was his own business, whereas the rules of the Sacred Pellet Villa were something that he possessed no authority over.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and the others began to travel toward the direction of the Sacred Pellet Villa.

“Chu Feng, do you think the Sacred Pellet Villa is reliable or not?”

En route, Her Lady Queen ask Chu Feng that question. After being betrayed by Shi Fufang earlier, Her Lady Queen no longer held confidence in the Sacred Pellet Villa.

“Actually, I also do not trust the Sacred Pellet Villa completely. However, I wish to avenge Li Xiang and the others. I do not want them to have died so tragically in vain. And right now, the Sacred Pellet Villa is the only power that is capable of helping me.”

“However, Eggy, you do not have to be so worried either. Do you still remember the concealment talismans I obtained at the depths of Buried Spirit Lake?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do. It seems like you did something with them earlier?” Her Lady Queen said.

Earlier, before waking up Ma Changchun and the others, Her Lady Queen had witnessed Chu Feng doing something with those three concealment talismans.

Merely, Her Lady Queen didn’t know what Chu Feng did with them because Chu Feng’s movements were very fast.

“Mn, I’ve used a special spirit formation to enclose them in my soul, linking them with my thoughts.”

“If I am to encounter a mishap, even if my body is no longer capable of moving, I will still be able to activate the concealment talismans.”

“Although I’ve never used those concealment talismans before, I feel that they are very powerful,” Chu Feng said.

“But, those concealment talismans should only be able to conceal you, no?”

“Are you able to enclose the Evil God Sword within your body too? If you’re able to do that, you’ll be able to activate the power of the Evil God Sword when you encounter dangers, no?” Her Lady Queen said.

“That I cannot do. Weapons possess their own consciousness. I am unable to fuse them with my soul, unable to enclose them within my body.”

“However... I am able to hold it in my hand,” as Chu Feng said those words, he took out the Evil God Sword and held it in his hand.

Seeing the Evil God Sword in Chu Feng’s hand, Her Lady Queen grew much more relieved.

Even though she knew that the Evil God Sword was very dangerous, it was also the greatest power that Chu Feng could use.

Regardless of whether it might be Chu Feng or Eggy, they both knew that the Evil God Sword was Chu Feng’s final safeguard.

Chapter 2826 - Expedition Against Yuwen City

“Little friend Chu Feng, that sword of yours...”

Ma Changchun immediately noticed the Evil God Sword in Chu Feng’s hand the moment he took it out.

Following that, he cast a confused gaze at Chu Feng.

“Oh, this sword is something given to me by a relative of mine. I suddenly started to recall him. Whenever I see this sword, I will feel like I’m seeing him,” Chu Feng explained.

Chu Feng must continue to hold onto the Evil God Sword going forward. As such, he would naturally have to find an excuse for that.

“Oh, no wonder little friend Chu Feng would suddenly take out such a weapon. So it was actually an item of significance to you,” Ma Changchun said with a smile.

Evidently, he had questioned Chu Feng earlier because he was unable to understand why Chu Feng would suddenly take out such a weapon.

Although the Evil God Sword possessed unimaginable power, its outward appearance was only that of an Incomplete Imperial Armament.

In the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, a weapon like that was equivalent to a worthless scrap of metal. If it were tossed onto the street, no one would be willing to pick it up.

This was even more so as Chu Feng's Evil God Sword possessed such a distinctive appearance. Looking at it, it seemed to be inferior to even ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armaments. As such, it was no wonder Ma Changchun would be so curious as to why Chu Feng would suddenly take out such a weapon and hold it so tightly in his hand.

That being said, Ma Changchun accepted Chu Feng's explanation. Thus, he no longer continued to ask Chu Feng about the Evil God Sword and continued on with the journey.

It was as Ma Changchun said, the Sacred Pellet Villa was not very far away from Yuwen City. The two powers could be said to be adjacent to one another.

Upon returning to the Sacred Pellet Villa, that Shi Fufang just so happened to be present too. Ma Changchun and the others confronted Shi Fufang directly, and declared that he had colluded with Yuwen City to kill his fellows.

Originally, Shi Fufang wanted to quibble and deny the claims.

However, when the crowd managed to find that Immortal Armament originally belonging to Yuwen City from his Cosmos Sack, he was met with irrefutable evidence.

After verifying this matter, the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master was immediately furious. He shot forth a palm strike and utterly crushed Shi Fufang on the spot.

After that, he led his army toward Yuwen City. He planned to seek justice for what they'd done.

The Sacred Pellet Villa had already had their elites gathered in order to proceed for the Void Sacred Tree.

As such, they decided to lead this group of elites on a crusade against Yuwen City.

Although their numbers could not be said to be grand, everyone present possessed very powerful auras.

Apart from Chu Feng, the weakest among this group of people were Heavenly Immortal-level experts. As for the most powerful several individuals, they were all Martial Immortals.

This was an actual army of elites. Each and every one of them were experts. They were existences renowned throughout the Sacred Pellet Villa.

Logically, traveling together with this group of people, Chu Feng's qualification and strength were both akin to that of an ant. He was a truly weak existence. Logically, he would be ignored and looked down on by others.

However, Chu Feng was already famous. Furthermore, him defeating Han Yu had already become known to the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa.

Thus, not to mention the elders of the Sacred Pellet Villa being extremely eager and attentive toward Chu Feng, even the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master was very polite when speaking with Chu Feng.

In fact, he even attempted to coax Chu Feng into joining their Sacred Pellet Villa.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you couldn't possibly be deceiving this old man, right?"

The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master was a white-haired old man with a beard across his face.

He was currently standing beside Chu Feng. He had chatted with Chu Feng the entire journey, and was currently making a massive effort to invite Chu Feng to their Sacred Pellet Villa. Unfortunately, he was refused by Chu Feng.

He found the reason Chu Feng gave to refuse him somewhat difficult to accept.

"Senior, this junior is truly not lying to you. I really do not plan to join any powers."

"If it wasn't for that, I wouldn't have refused the invitation from the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master when I was at the Immortal Armament Villa," Chu Feng said.

"You've also refused the invitation from the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master?" The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master asked.

"That's correct," Chu Feng said.

"Haha. If that's the case, then this old man believes you," the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master burst into loud laughter upon hearing Chu Feng's response.

Even though he was already an old man, he had a very laid-back personality, and did not conceal his thoughts at all.

"Senior Villa Master, regarding what Yuwen City has done, what do you plan to do about it?" Chu Feng asked.

What Chu Feng was most concerned about right now was his grudge with Yuwen City.

En route, Chu Feng had been thinking about it. He felt that since the Sacred Pellet Villa and Yuwen City were adjacent to one another and had lived in harmony for so long, it would mean one of two things. Either they possessed a very good relationship, or there was something maintaining the relationship between the two of them.

While it was true that Yuwen City was in the wrong, it remained that the Sacred Pellet Villa had only lost some disciples. Chu Feng did not think that the Sacred Pellet Villa would end up declaring war against Yuwen City because of them.

At the very most, they would only attempt to retrieve their lost face.

"The price of murder is one's life. I will have whoever it is that killed the people of my Sacred Pellet Villa pay with their lives," the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master said.

"But... the Yuwen City's City Master has also killed people from the Sacred Pellet Villa," Chu Feng said.

“That’s simple, I will have the Yuwen City’s City Master pay with his life,” the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master said.

Upon hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression changed. He didn’t know how realistic the words spoken by the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master were. However, he did wish for the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master to do that.

Thus, Chu Feng asked, “Senior, what percentage of certainty of success do you hold?”

“Hahahaha...” Hearing those words, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master burst into another loud laugh.

Merely, this time around, his laughter was very profound.

As he laughed, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s elders also started laughing.

No one answered Chu Feng’s question. However, their laughter had already given Chu Feng an answer.

The Sacred Pellet Villa should be stronger than Yuwen City in terms of strength. At the very least, the Sacred Pellet Villa was confident in their strength.

Thus, the Sacred Pellet Villa shouldn’t place Yuwen City in their eyes at all.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you can rest assured. Our Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciples will definitely not have died in vain. We will definitely obtain justice for them,” the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master said to Chu Feng.

Soon, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s army arrived before Yuwen City.

Although Yuwen City was called a city, it would not be excessive to say that it was an enormous nation.

Not only did they possess enormous land, their city was also enormous in size. It would not be excessive to say that merely Yuwen City’s main city would be larger than the entire Nine Provinces Continent.

However, it might be that they had detection spirit formations or some other sort of monitoring means, but they were already on guard against the arrival of the Sacred Pellet Villa’s army.

The reason why that was the case was because outside of Yuwen City was an active defensive formation emitting golden light. That defensive formation connected heaven and earth, and completely covered the vast and boundless city.

It could be said to be an extremely magnificent sight. At the very least, this was the first time Chu Feng had ever seen such a powerful and enormous spirit formation.

It could be seen that the spirit formation was not only constructed by a large amount of world spiritists, it was also a great project.

However, it seemed that the Sacred Pellet Villa did not place that enormous spirit formation before their eyes.

At the very least, Chu Feng was able to see calmness in the eyes of the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master.

That being said, it remained that Yuwen City was prepared. The Yuwen City's City Master and their various experts were all present at the entrance of the city in an orderly manner.

It was as if they were waiting for the arrival of the Sacred Pellet Villa's army.

"Yuwen Yanhong awaits the arrival of the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master and the various elders," the Yuwen City's City Master said with clasped fist.

His attitude was extremely courteous. However, when he greeted the Sacred Pellet Villa's crowd courteously, he also took a glance at Chu Feng.

Chu Feng felt hatred and killing intent from his eyes.

Chapter 2827 - Who's Right, Who's Wrong

"Awaits our arrival? Yuwen Yanhong, is this how your Yuwen City welcomes guests?" The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master looked to the enormous golden-bright and dazzling spirit formation that covered the entire Yuwen City.

"Lord Villa Master has arrived ferociously. This Yuwen Yanhong was somewhat panicky. Because of that, I was a bit on guard. I hope that Lord Villa Master does not take offense to this," The Yuwen City's City Master said.

“Yuwen Yanhong, don’t you play dumb. Since you know why we came here, why are you not not giving yourself up?” Ma Changchun said furiously.

“Sure enough, you all have come because of that.”

“However, Lord Villa Master, I have merely killed your Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciples. You couldn’t possibly be planning to eradicate our Yuwen City, right?”

“Although our Yuwen City is indeed inferior to your Sacred Pellet Villa, we are definitely not going to allow ourselves to be bullied and humiliated without a fight. If we are truly to go to war, even if our Yuwen City will be defeated by you, your Sacred Pellet Villa will definitely have to pay a price too,” The Yuwen City’s City Master said.

“Yuwen Yanhong, are you trying to scare me?” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master frowned slightly. A strange smile emerged on his face.

It was a very dangerous smile. Chu Feng noticed that smile. The Yuwen City’s City Master also noticed that smile.

Because of that, the Yuwen City’s City Master hurriedly explained, “I, Yuwen Yanhong, absolutely do not have that intention. Merely, there was a reason for my actions. I hope that Lord Villa Master will listen to my explanation.”

“Explanation? What’s there to explain? One should pay with one’s life for murder. Do you not dare to accept the consequences of your actions?” Ma Changchun asked furiously.

However, at that moment, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master waved his hand to indicate to Ma Changchun to say no more.

Upon seeing his action, Ma Changchun hurriedly shut his mouth.

Although Ma Changchun was someone with status in the Sacred Pellet Villa, that was only the case among the Heavenly Immortals.

Faced with his own Lord Villa Master, he did not dare to show any disobedience.

“Go ahead and give me your explanation,” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master said.

“That Chu Feng crippled my son and my disciple’s cultivation. The two of them are our Yuwen City’s successors. Lord Villa Master, let me ask you, shouldn’t I avenge them?” The Yuwen City’s City Master asked loudly as he pointed at Chu Feng with an ominous gaze in his eyes.

“You should.”

“However, as far as I know, there was a reason why little friend Chu Feng crippled the cultivations of Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong,” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master said.

“I also know about that. However, with my own son and my disciple’s cultivations being crippled, how could I not stand up for them?”

“If it was you in my shoes, could you possibly ignore this?” The Yuwen City’s City Master asked.

The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master smiled and shook his head. Although he didn’t answer with words, he had answered with his action.

“However, your Sacred Pellet Villa’s elders were protecting Chu Feng. If I did not kill them, how could I kill Chu Feng?” The Yuwen City’s City Master said.

“With your strength, they would not have been able to stop you,” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master said.

“That’s right, they would indeed not be able to stop me. However, I was only able to find Chu Feng and them because of Shi Fufang providing me with their location.”

“However, before Shi Fufang gave me their location, he demanded a deal with me. He wanted me to give him an Immortal Armament and eliminate Ma Changchun and the others. Only then would he be willing to tell me Chu Feng’s location.” *no ve.Lb(1n*

“This was a transaction. I had no choice. Since I accepted the transaction, I had to uphold it.”

“Since you’ve come here, I believe you must’ve already thoroughly investigated what happened. You should know that I have paid Shi Fufang an Immortal Armament.”

“I, Yuwen Yanghong, am someone who will always keep my promises. Since I agreed to Shi Fufang’s demands, I must accomplish them.”

“That is why I not only gave him the Immortal Armament, but also planned to kill Ma Changchun and the others,” The Yuwen City’s City Master said.

“You have your own reasons. However, I also have my own justifications for leading my expedition against you today.”

“Regardless of what your reasoning might be, it will not be able to change the justification our Sacred Pellet Villa has in our expedition to suppress you,” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master Said.

“I know that no matter what I say, I will be in the wrong. However, I will definitely not have Lord Villa Master journey here in vain.”

“Lord Villa Master, I am willing to compensate you for killing your Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciples.”

After the Yuwen City’s City Master said those words, he waved his sleeve, and a hundred rays of light shot out of his Cosmos Sack like meteors. In the end, they appeared in an orderly manner before him.

They were Immortal Armaments. There were all kinds of Immortal Armaments. All of them were actual Immortal Armaments.

They numbered a hundred in total.

“This?”

Upon seeing the hundred Immortal Armaments, the expressions of many Sacred Pellet Villa elders changed, and greed appeared in their eyes.

At that moment, all of the Sacred Pellet Villa’s elders turned their gazes to their Lord Villa Master.

Although the Sacred Pellet Villa was not without Immortal Armaments, the value of Immortal Armaments was still no small matter. In fact, the amount of Immortal Armaments a power possessed would generally represent how strong that power was.

They all knew very well what those hundred Immortal Armaments signified.

This would serve as an enormous loss for Yuwen City. It also served to represent how sincere they were in their apology.

“Lord Villa Master, I have meticulously chosen these hundred Immortal Armaments. If you are willing to forgive my mistake, I am willing to hand them to you as compensation,” The Yuwen City’s City Master said.

The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master merely looked at those Immortal Armaments pensively and did not say anything.

This caused the Yuwen City’s City Master to frown slightly.

He had originally thought that these hundred Immortal Armaments would be sufficient to settle the issue. After all, this was an enormous concession.

However, judging from the way things were playing out, it seemed it wouldn’t be that simple. This came as a slight surprise to the Yuwen City’s City Master.

“Lord Villa Master, this is the greatest act of concession that I am able to make. If you insist on looking further into this matter, our Yuwen City will have no choice but to confront you.”

“However, even if your Sacred Pellet Villa is able to eliminate our Yuwen City today, my master will definitely not be willing to let this matter go should he return in the future,” The Yuwen City’s City Master said.

Upon hearing the word ‘master,’ the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master started to frown. His expression had changed somewhat.

“Chu Feng, this is bad, that Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master is likely going to reach terms,” Her Lady Queen’s voice sounded in Chu Feng’s ears.

“I have also thought about this on the way here. The Sacred Pellet Villa has all these disciples; casualties when they go out to experience the world are very normal.”

“It would be impossible for the Sacred Pellet Villa to exterminate an entire power because of something like that. Generally, they will reach terms after being receiving some compensation.”

“Merely, this time around, the situation was a bit different, as the ones that killed their disciples were the Yuwen City’s City Master and young city master.

Furthermore, they were planning to kill many of their Sacred Pellet Villa's elders too. As such, their crimes were much more serious."

"However, the compensation being provided this time around is more than sufficient. After all, those are a hundred Immortal Armaments."

"I still remember the expression of pain those people from the Immortal Armament Villa had when I obtained that Immortal Armament there. From this, it can be seen how valuable Immortal Armaments are."

"Furthermore, I believe Yuwen City possesses a backer too. That 'master' the Yuwen City's City Master spoke of should be their backing," Chu Feng said.

"In that case, it would mean that we will not be able to avenge Li Xiang and the others today?" Her Lady Queen said.

"No, I will definitely avenge them."

"While the Sacred Pellet Villa will not avenge them, I, Chu Feng, will definitely avenge them," An unwavering and determined expression was present in Chu Feng's eyes as he said those words.

Sure enough, as Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen had anticipated, the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master was unable to withstand the enticement of the hundred Immortal Armaments. In the end, he ended up reaching terms.

After the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master reached terms, the people from Yuwen City immediately removed the massive defensive formation to welcome the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master.

It could be seen that they trusted the Sacred Pellet Villa, and were not afraid that they would go against their words.

Chapter 2828 - Insulting Chu Feng

"Yuwen City's City Master, our Sacred Pellet Villa have lived peacefully with your Yuwen City for many years."

"I do not wish for such a thing to reoccur," The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master said to the Yuwen City's City Master after receiving those hundred Immortal Armaments.

He was threatening the Yuwen City's City Master. He was telling him that if it should happen again, it would definitely not end in a peaceful settlement.

"Lord Villa Master, how could I possibly dare to do such a thing a second time? After all, if I have to continue to compensate you, likely all of my Yuwen City's treasures will be lost by me," The Yuwen City's City Master said with a wry smile.

Seeing his painful expression, it could be seen that compensating him with a hundred Immortal Armaments was indeed akin to cutting his flesh. It was truly a large sum of wealth and power he had lost.

"Haha, since that's the case, I will take my leave now," The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master laughed out loud. Then, he prepared to leave.

He had the appearance of settling the grievances between them with laughter.

Suddenly, the Yuwen City's City Master asked, "Lord Villa Master, what is the relationship between you and that Chu Feng?"

"I've only met little friend Chu Feng today. What sort of relationship do you think we have?" The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's heart tightened. He faintly sensed that the situation was bad from the conversation between the two.

"Woosh~~~"

"Woosh~~~"

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, the Yuwen City's City Master waved his sleeve, and a total of fifty Immortal Armaments flew out of his Cosmos Sack and arrived before him. They started to float toward the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master.

"Yuwen City's City Master, what is the meaning of this?" The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master asked.

"Lord Villa Master, you know about the grievances and grudges between that Chu Feng and I. Sooner or later, I will have to eliminate that Chu Feng."

“And now, since he is before me, I have no reason to let him go. I hope that Lord Villa Master will present me the opportunity to avenge my son,” After the Yuwen City’s City Master finished saying those words, he clasped his fist and bent his back respectfully.

Witnessing this scene, the frown on Chu Feng’s face grew even tighter. What he did not wish for the most had occurred.

It was not only Chu Feng whose expression changed. The expression of many elders from the Sacred Pellet Villa had also changed.

Fifty Immortal Armaments in exchange for the Sacred Pellet Villa to not get involved in the matter. This transaction could be said to be extremely profitable.

That said, compared to the great majority of the elders, Ma Changchun had a panicky expression on his face.

It could be seen that he was very afraid, afraid that their Lord Villa Master would really accept this deal.

If that was to be done, it would be equivalent to pushing Chu Feng to his death.

Furthermore, it was Ma Changchun who had invited Chu Feng. If Chu Feng were to really die, it would be equivalent to him causing Chu Feng’s death. His conscience was unable to take that.

That being said, compared to the flustered and panicky expression that Ma Changchun had, Chu Feng was rather calm and collected.

Chu Feng held the Evil God Sword in his hand tighter. Layer upon layer of power began to flow into the Evil God Sword.

The others did not notice it. However, the Evil God Sword was already changing slightly.

That seemingly unremarkable Incomplete Immortal Armament was a sort of unimaginably evil and powerful power slowly and quietly awakening.

“Hahaha.”

Right at that moment, that Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master burst into loud laughter. Then, he waved his sleeve, and a 'rattle' was heard as the fifty Immortal Armaments were brought together to one place.

Then, a 'clank' was heard as the fifty Immortal Armaments were shot back toward the Yuwen City's City Master.

"Although I've only met little friend Chu Feng today, little friend Chu Feng is our Sacred Pellet Villa's distinguished guest. If you plan to attack him, I will absolutely not sit and watch indifferently. Not to mention a mere fifty Immortal Armaments, even if you are to present me with five hundred Immortal Armaments, you will still not be able to change my mind."

"Furthermore, allow me to be frank, even though what little friend Chu Feng did was slightly excessive, it was still Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong who were in the wrong first."

"There are justifications for everything. In my opinion, the grudges between them, members of the younger generation, have already been settled. As a senior, you should not look further into this matter."

"After all, if you looked further into this matter properly, you would, at the very most, be able to obtain revenge."

"However, if you fail to do it properly, your entire family might be exterminated. That sort of thing is not uncommon in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm."

"There are people beyond the person, mountains surpassing the mountain and heavens above the heavens."

After he finished saying those words, the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master soared into the sky.

He said those words to warn the Yuwen City's City Master that Chu Feng's background was no small matter, and extremely unfathomable. With the power and strength that their Yuwen City possessed, if they wanted to kill Chu Feng, they should first consider things properly.

"My, Yuwen Yanhong's, son is someone that not even the Heavenly Emperor can touch!"

The Yuwen City's City Master let out a loud shout. That shout of his was aimed at Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, do you wish to avenge those brats?! If you have the ability, then come at me yourself! What sort of ability is it to borrow the strength of another?!"

The Yuwen City's City Master continued to shout at Chu Feng.

He was actually ridiculing and taunting Chu Feng.

He was ridiculing Chu Feng for borrowing the strength of the Sacred Pellet Villa to obtain revenge, only to fail in doing so in the end.

He was flaunting his strength and mocking how powerless Chu Feng was.

"Yuwen City's City Master, I've said this already. Little friend Chu Feng is our Sacred Pellet Villa's distinguished guest."

"If you continue to speak so rudely, do not blame me for becoming impolite," The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master spoke coldly.

Once the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master said those words, the Yuwen City's City Master actually ended up shutting his mouth. Merely, he was still looking at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with murderous desire.

Faced with the murderous-looking Yuwen City's City Master, Chu Feng smiled lightly.

He said, "Yuwen City's City Master, it is true that I, Chu Feng, will not be able to kill you with the strength that I currently possess."

"However, I'm afraid that you will not be able to protect the lives of your son and Yuwen Hualong."

"Just you wait. I will have you regret what you've done."

"Heh..." The Yuwen City's City Master laughed coldly. Then, he said, "I wish to see how you're going to make me regret."

Chu Feng stopped bothering to continue talking with the Yuwen City's City Master. He turned around and indicated to the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master that they could leave now.

Thus, the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master led the Sacred Pellet Villa's army and left this place.

Although they'd failed in avenging Li Xiang and the other dead disciples on this trip, they had managed to obtain an enormous harvest.

To them, they'd managed to make a great profit this time around. In fact, it could even be said that Li Xiang and the others' deaths had been worthwhile.

After all, to them, unless the disciples that died had been nurtured as their future successors...

... not to mention a single disciple's life, even if it was ten disciples or a hundred disciples, they would not necessarily be as valuable as a single Immortal Armament.

After experiencing what had happened, Chu Feng managed to see the true colors of the Sacred Pellet Villa.

Even though they were indeed a famous and upright power, they would still place their greatest importance on their own interest.

If Chu Feng wanted revenge, he could not rely on them. Instead, he must rely on himself.

"Lord Villa Master, elders, I thank the Sacred Pellet Villa for your reception of me. Unfortunately, this Chu Feng has something that he must do, and will not be able to journey together with you all. I will take my leave here," Chu Feng suddenly said to the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master.

Chapter 2829 - Nighttime Assassination

"Little friend Chu Feng, could it be that you're blaming me because I've failed to obtain justice for Li Xiang and the other disciples?" The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master asked.

"You've already obtained justice for them. You've also retrieved the Sacred Pellet Villa's lost face."

"Merely, I will need to retrieve my own justice."

"These are two separate matters to begin with. Thus, how could I blame you?" Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, if you want to leave, this old man will not force you to stay. Merely, I hope that little friend Chu Feng will accept this gift.”

The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master took out an Immortal Armament to give to Chu Feng.

The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master was a smart individual. He did not attempt to give Chu Feng one of the Immortal Armaments he had obtained from the Yuwen City’s City Master. Instead, he handed Chu Feng an Immortal Armament that belonged to their Sacred Pellet Villa.

Truth be told, with the value that Immortal Armaments possessed, this was most definitely an enormous gift, even if it was only a single Immortal Armament.

However, Chu Feng did not accept his gift. Chu Feng felt that if he accepted the Immortal Armament, he would be letting down the dead Li Xiang, Gao Hao and Ma Qiang, and in fact, he would be letting down the innocent disciples from the Sacred Pellet Villa whose lives and deaths were unknown.

“One should not be rewarded if it’s not deserved. Chu Feng is unable to accept this generous gift. Seniors, farewell,” After saying those words, Chu Feng proceeded to leave.

The people from the Sacred Pellet Villa did not attempt to chase after Chu Feng.

After all, even their Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master did not urge Chu Feng to stay. As such, how could any of them attempt to urge Chu Feng to stay?

After Chu Feng left, a Sacred Pellet Villa’s elder asked, “Lord Villa Master, you’ve refused fifty Immortal Armaments for that Chu Feng. Was it really worth it?”

“Is it worth it to ruin the foundation of our Sacred Pellet Villa, accumulated over tens of thousands of years, for a mere fifty Immortal Armaments?” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master asked instead of answering.

“Lord Villa Master, you’re saying that there really is a frightening and mysterious power behind Chu Feng?”

“But, didn’t he say that he was from an Ordinary Realm?” That elder asked.

When the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master was chatting with Chu Feng earlier, he had also asked Chu Feng about his origins. Chu Feng had replied saying that he was from an Ordinary Realm, and indirectly revealed to the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master that he did not possess any powerful background.

Although the great majority of elders were skeptical of this, there were indeed people who took Chu Feng at his word. For example, this elder that was asking the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master that question.

“If I were to tell you that I’m from a Lower Realm, would you believe me?” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master asked.

“This subordinate was foolish,” That elder realized his ignorance and hurriedly bowed and apologized.

The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master looked toward the direction Chu Feng left in and spoke emotionally, “According to Elder Ma’s description, that Hell Tornado was extremely powerful. Let me ask, if one such Hell Tornado were to land on our Sacred Pellet Villa one day, who could possibly withstand it?”

Upon hearing those words, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s elders all started to feel lingering fear. They also felt that their Lord Villa Master was truly wise to refuse the Yuwen City’s City Master’s request.

Given the situation, someone asked, “Lord Villa Master, since the power behind Chu Feng is that strong, why didn’t we seize the opportunity today to eliminate Yuwen City?”

“We would not only be able to eliminate Yuwen City, which has been a thorn in our side, but we would also be able to gain favor from Chu Feng. Wouldn’t it be akin to killing two birds with one stone?” That elder said.

“If I could eliminate Yuwen City, I would’ve done so long ago. How could I be settled by a mere hundred Immortal Armaments? If we were to eliminate Yuwen City, all of of their Immortal Armaments would be ours.”

“You all know very well why I am hesitant in eliminating the Yuwen City.” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master said.

The people from the Sacred Pellet Villa naturally knew that they could not eliminate Yuwen City because of the master of the Yuwen City's City Master.

Even though that master of his was not in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm at the moment, and it was also unknown whether or not he was alive or dead, no one could guarantee that he would not return.

"Lord Villa Master, if we are able to gain the favor of the power behind Chu Feng, why would we fear a mere Yuwen Yanhong's master?" Another elder from the Sacred Pellet Villa asked.

"Fool, when even you could think of courting favor from the power behind Chu Feng through this opportunity, how could the power behind Chu Feng possibly not know about this? How could they possibly appreciate our actions?"

"It is not that easy to gain the favor of a huge monster like that," The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master said.

Hearing those words, the elders all grew quiet.

Indeed, it was not that easy to curry favors and befriend those huge monsters.

.....

After Chu Feng separated from the people of the Sacred Pellet Villa, he did not directly proceed for the Void Sacred Tree.

Instead, he stopped at the border of Yuwen City.

"Chu Feng, are you really planning to do such a risky thing?"

"For a nobleman to take revenge, ten years is not too long. Why must you be so anxious to take revenge that you're willing to take on such a risk?" Her Lady Queen said worriedly.

She had already realized what Chu Feng wanted to do. Chu Feng planned to use the concealment talisman to infiltrate Yuwen City. Then, he planned to find the opportunity to kill Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong.

That being said, it was a very dangerous decision. That was the reason why Her Lady Queen was so worried.

"I cannot swallow this anger just like this. Although I am unable to kill Yuwen Yanhong, I must kill Yuwen Tingyi," Chu Feng said.

"But, will those concealment talismans of yours really work?" Her Lady Queen was worried that Chu Feng's concealment talismans would not be able to conceal him from the Yuwen City's City Master.

"I feel that these concealment talismans will work. Even if they really fail me, I still have the Evil God Sword. If worst comes to worst, it'll be a life and death struggle," Chu Feng said while holding the Evil God Sword in hand.

Her Lady Queen sighed and said, "Forget about it. Since you've already decided, just do it then. However, it's best that you do it at night. After all, they'll let their guard down then."

"Okay, I'll do as you say," Chu Feng nodded.

.....

The people from Yuwen City had no idea that Chu Feng would be so daring as to actually plan on infiltrating their Yuwen City to assassinate Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong.

Even though they'd lost a total of a hundred Immortal Armaments today, a loss that caused their Yuwen City's strength to decrease enormously, they had managed to escape a great calamity.

They knew very well how much the Sacred Pellet Villa wanted to eliminate their Yuwen City.

Because of that, they were also extremely afraid that the Sacred Pellet Villa would use the opportunity to unleash a massacre upon them.

Thus, although they had suffered enormous losses, it remained a happy occasion, as their Yuwen City still existed.

Even though they weren't able to kill Chu Feng, they had successfully humiliated him.

Because of that, they decided to celebrate. They were going to celebrate the fact that Chu Feng was powerless to do anything to them even after they'd tried to kill him.

Because of this, the Yuwen City's City master had decided to hold a grand ceremony early on the morrow.

He planned to use this opportunity to tell everyone in Yuwen City that, regardless of who it might be, he would not let anyone that dared to touch the people of their Yuwen City get away.

Even that Chu Feng who might possess a mysterious power behind him was no exception.

Actually, the celebration was merely one part of it. Mainly, he was trying to use the opportunity to raise the morale of his Yuwen City.

Finally, nighttime arrived. Chu Feng had already activated a concealment talisman and stealthily infiltrated Yuwen City.

The power of the concealment talismans were as Chu Feng had anticipated. After entering Yuwen City, he was like an invisible man. No one noticed his existence.

After fumbling about in Yuwen City and carefully inspecting it, Chu Feng had found Yuwen Tingyi's residence and infiltrated it.

The palace that Yuwen Tingyi was living in was not only grand and imposing, but it was also guarded by a powerful spirit formation.

Even Chu Feng was unable to see through Yuwen Tingyi's residence. If he wanted to find figure out what was going on inside, he had to enter it.

The palace that Yuwen Tingyi lived in was enormous. Finding Yuwen Tingyi there was not an easy task, as Chu Feng would have to search through the rooms one by one.

Finally, Chu Feng discovered Yuwen Tingyi in a very sumptuous sleeping chamber.

However, to Chu Feng's surprise, he discovered upon entering the sleeping chamber that it was not only Yuwen Tingyi that was here. His father, Yuwen Yanhong, was also here.

At that moment, Chu Feng was actually in the same room as Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen City's strongest expert, Yuwen Yanhong.

Furthermore, it seemed that Yuwen Tingyi and his father were discussing no other topic than killing him.

Chu Feng was truly treading on dangerous ground this time around!!!

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2830 - Revenge - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2830 - Revenge

Chapter 2830 - Revenge

Chu Feng's heart subconsciously tightened.

Truth be told, Chu Feng was scared.

After all, before him was Yuwen Yanhong, a Martial Immortal-level expert. He was someone who could drown him alive with merely a spit. Furthermore, Yuwen Yanhong deeply detested him and was determined to kill him.

However, Chu Feng's panic only lasted for a split second and his worry promptly dissipated..

Chu Feng discovered that even an existence on Yuwen Yanhong's level seemed to be unable to discover him.

"Chu Feng, your concealment formation is amazing. It actually managed to conceal you from even Yuwen Yanhong."

"Not to mention being unable to sense your aura, he was unable to hear even your footsteps. That concealment talisman of yours has utterly and completely concealed you," Her Lady Queen spoke excitedly.

Actually, when Chu Feng saw Yuwen Yanhong, Her Lady Queen's heart had also tightened. She had thought that Chu Feng was doomed.

However, when Yuwen Yanhong reacted in a manner that indicated that he had not noticed Chu Feng at all, Her Lady Queen was immediately wild with joy. She felt that Chu Feng's concealment talisman was simply too miraculous. If it wasn't for the concealment talisman's miraculous power, Chu Feng would be royally screwed.

"It seems like I've managed to successfully conceal myself," Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief.

Furthermore, he had been conversing with Her Lady Queen in a manner akin to telepathy. As such, others were simply unable to hear them. Thus, Chu Feng was not worried that Yuwen Yanhong would discover him through his conversation with Her Lady Queen.

“Chu Feng, roughly how long will that concealment talisman of yours last?” Her Lady Queen asked.

Even though the concealment talisman had managed to successfully conceal Chu Feng from Yuwen Yanhong, if the concealment talisman did not have a long duration, Chu Feng would, sooner or later, be exposed. Her Lady Queen was worried that the concealment talisman would not last for long.

“Before using it, I was unable to determine how long it would last. However, now that I’m using it, I am able to tell how long the concealment talisman will last.”

“Its duration has surpassed my imagination. It should last for roughly twelve hours,” Chu Feng said.

“Twelve hours? That long? It would appear that you will be able to leave this place safely,” Her Lady Queen said.

After all, it had only been four hours since Chu Feng had infiltrated Yuwen City and found Yuwen Tingyi’s residence. With eight hours left, it was sufficient time for Chu Feng to escape unscathed.

Thinking back on it, back then, Chu Feng had spent enormous effort to set up the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation. Yet, it was only able to last for such a short period of time.

However, a concealment talisman this powerful was actually able to last for twelve hours straight. This was sufficient to reveal exactly how powerful the concealment talisman was.

After verifying that Yuwen Yanhong would not be able to discover him, and that the power of the concealment talisman could last for eight more hours, Chu Feng decided to just stand at the side of the sleeping chamber and listen to the dialogue between the father and son.

“Tingyi, one can retrain one’s lost cultivation. How old are you this year, and how long are the lifespans of martial cultivators?”

“With your talent, as long as you continue to train, you will sooner or later become a martial expert. Our Yuwen City will still be inherited by you,” Yuwen Yanhong was comforting Yuwen Tingyi.

The reason for that was because Yuwen Tingyi, a grown man, was actually covered in tears. Furthermore, he had a very wronged expression on his face.

Yuwen Tingyi had already been lamenting to his father when Chu Feng entered his sleeping chamber. He was telling his father that he must definitely kill Chu Feng, definitely avenge him.

“Father, I will do my best. Having experience from the past, even if I am to train again, the speed of my growth will definitely be even faster.”

“However, I am unable to tolerate this grievance. That Chu Feng must be captured. I do not have to kill him personally. It would do as long as he is killed,” Yuwen Tingyi said.

“Tingyi, rest assured. Regardless of whether or not this Chu Feng possesses any background, regardless of whether or not he has people backing him, I will still not spare him,” Yuwen Yanhong vowed.

“It is not only that Chu Feng, even those that are related to Chu Feng, I want all of them to be killed too,” Yuwen Tingyi gnashed his teeth furiously as he said those words. Even though tears filled his face, even though he appeared to be filled with grievances, the sinister appearance that he had on his face at that moment completely revealed how ruthless he was.

“Very well. Father will promise you this too.”

The Yuwen City’s City Master Yuwen Yanhong immediately agreed to Yuwen Tingyi’s cruel and ruthless request.

From this, it could be seen that this father and son pair were jackals of the same tribe.

Suddenly, Yuwen Tingyi lowered his head and said powerlessly, “Father, I will not participate in the grand ceremony tomorrow.”

At that moment, Yuwen Yanhong grew silent momentarily.

He then said, "Very well, you and Hualong merely need to properly rest. Neither one of you need to participate in the grand ceremony tomorrow."

In the end, Yuwen Yanhong agreed to his request. He knew very well what sort of personality Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong possessed - they were both extremely proud individuals.

Even though the grand ceremony tomorrow was meant to boost morale and declare to the crowd that they would not fear anyone regardless of who their enemies might be, it would still be humiliating for Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong.

After all, their cultivations were both crippled by Chu Feng. As such, Yuwen Yanhong was able to understand them not wanting to attend the ceremony.

Afterwards, the father and son continued to chat a while longer. Then, Yuwen Yanhong left Yuwen Tingyi's sleeping chamber.

After Yuwen Yanhong left, Chu Feng did not immediately set out to kill Yuwen Tingyi. Instead, he followed Yuwen Yanhong out. It was only after he verified that Yuwen Yanhong had left and would most likely not return that Chu Feng returned to Yuwen Tingyi's room.

After returning to Yuwen Tingyi's sleeping chamber, Chu Feng set up a soundproofing formation around the room.

The reason for that was because there were experts guarding Yuwen Tingyi's sleeping chamber from the outside. If they were to hear any sound, the one that would end up suffering would be Chu Feng.

Fortunately, Yuwen Tingyi was a cripple now. Thus, it was a very easy task for Chu Feng to set up a spirit formation that could trap him within it.

After he finished setting up preventive measures, Chu Feng hopped onto Yuwen Tingyi's bed and sat across from him.

Chu Feng was looking at Yuwen Tingyi at such a close distance. However, Yuwen Tingyi did not notice him at all.

Yuwen Tingyi was currently holding a portrait in his hand. It was none other than Chu Feng's portrait.

Suddenly, Yuwen Tingyi tore Chu Feng's portrait to pieces. Furthermore, he loudly shouted, "Chu Feng, I so wish to tear you to pieces with my very own hands!"

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, Chu Feng unleashed his attack. He extended a hand and ferociously grabbed Yuwen Tingyi's throat.

"Wuuu~~~"

Yuwen Tingyi immediately revealed a flustered expression upon feeling that his throat was suddenly being grabbed by someone. Soon, pain and confusion covered his face.

He was completely stunned.

The reason for that was because Yuwen Tingyi was unable to see Chu Feng at all. Yet, he was able to tell that there was a hand firmly grabbing onto his throat.

At that moment, Yuwen Tingyi was unable to even utter a sound.

"Yuwen Tingyi, what's wrong? Do you not know who I am?" Chu Feng said coldly.

"Wuu! Wuu!! Wuu!!!"

Yuwen Tingyi's expression became extremely ugly upon hearing Chu Feng's voice. His muffled screams grew even louder, and his struggles grew even more violent.

At that moment, fear had replaced the vicious look on his face. He was extremely alarmed; extremely frightened.

There was no trace of the viciousness and vengefulness from earlier. He was truly afraid. He knew very well what sort of end he would receive after landing in Chu Feng's grasp.

"You wish to speak? Very well, I'll allow you to speak."

Chu Feng waved his sleeve and tossed Yuwen Tingyi to the ground.

Once Yuwen Tingyi crawled up from the ground, he immediately started fleeing toward the door.

While running, he loudly shouted, “Men! Chu Feng is here! Quickly, come save me!!!”

“Wuuahhh!”

However, right when Yuwen Tingyi reached the doorway, he let out a scream. He was knocked flying back, and crashed ruthlessly into the wall.

In fact, the impact of the crash was not very strong. However, to the current Yuwen Tingyi, it was an extremely powerful impact. Otherwise, Yuwen Tingyi would not be grimacing in pain and bleeding from his nose after being knocked back.

The current Yuwen Tingyi was truly fragile.

“Go on and shout. Shout louder. See if anyone will come and save you,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, please spare me. I beg of you, please spare me. As long as you spare me, my father will give you whatever you want,” Yuwen Tingyi actually knelt and started begging Chu Feng for forgiveness.

Most ridiculous of all, Yuwen Tingyi had no idea where Chu Feng was. Thus, he started changing the direction that he was kneeling toward nonstop as he continued to bow with his hands held in front and begging for forgiveness.

However, Chu Feng held no trace of sympathy for Yuwen Tingyi at all.

The more hypocritical Yuwen Tingyi was, the greater the killing intent Chu Feng held.

“If your begging could return the lives of Li Xiang and the others, I could consider sparing you.”

“However, everything is too late now. You must pay for what you’ve done.”

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and a blade of martial power swept past. Decapitating Yuwen Tingyi on the spot.

After Yuwen Tingyi's head fell to the ground, his aura disappeared completely.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had not only beheaded Yuwen Tingyi, but he had also shattered Yuwen Tingyi's soul.

Yuwen Tingyi had been killed by Chu Feng.

"Ma Qiang, Gao Hao, two brothers, I, Chu Feng... have avenged you two," Chu Feng said while holding Yuwen Tingyi's head.

Chapter 2831 - Chu Feng's Message

After taking care of Yuwen Tingyi, Chu Feng found Yuwen Hualong's residence. Like Yuwen Tingyi's residence, Yuwen Hualong's residence was also guarded on the outside. However, due to the power of Chu Feng's concealment talisman, no one detected him when he infiltrated Yuwen Hualong's residence.

Although the one that ended up unleashing the massacre that day was Yuwen Tingyi, Chu Feng knew very well that this Yuwen Hualong was not a good person either.

Since Chu Feng planned to unleash vengeance upon Yuwen City, the three people that he needed to kill the most were Yuwen Yanhong, Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong.

Currently, as his power was still insufficient, Chu Feng would not be able to kill Yuwen Yanhong. However, he was able to kill Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong.

Thus, like Yuwen Tingyi, Yuwen Hualong must also die.

After infiltrating Yuwen Hualong's residence, Chu Feng used the same method he used to kill Yuwen Tingyi to kill Yuwen Hualong.

After killing the two of them, Chu Feng did not leave immediately. Instead, he used the corpses of Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi to do one thing before leaving.

What Chu Feng had done was related to the grand ceremony tomorrow...

.....

Early next morning, at the first glimmer of dawn, everyone from Yuwen City was gathered in a vast and boundless plaza.

It was not only people from Yuwen City, but the city's nearby subsidiary powers had also all received an invitation to participate in the grand ceremony. Thus, they had all arrived at Yuwen City very early.

Before countless eyes, Yuwen Yanhong, the city master of Yuwen City, stepped onto the stage.

After sweeping his gaze across the crowd, Yuwen Yanhong suddenly opened his mouth and asked loudly, "Everyone, do you all know why I have gathered you here today? Why I am holding this grand ceremony today?"

The crowd was completely silent. They did not dare to answer presumptuously. Instead, they were all waiting for their Lord City Master to present them with the answer.

"I know that many people feel that I am holding this grand ceremony to celebrate our escape from the calamity brought forth by the Sacred Pellet Villa."

"However, if anyone is to think that to be the case, then you are mistaken. The reason for that is because that is not the case at all. I have held this grand ceremony in order to celebrate the rebirth of our Yuwen City."

"What is rebirth? It is not to survive a great catastrophe."

"After all, the Sacred Pellet Villa has never been an actual threat to our Yuwen City. Our Yuwen City has never feared the Sacred Pellet Villa. Even the hundred Immortal Armaments that I've given them will be returned untouched to us one day."

"Our Yuwen City has been able to take root here for so long because we possess backing."

"As for our backing, that is what the Sacred Pellet Villa fears."

"As such, I feel that the Sacred Pellet Villa has never been an actual enemy of our Yuwen City."

“Who is our Yuwen City’s actual enemy? It is that Chu Feng, that member of the younger generation by the name of Chu Feng.”

“Although that Chu Feng is merely a member of the younger generation, he absolutely cannot be considered to be an ordinary member of the younger generation.”

“Not only is that Chu Feng a genius martial cultivator, he also possesses heaven-defying secret skills, and even trains in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.”

“With an unknown origin, he appeared out of nowhere and immediately became the target of focus for everyone in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. Like myths, word of his achievements rapidly spread about.”

“Ever since he appeared, the various powers all wanted to befriend him. Not to mention powers like the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa, even the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan that has always been proud and never associated themselves with anyone else were no exception.”

“Why were all the various powers doing this? The reason for that is because they all felt that Chu Feng had a very strong power behind him. Because of that, they all feared Chu Feng.”

“That said, while the other powers might fear Chu Feng, our Yuwen City does not fear Chu Feng.”

“Chu Feng has caused harm to people of our Yuwen City. Thus, regardless of what sort of origin he might possess, our Yuwen City must still make him pay for his actions.”

“It is not only that Chu Feng. In the future, regardless of who it might be, as long as they dare to cause harm to the people of our Yuwen City in a completely uncalled-for manner, our Yuwen City will absolutely not forgive them.”

“Even if the one to cause harm to the people of our Yuwen City is the Heavenly Emperor himself, we will still find him to settle the debt.”

“This is what I wanted to tell everyone today!” The Yuwen City’s City Master said loudly.

Once he said those words, the vast amount of people gathered in the plaza immediately burst into an uproar.

“Yuwen City!”

“Yuwen City!”

“Yuwen City!”

.....

.....

...

Like thunder, the words ‘Yuwen City’ were resonating through the sky.

Many people from Yuwen City, especially those from the younger generation, were reacting with overwhelming excitement. It was as if they were brainwashed.

At that moment, they truly felt that even if it were people from the Chu Heavenly Clan that had brought them harm, their Lord City Master would still seek to obtain justice for them.

As for the subsidiary powers, they all felt that they had chosen the correct patron.

“Crack~~~”

Right at that moment, strange noises sounded from above the plaza.

Turning upward, the crowd discovered that cracks had actually appeared in the sky above.

“Noo!!!”

In the next moment, the Yuwen City’s City Master let out an incomparably grief-filled scream.

“Heavens, that is??!!”

At that moment, the expressions of many experts present changed enormously.

As for the people of the younger generation, they were all confused and at a loss.

With the strength that they possessed, they were unable to see what exactly had appeared in the sky above.

However, they were able to glean a single word from the scream that their Lord City Master let out: grief.

“Crack~~~”

“Crack~~~”

At that moment, the crack in the sky above started to enlarge. Soon, like a mirror, the sky above shattered apart.

When the sky shattered, the crowd realized that it was actually a concealment formation above the plaza.

That concealment formation had been placed there long ago.

Although that concealment formation was set up very well, the Yuwen City’s City Master and the many other Heavenly Immortal-level experts present would’ve been able to detect its existence had they searched carefully for it.

However, no one expected a concealment formation to be above the plaza. As such, no one noticed its existence.

And at that moment, after the concealment formation was shattered, it was no longer the older generations present whose expressions changed; even those from the younger generation had a massive change in their expressions.

“Ahhh~~~~~”

“Heavens! How could this be?!”

Many people from the younger generation cried out in alarm. Many of the younger girls were so frightened by the scene that they started crying.

The reason for that was because there were currently two corpses suspended in midair in a very horrifying manner.

Those two corpses were none other than Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong.

They were the two strongest geniuses of Yuwen City, the two most important successors to Yuwen City.

However, the two of them were both dead. Their heads were also decapitated and held in their hands before their chests.

Not only that, but there were also two lines of large golden-bright and dazzling words slowly appearing in the sky above.

.....

I will shoulder responsibility for my own actions. These two men were killed by me, Chu Feng.

Yuwen Yanhong, do not be anxious. One day, I, Chu Feng, will personally send you down to reunite with your son and disciple.

Chapter 2832 - Sacred Tree Illusionary Fog

"Heavens, it's Chu Feng? It was actually done by Chu Feng?"

"He killed Young City Master and Yuwen Hualong?!!!"

"Impossible, this is impossible."

"How did he accomplish this? How did he enter this place?"

"Could this be fake? Could it be a prank?"

At this moment, the crowd began to make all sorts of guesses. Many people felt that it would be impossible for Chu Feng to enter this place. Even if he was able to enter Yuwen City, it should be impossible for him to not be discovered.

There were even people that felt that those corpses were simply not Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong, but rather fake, a prank.

However, for experts like Yuwen Yanhong, they were able to tell with a single glance that those corpses were not fake. They were indeed his son Yuwen Tingyi and his disciple Yuwen Hualong.

"Ahhhh!!!!!!!"

"Chu Feng, I am going to dismember your body into ten thousand pieces!"

Suddenly, Yuwen Yanhong let out another furious shout. That furious shout of his shook the entire Yuwen City's main city so violently that it began to tremble.

After shouting, Yuwen Yanhong rushed out of Yuwen City as if crazed and began to frantically search for traces of Chu Feng.

Unfortunately, no matter how hard he tried to search for Chu Feng, he was unable to find any trace of him.

Chu Feng had already left long ago. At that moment, he was enroute to the Void Sacred Tree.

.....

After traveling for some time, Chu Feng had grown closer and closer to the Void Sacred Tree.

Chu Feng had encountered a lot of people on the journey there. There were peak experts with unfathomable strength that flashed past Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was unable to even see the silhouettes of those experts. He was only able to sense that those experts' overwhelmingly powerful auras had once enveloped him.

There were also large groups of men traveling in various war chariots that covered the entire sky. With their flags fluttering about, they passed beside Chu Feng majestically.

With impressive power, they considered everyone else to be beneath them. When encountering those armies, many people would hurriedly move aside out of fear of offending them.

On the journey, Chu Feng had witnessed or felt various different powerful existences.

Chu Feng knew that those people all had the same destination as he did; they were all heading for the Void Sacred Tree.

As Ma Changchun said, the unusual change that occurred to the Void Sacred Tree had indeed caused a great commotion throughout the entire Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. People from practically all different powers were gathering at the Void Sacred Tree.

However, perhaps because Chu Feng had disguised himself as an old man, but even though Chu Feng was traveling with the cultivation of a rank four True Immortal, not a single person that passed by him bothered to pay attention to him. In fact, many among them did not even bother to take a glance at him.

Chu Feng knew very well that if he were to reveal who he really was, many people would immediately notice him.

In the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, an old man that had trained for many years would be looked down upon should they only have the cultivation of a rank four True Immortal.

However, if it was a member of the younger generation that was less than a hundred years old with the cultivation of rank four True Immortal, they would be looked upon with admiration by others.

This was the extraordinary reality of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. This reality was also very cruel.

Chu Feng was still continuing on with his journey. However, he was no longer journeying alone.

There was an old man not far from Chu Feng. That old man was journeying together with him.

That old man possessed a cultivation stronger than Chu Feng's. He was a rank five True Immortal. However, he was not hastening his journey by going all-out. As such, his speed was practically the same as Chu Feng's.

"Friend, are you also proceeding for the Void Sacred Tree?" That old man asked Chu Feng.

“That’s right. I’ve heard that a youngster has appeared in the Void Sacred Tree and was able to stay within it. Because of that, I’ve decided to go pay a visit” Chu Feng replied in the manner-of-speech of an old man.

“Haha, this is truly a coincidence. This old man is also proceeding toward the Void Sacred Tree for the same reason,” That old man laughed.

Just like that, Chu Feng and the old man chatted with one another while continuing on their journey to the Void Sacred Tree.

That being said, the content of their conversation was related to the Void Sacred Tree, but it was mostly the old man speaking and Chu Feng listening to him.

As they continued on with their journey, a thick fog suddenly appeared before them. At the beginning, Chu Feng did not pay much attention to the fog. However, that fog was extremely strange; it was actually able to obstruct Chu Feng’s line of sight. Even Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eyes were unable to see through the fog.

With the situation being like that, the distance which Chu Feng could see grew smaller and smaller.

Chu Feng realized that the situation was bad. He had a feeling that he would not be able to leave this thick fog.

At that moment, the old man journeying together with Chu Feng said with a panicky expression on his face, “Oh no, could it be that we’ve entered the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog?”

“Sacred Tree Illusory Fog? What is that?” Chu Feng asked.

“Could it be that you don’t know about the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog?” The old man was astonished at Chu Feng’s question.

“I am ignorant and inexperienced. Exactly what is that Sacred Tree Illusory Fog?” Chu Feng asked.

The old man sighed and said, “The Sacred Tree Illusory Fog is fog emitted by the Sacred Tree. This fog is capable of puzzling one’s wisdom. Upon entering it, one will be trapped in one place. It is very difficult to escape the fog.”

“In fact, there were many people that have died after being trapped within it,”

“How could they have died from being trapped?” Chu Feng was very confused.

“If this is really the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog emitted by the Sacred Tree, then we are already trapped in it. All that we’ve seen earlier were merely illusions.”

“It might be possible that you and I are lingering back and forth in a little cloud. As for that little cloud, it will be the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog.”

“Inside that cloud, all that we’re able to see is boundless fog. No matter how hard we try, we will never be able to walk out of it, as we’ll only be moving around the same area.”

“Furthermore, for the people outside, it would appear like an ordinary cloud with nothing extraordinary about it. As such, they will naturally not be able to tell that we are in the cloud.”

“The only exception would be if they ran into the cloud by accident. Should that happen, they will, like us, be trapped within this Sacred Tree Illusory Fog,” The old man explained. Then, he sighed again.

“We are truly unfortunate. This Sacred Tree Illusory Fog is akin to a legend. Very rarely would anyone encounter it. Yet, we actually ended up encountering it.”

“Could it be that this Sacred Tree Illusory Fog will not disperse?” Chu Feng asked.

“It will. One day, it will disperse. According to legends, it is only able to, at the very most, persist for several months,” The old man said.

“If that’s the case, wouldn’t it mean that we would be able to escape after several months? If that’s the case, how can one be trapped to death?” Chu Feng asked.

“It would be great if it really was that simple. The Sacred Tree Illusory Fog will unwittingly intrude into our bodies and poison our souls. At that time, we will feel time pass extremely quickly.”

“Even though only a short few hours might have passed in the actual world, we will feel as if a thousand years have already passed,” The old man said.

“Even though we will feel as if a thousand years have passed, it’s still only an illusion, no?” Chu Feng said.

“This is the amazing aspect regarding the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog.”

“It will make us feel as if everything is real. When we believe what we experience to be real, we will not be far away from death,” The old man said.

“In that case, it would mean that as long as we hold a firm conviction that everything is fake, we will be able to escape this place?” Chu Feng asked.

However, when Chu Feng said those words, he suddenly discovered that the old man that was beside him had suddenly turned imaginary.

Soon, that old man turned into mist and dissipated into thin air before Chu Feng.

“Senior? Senior?”

“Damn it, am I being affected by the illusions?”

Chu Feng realized that the situation was bad. He felt that the old man would not disappear for no reason. He felt that he might already be affected by the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog and immersed in illusions.

“Wuuu~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng felt his head feeling a bit numb. His train of thought seemed to become abnormal.

“Where is this? Why am I here?”

The next moment, Chu Feng became bewildered.

He looked to his surroundings and was unable to understand where he was.

Chu Feng seemed to have already forgotten his purpose. He seemed to have forgotten that he’d gotten caught in the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog, forgotten about that old man.

“Chu Feng, what’s wrong?!”

Seeing that Chu Feng’s reactions were amiss, Her Lady Queen started to shout at him.

However, no matter how loud she shouted, Chu Feng seemed unable to hear her voice at all.

With the situation being like that, Her Lady Queen became extremely worried.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had forgotten his memories; he was already caught in the illusion.

Her Lady Queen felt that it was very possible that Chu Feng was, as that old man had described, caught in the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog. He no longer possessed control over his awareness, and was completely affected by the illusions.

Most importantly, the Illusory Fog was even stronger than Her Lady Queen had imagined.

Chapter 2833 - Rank Five True Immortal

Chu Feng was indeed incapable of hearing what Her Lady Queen was saying. He had indeed been affected by the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog.

Chu Feng currently had a perplexed expression on his face. Confusion filled his face.

He didn’t not understand why he had suddenly appeared there, nor did he know where he was. His memory was extremely chaotic, and there was no trace of rationality in his train of thought.

At that moment, everything in the surroundings was akin to a dream, an illusion, for Chu Feng.

"Feng'er."

Suddenly, a voice sounded.

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng’s mind was immediately shaken. It was as if all of the distresses and worries in his mind had vanished like smoke in thin air.

All of his questions, all of his worries, were no longer important. The reason for that was because Chu Feng remembered that voice so very well. It was the voice of Chu Feng's father.

"Father, is that you?"

As Chu Feng asked that question, he started to rapidly fly toward the direction where his father's voice sounded from.

"Father!!!"

Finally, Chu Feng managed to see his father. It was indeed his father, Chu Xuanyuan.

However, after seeing his father, Chu Feng revealed a panicked and worried expression.

Chu Xuanyuan was standing not far away from Chu Feng. However, Chu Xuanyuan was covered with blood. He was seriously injured. Like a dying man, he was extremely weak.

"Father!" Chu Feng shouted.

As he shouted loudly, Chu Feng rushed toward Chu Xuanyuan. Weakly, Chu Xuanyuan fell into Chu Feng's bosom.

Weakly, Chu Xuanyuan said to Chu Feng, "Feng'er, quickly, run away. Do not concern yourself with me, run away immediately."

"Roar~~~"

As Chu Xuanyuan said those words to Chu Feng, Chu Feng was able to clearly hear a deafening and extremely strange-sounding roar. That roar was being emitted from the direction Chu Xuanyuan had emerged from, and was sounding nonstop.

At the same time, Chu Feng also felt an extremely powerful aura.

That aura was simply too frightening. Feeling that aura, Chu Feng felt as if it was simply impossible for him to contend against it.

"Damn it!"

Seeing that the situation was very bad, Chu Feng grabbed onto his father and began to rapidly escape into the distance.

However, no matter how Chu Feng tried to flee, his surroundings were still filled with a vast white fog.

That mysterious yet frightening aura was following Chu Feng the entire time. Furthermore, it was closing the distance between it and Chu Feng.

"Feng'er, let go of me, it is coming for me."

"As long as you let go of me, you'll be able to escape, escape by yourself," Chu Feng's father said.

"No, father, I will not abandon you. If we are to flee, we'll flee together. If we are to die, we'll die together," Chu Feng said in a determined manner.

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, the surrounding fog actually started to dissipate. Chu Feng discovered that his surroundings were actually a vast mountain.

Characters filled the surface of the mountain. Those characters were extremely strange. However, Chu Feng seemed to be able to understand them.

"Feng'er, quickly, read them. Read the characters on the mountain," Chu Xuanyuan urged.

Hearing what his father said, Chu Feng didn't have the time to think things over, and immediately started voicing the characters. Chu Feng had no idea what he was reading. However, he was actually able to read them aloud.

After Chu Feng read those characters, the characters started emitting a golden radiance.

"Aooouuu~~~"

The next moment, the mysterious existence chasing after Chu Feng from behind let out an incomparably miserable roar.

At that moment, Chu Feng realized that those characters were actually capable of curbing the mysterious monster behind him.

Under these sorts of circumstances, how could Chu Feng bother to think about anything else? Disregarding all potential consequences, Chu Feng began to loudly read the characters on the mountain nonstop.

However, Chu Feng discovered that the characters could only be read once. Reading a character that he had already read would not cause it to emit golden radiance.

As long as no golden radiance was emitted, that mysterious monster would not be scared.

Thus, Chu Feng had to move continuously and read different characters nonstop.

The mountain was very large. There were also a lot of characters. For the sake of contending against that mysterious monster, Chu Feng could only continue to search for those characters on the mountain and then read them aloud.

Under this sort of circumstance, Chu Feng felt as if time was passing nonstop. Several days seemed to have passed in the blink of an eye.

As for the mountain range, regardless of how enormous it might be, it would one day be completely transversed by Chu Feng.

Finally, that day arrived. Chu Feng had traveled completely over the entire mountain. He had practically been to every nook and corner of the mountain.

All of the characters on the mountain had been read by him.

After all of the characters on the mountain were read by Chu Feng, the mysterious monster behind him stopped its miserable screams.

Chu Feng had lost the ability to curb it.

"Roar~~~~"

Suddenly, a roar was heard. The next moment, Chu Feng and his father were both tightly bounded by a tentacle.

That tentacle was simply enormous. Being bound by the tentacle was simply akin to being completely sealed away for Chu Feng and his father.

That being said, Chu Feng still noticed that the tentacle was black and filled with scales. Not only was that monster frightening, its origin should be no small matter either. At the very least, Chu Feng had never seen a monster like that before.

"Father, exactly what sort of monster is this? How could it be so powerful that even you are no match against it?"

Chu Feng was starting to panic.

Although he had only witnessed the tentacle of the monster, and not witnessed how it actually looked, merely that tentacle was enough for Chu Feng to determine how terrifying that monster was.

Chu Feng even started feeling as if he would not be able to defeat that monster in his entire lifetime.

That was simply not a monster of the mortal world. Rather, it was a monster from hell, a demon from hell.

"Feng'er, do not panic. Recall all of the characters that you've seen on the mountain and carefully arrange them," Chu Xuanyuan said to Chu Feng.

After hearing what Chu Xuanyuan said, Chu Feng began to do as his father instructed even though he didn't understand why his father wanted him to do that. Fortunately, Chu Feng was actually really able to remember all of the characters that he had read earlier.

After Chu Feng started to carefully arrange all of those characters in his head, a strange sort of sensation emerged.

That sort of sensation was as if Chu Feng had entered an endless ocean filled with martial power. Furthermore, there was a gate before him.

Chu Feng felt as if he would be able to obtain rebirth should he pass through that gate.

That's right, what Chu Feng was feeling at that moment was the feeling of making a breakthrough.

"Feng'er, quickly, make your breakthrough. As long as you succeed in breaking through, you will be able to draw forth the Divine Tribulation's lightning."

"The Divine Tribulation's lightning is the nemesis of that monster. It is capable of eliminating that monster," Chu Xuanyuan's voice sounded again.

Under these circumstances, Chu Feng did not dare to hesitate. He immediately seized the opportunity and began his breakthrough attempt.

Everything happened without a hitch. Soon, Chu Feng successfully made his breakthrough.

Shortly afterward, lightning filled the sky above. Nine-colored divine lightning was galloping in the sky like dragons.

"Rumble~~~"

Suddenly, the nine-colored lightning struck down from the sky above.

This time around, the nine-colored lightning seemed to not be coming for Chu Feng. Instead, it was striking down on that monster that had chased Chu Feng and his father nonstop.

At that moment, miserable roars from that monster were heard once again.

However, it seemed like that monster was not planning to let go of Chu Feng and his father.

It began to strengthen the grasp of its tentacle.

Chu Feng felt as if his body and soul were about to be forcibly crushed by that powerful strength.

Pain akin to his body being torn apart was coming from all over his body.

At the moment when Chu Feng felt that he was about to die, that monster's body suddenly dissipated.

Chu Feng had escaped. Not only that, but the lightning had also dispersed.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was able to feel with certainty that his cultivation had also increased.

He had successfully made a breakthrough. From the cultivation of rank four True Immortal, Chu Feng had made a breakthrough to rank five True Immortal.

Chapter 2834 - Unfathomable Mystery

"Father, we've succeeded," Chu Feng was wild with joy. He immediately looked to his father.

However, upon doing so, Chu Feng was stunned once again.

He discovered that his father who was originally covered in blood, seriously injured and seemingly about to die actually had a rosy complexion with clothes completely undamaged. Not to mention a trace of blood, there was not even a speck of dust on his clothes.

"Father, what is going on?" Chu Feng was completely puzzled once again. He was unable to understand what had happened.

"Chu Feng, all of this is what you deserve."

Chu Xuanyuan looked to Chu Feng and smiled faintly. After that, his figure began to grow further and further away from Chu Feng, further and further away.

"Father, where are you going? Father?"

Chu Feng tried his best to grab his fleeting father. However, he was unable to grab onto his father at all. He wanted to chase after his father, but was unable to move a single step.

"Father!" Chu Feng shouted.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly sat up. It was as if he had just woken up from a dream.

Chu Feng discovered that he was not on a mountain at all.

He was actually sitting on a cloud. It was as if he had fallen asleep and ended up having a dream.

That's right, a dream, it was a dream. It was only at that moment that Chu Feng realized that what he had experienced earlier was merely a dream.

His father was a dream, that monster was a dream, that cultivation increase was also...

"My cultivation, heavens! My cultivation is actually that of a rank five True Immortal?!"

"What is going on? Could it be that what happened earlier was all real, and simply not a dream?"

With incomparable astonishment, Chu Feng stood up. With disbelief in his eyes, he began to examine his body.

He was surprised to discover that his current cultivation was no longer that of a rank four True Immortal. Instead, he was a rank five True Immortal.

Chu Feng was currently clear-headed. He remembered what had happened earlier, and knew where he was. That was the reason why he was confused as to why the breakthrough he had obtained in his dream became reality.

"Chu Feng, what happened to you? Exactly what did you experience?"

Right at that moment, Her Lady Queen's voice suddenly sounded beside Chu Feng's ear.

Chu Feng was finally able to hear Her Lady Queen's voice again.

"Eggy, what did I do earlier?" Chu Feng hurriedly asked.

"What's with you? I was going to ask you why you started to crazily run about for no reason. Furthermore, as you ran, you were loudly calling out for your father. It was as if you were talking to your father."

"After that, you started to mutter strange words. Once you began, you continued muttering for thirteen days straight."

"After you finished muttering those words, you sat down cross-legged and began to attempt to make a breakthrough. Most importantly, you actually managed to successfully draw forth the Divine Tribulation's lightning and managed to withstand the tempering of the lightning to successfully make your breakthrough."

"However, during all of that, you were acting as if you could not hear me at all. I have no idea what was happening to you. It was as if you'd been possessed by the devil," Her Lady Queen said.

"Sssss~~~"

At that moment, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

"Eggy, I had a dream earlier. This dream was extremely strange. I never expected that my body would be reacting and changing in the same manner as I did in my dream."

"Let us verify what we know to determine when I started dreaming."

Chu Feng knew very well that he had entered an illusion earlier. While he had not been conscious at that time, Her Lady Queen had been.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen began to verify events with one another. After doing that, Chu Feng realized what had happened.

While proceeding for the Void Sacred Tree, Chu Feng had journeyed together with an old man.

The two of them had encountered the legendary Sacred Tree Illusory Fog emitted by the Void Sacred Tree.

Not only did that Sacred Tree Illusory Fog trap Chu Feng and the old man, but it also started to make Chu Feng hallucinate.

The illusion that Chu Feng saw was his father, that mysterious monster and the mountain filled with strange characters.

Afterwards, under his father's guidance, Chu Feng managed to make a breakthrough inside the illusion.

This breakthrough was actually real. The reason for that was because even after escaping, Chu Feng could recall those characters he had witnessed within the illusion.

"This is truly unbelievable. That Sacred Tree Illusory Fog is simply not a frightening existence that reaps one's life, it is simply a great opportunity that

one can only encounter, and not seek," Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng started to gasp with admiration. He was feeling extremely happy.

"That's right, that was truly a great opportunity."

"However, when you entered that illusion, you were unable to hear my words and started to blabber nonsense. This Queen was truly scared for you."

"This Queen even thought that you would really end up being trapped to death by that Sacred Tree Illusory Fog like that old man said," Her Lady Queen said.

During the period of time when Chu Feng was affected by the illusions, Her Lady Queen was truly worried.

However, when Chu Feng successfully broke free and gained profit from disaster, Her Lady Queen became extremely happy.

"Oh, that's right, where's that senior?"

Suddenly, Chu Feng recalled that the old man had entered the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog at the same time he did.

Chu Feng had woken up now. In that case, where was that old man?

"It seems like he has disappeared for a long time already. Could it be that he has already left?" Her Lady Queen said.

"I don't know. Let's hope that he's alright," Chu Feng said.

After he said those words, Chu Feng soared into the sky and continued to proceed in the direction of the Void Sacred Tree.

Right after Chu Feng left, a figure appeared out of thin air.

It was an old man. That old man had a head full of long gray hair, and a face covered with a gray beard.

Both his hair and his beard were a bit messy. They were not neat at all.

Wasn't that old man the same old man that was traveling together with Chu Feng earlier, that same old man who told Chu Feng about the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog?

However, compared to before, that old man was completely different.

His cultivation was simply not that of a simple rank five True Immortal. Instead, it was unfathomable and extremely powerful.

Most important was the old man's gaze. His gaze was very deep. It was as if he had not only experienced countless years, but he also grasped boundless wisdom.

At that moment, the old man had one hand behind his back, and his other hand caressing his beard.

He looked to the direction that Chu Feng had left in and said with a low voice, "I have put that illusion into countless people's minds before. However, the great majority of them would all choose to flee for their lives by themselves."

"Even though the one that encountered danger in the illusion was their closest kin, they would disregard their closest kin for the sake of self-preservation."

"Never would I expect that after all those people have disappointed me, you've actually satisfied me."

"Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, that is truly what you deserve. It is your filial piety that brought you your breakthrough in cultivation."

After saying those words, the old man revealed a profound smile on his face.

Gradually, his body started to become fuzzy. Then, he disappeared from the vast sky. It was as if he had never been there to begin with.

It was truly an unfathomable mystery.

Chapter 2835 - The Rumors Cannot Be Trusted

Chu Feng continued onward. Finally, he saw the so-called Void Sacred Tree.

Even though there was still a very large distance between them, the Void Sacred Tree had entered Chu Feng's field of view.

That tree was growing out of thin air and in the void. However, it was simply too enormous, and pierced through the clouds.

It was as if it were an enormous tree growing above the clouds. However, this tree was simply a bit too enormous.

Chu Feng estimated that the ordinary trunk-like branches of the tree were a kilometer thick and over a hundred kilometers in length.

As for its main trunk, its size was inestimable. From this, one could imagine exactly what sort of huge monster that tree was.

However, apart from its enormous size and having a whole lot of main branches and vines, the appearance of the tree was not very special. Not only did the tree not emit any sort of light, but even the colors of its leaves and branches were very ordinary.

However, outside the Void Sacred Tree was a spirit formation visible to the naked eye.

That spirit formation was light green in color. It enveloped the entire Void Sacred Tree.

Overall, that Void Sacred Tree was like Chu Feng had imagined it to be.

The only exception was that Chu Feng had originally expected various powers to surround the outside of the Void Sacred Tree.

However, upon arriving, he discovered that there were not as many people around the Void Sacred Tree as he had anticipated.

In fact, Chu Feng was able to see many people and many powers proceeding in the opposite direction. They were leaving the Void Sacred Tree.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was even hearing swearing from the people that were leaving and passing by him. They seemed to be cursing someone.

Upon making inquiries, Chu Feng discovered that the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan had actually also arrived during the time when he was trapped in the illusion.

The people from the Chu Heavenly Clan had used special methods, but were still unable to find the person that was said to be in the Void Sacred Tree.

In fact, they were unable to find the slightest clue.

Furthermore, it was unknown where the information stating that there was someone inside the Void Sacred Tree originated from.

Because of that, the Chu Heavenly Clan determined that the rumors of there being someone in the Void Sacred Tree were just that; merely a rumor.

Once the Chu Heavenly Clan made that determination, the various powers all felt it to be very trustworthy. They began to firmly believe that the rumors from before were merely rumors.

Because of that, the various powers all began to leave.

The people that remained were all people that had just arrived and didn't know about what had happened. As a result, there would naturally be a lot less people than expected.

"Even the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Ruler has come? That should be the strongest expert of the Starfall Holy Land, no?"

"This is truly a pity. We actually missed the scene of all those grand characters gathering in one place," Her Lady Queen spoke with slight disappointment.

From the conversations of the crowd, Her Lady Queen and Chu Feng found out that there were a lot of grand characters that had arrived at the Void Sacred Tree this time around.

Those people could be said to be peak characters in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

Unfortunately, before Chu Feng could see them, they'd already left.

"It is better that they've left. Otherwise, with their strength, they would likely be able to see through my disguise with a single glance. I would have no idea if that would be a blessing or a calamity," Chu Feng said.

"It's not like there are any grudges between them and you. I don't think they'd make things difficult for you, no?" Her Lady Queen said.

"Who knows?" Chu Feng said with a faint smile.

At that moment, Chu Feng proceeded closer to the Void Sacred Tree. The reason why he insisted on visiting this place was because Chu Feng was

practically certain that it was not a rumor, but rather something that had actually happened.

If it were a rumor, how could someone be able to describe Wang Qiang's appearance with such accuracy?

Thus, it must be real. Merely, no one knew where Wang Qiang was hiding.

That being said, Chu Feng still wanted to attempt searching for Wang Qiang. Perhaps Wang Qiang might leave him some sort of clue.

Chu Feng searched around the Void Sacred Tree from outside the spirit formation. After doing so for a while, he also returned empty-handed.

He was unable to find any trace of Wang Qiang by inspecting the outside of the Void Sacred Tree. In fact, he was unable to even find the slightest bit of a clue.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng was still unwilling to leave. He still held hope in his heart.

The reason for that was because the spirit formation surrounding the Void Sacred Tree was not only capable of preventing others from entering it, but it was also capable of obstructing various detection methods. As such, spirit formations were all useless against it.

Because of that, Chu Feng was simply unable to see the complete situation inside the Void Sacred Tree. No matter how he tried to look at it, he would only be able to see the outside portion.

Observing it like this would mean that there would always be places that would be blocked by the tree trunk, the branches or the vines.

Chu Feng was unwilling to give up because he heard that the Void Sacred Tree would shift every once in a while.

It was not that the Void Sacred Tree itself that would shift. Rather, it was the tree trunk that would shift.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that it might be that the clues Wang Qiang left behind were obstructed by the Void Sacred Tree's branches or vines after it shifted.

That was the reason why Chu Feng wanted to continue waiting.

While Chu Feng was waiting for the Void Sacred Tree to shift, a group of men and women flew over while chatting and laughing with one another loudly.

They stopped at a location not far away from Chu Feng.

They were most likely all disciples from a certain power. The reason for that was because they were all wearing the same outfit. Furthermore, their age difference was not very great either.

They were all within three hundred years of age. In fact, some among them were people of the younger generation.

As for their appearance, they all had appearances of young men and women. Not only were their appearances youthful, but inexperience could also be seen in their gazes.

Those people were most definitely flowers grown in a greenhouse. Although their ages were much older than Chu Feng, they had most definitely not experienced as much as he had.

That was the reason why they would be so inexperienced and naive like young men and women at their age.

When that group of disciples arrived, they all started sighing at missing the opportunity to witness those grand characters.

Actually, Chu Feng had heard this sort of sighing countless times after he arrived at the Void Sacred Tree.

Chu Feng was not interested in people voicing their lament at missing an opportunity. They were all like wind to his ears, entering one ear and leaving the other. n-)O7e**1**n

However, the topic of conversation from this group of disciples actually managed to catch Chu Feng's attention.

The reason for that was because they were discussing him.

"Have you all heard of it? That Chu Feng is simply too powerful. After he left the Immortal Armament Villa, he actually proceeded for the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain. At the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, only he, the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Chu Lingxi,

only the three of them, managed to enter Buried Spirit Lake. Furthermore, all three of them managed to break through and become Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists.”

“Not only that, that Chu Feng actually ended up crippling Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong’s cultivations just because of a disagreement with them. He is simply too arrogant and tyrannical.”

“In fact, even the demon-level genius on the Demon-level Geniuses List, Han Yu, was defeated by Chu Feng.”

“Heavens! That Chu Feng is simply too powerful. He is simply my emperor ordained by the heavens, the eternal idol of I, Song Hua’er,” A female disciple spoke of what Chu Feng had done with a smitten appearance.

“Of course I’ve heard about it. I’ve heard that Chu Feng is extremely tyrannical. Even an existence like that Han Yu was unable to withstand three moves from Chu Feng before being defeated.”

“That Chu Feng’s strength is simply unfathomable. Likely, very few people from the younger generation in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm would be able to contend against him.”

“That’s a given. The way I see it, it’s not that very few people would be able to contend against him, there is simply no one that can contend against him. That Chu Feng is simply the most powerful member of the younger generation in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm right now. There is no one that could compare to him.”

“Amazing, I truly wonder what the origin of that Chu Feng is.”

It was not only the female disciples. Even the male disciples were praising Chu Feng nonstop when they spoke of him.

They were reacting as if they were Chu Feng’s believers. Their praises toward Chu Feng could be said to be filled with admiration. They were simply trying to praise Chu Feng all the way to the heavens.

Being praised by them in such a manner, Chu Feng’s face grew slightly red.

The match between him and Han Yu was clearly a bitter struggle. How did it become him defeating Han Yu easily when it reached the mouths of these people?

Gossip was truly a fearful thing. For some rumors, one could not trust them.

“Humph, what you’ve all heard was merely false information. Chu Feng is simply not as powerful as you all have declared him to be.”

Right at that moment, a male disciple with a face filled with pockmarks spoke in a very disdainful manner.

Chapter 2836 - Reverence And Fear

“What do you mean by that?”

Once that man with a face covered in pockmarks said those words, he was immediately met with gazes of disgust from the other disciples.

However, faced with the gazes of disdain from the crowd, the pockmark-faced man revealed a disdainful gaze of his own.

He had the attitude of ‘everyone else is confused, whereas I’m not.’ He was truly haughty, truly conceited.

“The hell do you all know? I’ve heard news that Chu Feng’s match against Han Yu was extremely difficult.”

“If it wasn’t for the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief and the elders from the Sacred Pellet Villa helping Chu Feng against Han Yu both openly and in secret, it would simply have been impossible for Chu Feng to be able to defeat Han Yu. In the end, he was simply no match for Han Yu.”

“In fact, even when Chu Feng crippled Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong’s cultivations, he had to go through a bitter struggle in order to do so. Chu Feng was merely slightly superior to them,” That pockmarked man said.

Hearing what the pockmarked man said, Chu Feng nearly burst out in laughter.

His fellow disciples had praised Chu Feng to the skies. Chu Feng had thought that that disciple would speak with reliability, but never would Chu Feng

expect that this disciple, while not praising Chu Feng, would belittle Chu Feng to a state of being good at nothing.

Even Chu Feng himself had no idea that he had actually fought such a difficult battle against Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong.

"You're spouting nonsense!"

Although Chu Feng did not say anything after hearing what the pockmark-faced man said, his fellow disciples were all dissatisfied with him.

This was especially true for the female disciples. With how serious they looked, they were simply certain that the pockmarked man was lying.

"Humph, it doesn't matter if you believe me or not. However, what I've said are all facts. Furthermore, I also have the latest news. That Chu Feng simply does not possess any enormous power behind him. He is merely trash from an Ordinary Realm."

"Furthermore, I've heard that after Chu Feng left the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, the Yuwen City's City Master personally set off to kill him. Although Chu Feng managed to escape by luck, he was unable to do anything to the Yuwen City's City Master.

"That served to prove what I've said earlier; that Chu Feng... is being overly exaggerated by you all. He is simply nowhere near as powerful as he is rumored to be. He also does not possess a frightening background," The pockmark-faced man said.

"You are truly great at spouting nonsense. We don't believe you."

"That's right, we don't believe you at all."

"Eldest martial brother, you possess the most accurate information. Go and say something to him. How could he slander Chu Feng like this?"

The words spoken by the pockmark-faced man were immediately met with a massive backlash. His fellow disciples, both males and females, were all furious at him. They began to surround a man with a tall and straight stature, seemingly wanting him to uphold justice for them. As for that man, he was the person they were addressing as 'eldest martial brother.'

They seemed to trust their eldest martial brother a lot. Thus, they all wanted their eldest martial brother to speak and determine who was right and who was wrong.

"I will not make an evaluation regarding the matter of Chu Feng battling Han Yu at the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain."

"However, what junior brother Cui Meng said about the Yuwen City's City Master setting out to kill Chu Feng is a fact. The reason for that is because a friend of mine is the Young Camp Master of a Yuwen City subsidiary power. I just so happened to run into him on the way here. He mentioned this matter to me."

"I trust his character very much. He is never one to spread rumors or lies. He has always been upright and honest with me. Thus, I am certain about this matter."

"The Yuwen City's City Master indeed set off to kill Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng also managed to escape."

"Furthermore, according to my friend, when Chu Feng left the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa were traveling together with Chu Feng. Thus, it was not only Chu Feng that the Yuwen City's City Master attempted to kill, but those people from the Sacred Pellet Villa were also implicated."

"Logically, with the Yuwen City's City Master acting personally, Chu Feng and the others, with the strength that they possessed, would not have been able to escape. However, they all survived the encounter."

"As for how Chu Feng and the others escaped, that is something that only the Yuwen City's upper echelons know about. My friend had no clue as to how they escaped."

"However, my friend knew that after Chu Feng and the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa escaped, Chu Feng and the Sacred Pellet Villa gathered a large force to proceed toward Yuwen City for revenge."

"However, Yuwen City used a total of a hundred Immortal Armaments to reconcile with the Sacred Pellet Villa."

"After the Sacred Pellet Villa accepted the settlement, Chu Feng had no choice but to leave."

"This would serve to verify that there is truth to what junior brother Cui Meng said."

"Chu Feng most likely does not possess a powerful backer behind him. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to seek the strength of the Sacred Pellet Villa in order to obtain his own revenge."

"Because of that, Yuwen City even gathered all of their nearby subsidiary powers to their Yuwen City for a grand celebration ceremony," The man known as the eldest martial brother began to narrate to the crowd in detail.

"Ah? It's actually real?"

"Never would I imagine that so many things occurred between Chu Feng and the Yuwen City after leaving the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain."

"However, with how powerful Chu Feng is, how could it be possible that he doesn't have a powerful backer behind him?"

Upon hearing what their eldest martial brother said, the expressions of the disciples that admired Chu Feng immediately changed. It was as if they'd received an enormous shock.

The reason for that was because they trusted their eldest senior brother a lot.

At the moment when the disciples were all feeling gloomy, that pockmark-faced disciple was immensely pleased with himself.

"Didn't I say it? How could I deceive you all? That Chu Feng is simply nowhere as dreadful as he is rumored to be. The way I see it, it might even be possible that Chu Feng was only able to defeat Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong with someone helping him. It would simply be impossible for him to defeat them himself," The pockmark-faced man said.

Right at that moment, that eldest martial brother added, "Junior brother Cui Meng, however, I've heard another piece of information from that friend of mine."

"That is, on the day of the grand ceremony, Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong's corpses suddenly appeared in the sky above the plaza. Not only had the two of them been killed through decapitation, but it was none other than Chu Feng that killed them."

"Chu Feng killed Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong?!!"

Hearing those words, all of the disciples present, including that pockmark-faced man, revealed stunned expressions.

"Not only has Chu Feng killed Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong, but Chu Feng even left behind a provocative message declaring that he would have the Yuwen City's City Master Yuwen Yanhong suffer the same fate as Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong soon," That eldest martial brother continued to add.

"Heavens! That is simply too heaven-defying! Eldest martial brother, are you serious?"

Upon hearing what their eldest martial brother said, the disciples that were feeling gloomy were immediately filled with endless excitement.

"While I am unable to be a hundred percent certain of other things, I am a hundred percent certain of this. What I've said is completely true. After all, that is something that my friend had personally witnessed."

"Furthermore, according to him, even the people from Yuwen City had no idea exactly how Chu Feng killed Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong. They also had no idea how he was able to transfer their corpses into the sky above the plaza."

"According to the people from Yuwen City, there were peak Heavenly Immortal-level experts guarding the sleeping chambers of Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong. Yet, they had no idea how Chu Feng even managed to infiltrate their sleeping chambers."

"That sufficiently reveals how extraordinary Chu Feng's abilities are," That eldest martial brother said.

"Eldest martial brother, is your information reliable? Why do I feel that it's a baseless claim?" At that moment, that pockmark-faced man started to frown. He had a displeased expression on his face.

In fact, he even began to question the reliability of the words of his eldest martial brother.

"Junior brother Cui Meng, what I've said is the truth. Soon, it will spread through the entire Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. At that time, we will know whether or not my information is reliable."

After saying those words, that eldest martial brother turned to the pockmark-faced man and added, "Thus, junior brother, even if Chu Feng does not possess a powerful backer, his own strength is absolutely not to be looked down upon."

"That's right, Chu Feng himself is already this powerful, why would he need others to support him?"

"Wow, eldest martial brother, your friend is simply too amazing. He actually transmitted such important news to you. I now feel even greater admiration for Chu Feng."

At that moment, the disciples, both male and female, were all extremely excited. They were reacting as if Chu Feng was their relative. They were all feeling proud after Chu Feng did something astonishing.

As for that pockmark-faced man, he had an extremely displeased expression all over his face.

"Chu Feng is truly not as amazing as you all have thought him to be," Right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard.

It was actually Chu Feng who said those things.

"Who are you? You dare to speak of Chu Feng in such a manner?"

Once Chu Feng said those words, he was immediately met with gazes of displeasure from the disciples.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was still disguised as an old man. Thus, those disciples had no idea that the old man before them was actually Chu Feng himself.

Perhaps because they didn't know that it was Chu Feng, they were looking at Chu Feng with even more hostility in their eyes than when they were looking at that pockmark-faced man.

"What I've said is most definitely the truth. Chu Feng is not as amazing as you all are thinking him to be," Chu Feng said with a smile on his face.

"You should scram. What you've said is most definitely the truth? What makes you qualified to declare that? Who the hell do you think you are?"

"That's right, even our eldest martial brother does not dare to say that he's certain of everything, yet you've dared to say that you're absolutely certain. Did you think that you're Chu Feng?"

The next moment, these disciples started to mock and ridicule Chu Feng.

Chu Feng felt extremely speechless because they were mocking and ridiculing him like this in order to stand up for him.

Thus, even though they were mocking and ridiculing him, Chu Feng was unable to feel any displeasure toward them.

Right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard, "Little friend Chu Feng, what a coincidence for you to also be here."

Turning toward the voice, Chu Feng's expression immediately changed. A slightly surprised expression emerged in his eyes.

As for those disciples, their reactions were even more exaggerated. They had been completely dumbfounded. Complicated expressions emerged in their eyes.

They were feeling incomparable reverence and fear from the bottoms of their hearts.

Chapter 2837 - Gathering Of Peers

"We pay our respects to milord."

After being stunned momentarily, those disciples kneeled uniformly on the ground. Not only were there disciples that started to sweat cold sweat, but there were even disciples that started to shiver in fear. None of them dared to raise their head.

The reason for that was because the person that appeared before them was the leader of the Starfall Eight Immortals.

Even though those disciples were simply unable to determine which of the Starfall Eight Immortals was the eldest, it remained that the Starfall Eight Immortals were extremely renowned individuals that very few people in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm didn't know. Any one of them would be able to call on the wind and summon the rain.

Taking the power that those disciples belonged to for an example, a sneeze from any one of the Starfall Eight Immortals could utterly destroy their power. As such, how could they not be afraid?

"You all can stand up, I won't eat you."

Elder Xingyi of the Starfall Eight Immortals was quite an amiable person. Even though those disciples were existences akin to ants to him, he did not reveal a high and above attitude.

Then, Elder Xingyi looked to Chu Feng. With a smile on his face, he said, "Little friend Chu Feng, why are you disguising yourself?"

Chu Feng felt a bit embarrassed upon hearing that. Although his disguise was capable of fooling a lot of people, it was evidently incapable of fooling Elder Xingyi.

Since he had already been exposed, there was naturally no need for him to continue with his disguise. As such, Chu Feng revealed his true appearance.

"Heavens! He is actually Chu Feng?!"

Upon seeing Chu Feng's true appearance, those disciples, regardless of their gender, were all stunned. Both their expressions and movements completely manifested the astonishment that they were feeling.

That said, they were only astonished at the fact that they were actually able to encounter the person that they admired in such a place

Upon recalling that they were actually mocking and ridiculing the disguised Chu Feng, they felt themselves to be somewhat ridiculous.

That said, compared to the people that were praising Chu Feng earlier, that man with a face filled with pockmarks was completely stunned.

At that moment, his complexion was as pale as paper. He was sweating like a pig, and shivering from head to toe. Even standing had become difficult for him.

He was afraid, deeply afraid that Chu Feng would retaliate against him.

Chu Feng was someone who dared to kill even Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong. If a nobody like him were to offend Chu Feng, wouldn't it mean that only death awaited him?

However, Chu Feng did not make things difficult for any of them. He merely smiled at them and then clasped his fist respectfully at Elder Xingyi.

"Chu Feng pays his respects to senior."

"Little friend Chu Feng, the two of us could be said to be old acquaintances now. There is no need for you to be this courteous. For you to be here, have you also come for the sake of the Void Sacred Tree?" Elder Xingyi asked.

"That's right. I've heard that this place is a sacred land for cultivation. Because of that, I've decided to come and check things out," Chu Feng said.

"Unfortunately, it was merely a rumor. We were all deceived by someone. The various powers are all trying to capture the person that spread that false rumor right now. If that person is captured, he will likely pay considerably for this. After all, he has deceived quite a few people," Elder Xingyi said.

"It is possible that person did not deceive us. Rather... we were unable to see what he saw," Chu Feng said.

"When others failed to see what they wanted to see, they all determined the rumor to be false, and the person that spread it to be a liar."

"Yet, little friend Chu Feng actually still thinks this rumor to possibly be true. From this, it could be seen that little friend Chu Feng has a broad heart. For you to be able to have such a broad and open heart at such a young age, this old man is in admiration," Elder Xingyi said.

“Elder Xingyi is flattering me. It is merely my own little guess. This Chu Feng also does not know exactly what the truth is,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn, what you’ve said is reasonable. That said, little friend Chu Feng, what do you plan to do now?” Elder Xingyi asked.

“I wish to continue to observe the Void Sacred Tree. If I am unable to find anything still, I will be leaving this place,” Chu Feng said.

“Since you’ve come here, you shouldn’t journey so far in vain. Our Holy Daughter and Holy Son are currently at a gathering with some of their peers. Apart from our Holy Daughter and Holy Son, the Dao Imperial Palace’s little friend Jian Wuqing, the Paradise Valley’s little friend Ren Xiaoyao and the Ghost Sect Hall’s Ghosteye Boy are also present.”

“After our Holy Daughter and Holy Son heard that little friend Chu Feng was also here, they deliberately had this old man come to invite little friend Chu Feng to join the gathering,” Elder Xingyi said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng realized that Elder Xingyi should’ve noticed him long ago.

However, Chu Feng was still somewhat hesitant. Places with women would always have quarrels. This was even more so for that girl Xia Yun’er. She was a poisonous and extremely dangerous woman.

For her to have Elder Xingyi come and invite Chu Feng, who knows what sort of trap she might have waiting for him?

“Little friend Chu Feng, our Holy Daughter has said that if anyone is to make things difficult for you, you can ignore them. Furthermore, if anyone is to try to harm you, our Holy Daughter will definitely not ignore it.”

“This old man is able to guarantee your safety.”

Elder Xingyi seemed to know about Chu Feng’s worry, and actually guaranteed to Chu Feng that he would be safe.

Hearing what Elder Xingyi said, Chu Feng smiled. He said, “What if the one that wanted to harm me is your Holy Daughter?”

Although Chu Feng said those words with a joking tone, he informed Elder Xingyi that the person he was worried about was none other than their Holy Daughter.

“Little friend Chu Feng, this old man does not dare to guarantee anything about what might happen in the future., However, since it is this old man that is inviting you today, I will definitely guarantee your safety,” Elder Xingyi said.

“Chu Feng, just go to the gathering. Those people might all be your future rivals. You should use this opportunity to scout them out,” Her Lady Queen said.

After hearing what Her Lady Queen said, Chu Feng had a change of heart.

After all, what Her Lady Queen said was also what he was thinking. He also wanted to see those geniuses on the Demon-level Geniuses List.

“Senior, may I know where they currently are?” Chu Feng asked.

“They’re actually right over there,” Elder Xingyi pointed to the empty sky nearby.

There was clearly nothing there. However, after being pointed out by Elder Xingyi, Chu Feng was able to tell that region of empty sky trembled slightly.

Chu Feng realized that there should be a spirit formation or some sort of treasure at that place. Xia Yun’er and the others should be within that spirit formation or treasure.

“I will have to trouble senior,” Chu Feng clasped his fist again.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Elder Xingyi smiled happily. Then, he said, “Little friend Chu Feng, please follow me.”

Right at that moment, that group of disciples’ eldest martial brother suddenly said, “Lord Chu Feng, please wait.”

“What is it?” Chu Feng asked. His attitude was very good-natured.

“I have a question that I wish to inquire of Lord Chu Feng. Might that be possible?” That eldest martial brother said.

“Go ahead,” Chu Feng said.

“Did Lord Chu Feng really personally kill Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong in Yuwen City?” That eldest martial brother asked.

Once he asked that question, not to mention those people that were filled with admiration for Chu Feng, even Elder Xingyi’s expression changed slightly. It would appear that even Elder Xingyi wanted to know the answer from Chu Feng.

“It was indeed done by me. Merely, I cannot tell you how I accomplished it,” Chu Feng said.

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, Elder Xingyi smiled profoundly. Then, he waved his sleeve, and both him and Chu Feng disappeared.

The group of disciples was still there. Their expressions were very complicated, Feeling both excited and emotional. Whilst At the same time, they were also overjoyed.

Chapter 2838 - Ill-intended Arrival

Following Elder Xingyi, Chu Feng arrived at the hidden location in the sky.

Although Chu Feng knew that there was an isolated space before him, Chu Feng was still unable to detect it.

The way he saw it, there was just empty space before him with nothing there.

However, Chu Feng was able to faintly sense multiple powerful auras that were capable of exterminating him instantly in his vicinity.

This meant that Elder Xingyi was not the only Martial Immortal-level expert in the area.

Merely, all those Martial Immortal-level experts were hidden. With Chu Feng’s strength, it was simply impossible for him to see them.

Chu Feng had no idea who those Martial Immortal level experts were. However, he was able to guess their identity. He felt that they were most likely related to the members of the younger generation inside that isolated space.

After all, since the Starfall Holy Land had dispatched the Starfall Eight Immortals to protect Xia Yun’er, the other powers would naturally also dispatch their experts to protect their top geniuses.

The experts that Chu Feng was able to faintly sense should be experts from the Dao Imperial Palace, Paradise Valley and the Ghost Sect Hall.

Their missions should be to secretly protect the geniuses Jian Wuqing, Ren Xiaoyao and Ghosteye Boy.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, Elder Xingyi extended his finger and swiped it across the empty space before him. As light flashed, a spirit formation gate actually appeared before Chu Feng.

That spirit formation gate was not very large. Furthermore, it was currently open.

"Little friend Chu Feng, please enter," Elder Xingyi said to Chu Feng.

It would appear that he did not plan to enter.

"Thank you, senior, for your troubles," Chu Feng clasped his fist at Elder Xingyi. Then, he stepped into the spirit formation gate.

Once he passed through the spirit formation gate, the scene before Chu Feng immediately changed.

Before him was a cave. However, not only was that cave very spacious, it was also decorated with great style.

The seats, tables, lamps and even the trays that held refreshments were all meticulously chosen. Furthermore, they were all extraordinary items; they were all capable of being considered treasures.

That said, what caught Chu Feng's gaze the most were most definitely not the decorations within the cave. Rather, it was the people within the isolated space.

Apart from Chu Feng, there were currently twenty-nine people inside the cave.

All twenty-nine people were people of the younger generation. Furthermore, they were all True Immortal-level martial cultivators.

Even the weakest among them was a rank three True Immortal.

Among the twenty-nine individuals, five of them caught Chu Feng's attention.

The first person would naturally be Xia Yun'er. She was still as beautiful as ever.

Even though all of the women present were little beauties themselves, Xia Yun'er was most definitely the most beautiful one amongst all of them. In fact, her beauty greatly surpassed that of all the other women there. ~~no ve-10~~. In

Regardless of whether it might be her appearance or her demeanour, they both far surpassed that of the other women.

It was no wonder she would be deemed one of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's Three Great Beauties. She was most definitely qualified for that title.

Apart from Xia Yun'er, there were four other people that caught Chu Feng's attention. They were all men.

The first one not only possessed a handsome appearance, but he also emitted an extraordinary air. He was very imposing.

For someone like him, even without looking at his cultivation, merely his outward appearance would cause others to think of him as a dragon among men. His outward appearance would cause many women to hold a favorable impression of him, and even be completely charmed by him.

As for that man, not only was he wearing the outfit of the Starfall Holy Land, but he was also emitting the aura of a rank eight True Immortal. His cultivation was an entire level above Chu Lingxi.

Amongst the disciples of the Starfall Holy Land present, he was the strongest.

Even without others introducing him, Chu Feng knew that he should be the third ranked on the Demon-level Geniuses List, the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Son, Song Yunfei.

The third person that caught Chu Feng's attention was also a man. He had a very cold expression on his face, causing him to give off a sensation of distancing people to a thousand miles away. That said, Chu Feng was able to tell that even though that man was a proud individual, he was definitely not someone that would look down on others.

On the contrary, that man emitted a very righteous air. Chu Feng personally felt that he should be someone who was not fond of speaking, but would always act straightforward and uprightly.

The title plate on his waist revealed his identity. He was from the Dao Imperial Palace.

He should be the disciple from the Dao Imperial Palace, the fourth ranked on the Demon-level Geniuses List, Jian Wuqing.

As for that Jian Wuqiang, he was truly qualified to be the fourth ranked on the Demon-level Geniuses List. Although his aura was a level weaker than Song Yunfei's, it was the same as Chu Lingxi's. He was a rank seven True Immortal.

As for the final two individuals that caught Chu Feng's attention, they were respectively the Paradise Valley's Ren Xiaoyao and the Ghost Sect Hall's Ghosteye Boy.

Different from Jian Wuqiang and the air of righteousness that he emitted, Ren Xiaoyao was emitting great nefariousness. He gave off the sensation that he was not only perverted, but also extremely licentious.

Furthermore, that Ren Xiaoyao suffered from the same problem that the great majority of geniuses did. That is, he was extremely proud, arrogant and looked down upon those with cultivations weaker than his own... that were males.

Even though he only took a single glance at Chu Feng, Chu Feng was able to tell from his gaze that he truly felt contempt for Chu Feng.

As for the Ghosteye Boy, a strip of cloth covered his eyes. That cloth appeared to be very ordinary. However, it was actually very special. Not only did the cloth completely cover his eyes, but it should also possess some sort of special function. Although the cloth appeared unremarkable, it should be a treasure.

As for Ghosteye Boy, he was, just like the cloth covering his eyes, extremely ordinary. However, Chu Feng knew that he was most definitely not a simple person.

As for the cultivations of Ren Xiaoyao and Ghosteye Boy, they were both rank six True Immortals, just like Han Yu.

However, Chu Feng felt that the two of them were both more dangerous than Han Yu.

That said, when Chu Feng saw the two of them, the first thing he thought of was Chu Lingxi.

Chu Lingxi was ranked ninth in the previous Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition.

However, her current cultivation was already that of a rank seven True Immortal. She was stronger than both Ren Xiaoyao and Ghosteye Boy.

From this, it could be seen how amazing that Chu Lingxi was. Likely, her rank in the upcoming Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition would rise a lot.

"Young Master Chu Feng, I truly never expected us to meet again so quickly."

At the moment when Chu Feng was observing the crowd, they were also observing Chu Feng. That said, it was actually Xia Yun'er who spoke to Chu Feng first.

Xia Yun'er still had that charming smile on her face. That being said, compared to last time, she was no longer as enthusiastic and cordial toward Chu Feng.

This was not what Chu Feng had anticipated. He had thought that she would once again attempt to get close to Chu Feng so as to agitate others and increase their hostility toward him.

However, not only did she not do that, but she was actually exercising much more restraint than that time in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain. She gave off a cordial yet just normally cordial sensation.

That said, the more Xia Yun'er acted in such a manner, the more uneasy Chu Feng felt. He truly had no idea what that girl was planning.

Afterwards, Xia Yun'er began to introduce Chu Feng to the crowd one by one.

With that, Chu Feng came to know who everyone was.

Apart from those from the Starfall Holy Land, the Dao Imperial Palace, Paradise Valley and the Ghost Sect Hall, there were also people from other powers among the crowd.

That being said, there was one common aspect to all of them. That is, they were all geniuses among the younger generation that were somewhat famous in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

After the introduction given by Xia Yun'er, after obtaining an initial familiarity with one another, Ren Xiaoyao walked over to Chu Feng. Like a longtime close friend, Ren Xiaoyao grabbed Chu Feng's shoulder and pointed to the table afar.

He said, "Brother Chu Feng has come at the perfect time. We were playing a game. Brother Chu Feng, you should join us too."

After hearing Ren Xiaoyao saying those words, Chu Feng began to carefully inspect the items on the table.

There were four bamboo pipe-like items. Those four items should be of the same sort. They were all treasures possessing some sort of special ability.

Through the auras emitted by the four items, Chu Feng felt that they should be used for some sort of entertainment.

Furthermore, Chu Feng noticed that there were imprints of the Paradise Valley on those treasures. This meant that they were most likely from Paradise Valley.

If they were treasures from Paradise Valley, it would mean that Ren Xiaoyao should be an expert in them.

With Ren Xiaoyao being an expert with those treasures already, the fact that he had asked Chu Feng to participate in the game with him meant that he was approaching Chu Feng with ill intentions.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, that Ren Xiaoyao not only released his hand that was on Chu Feng's shoulder, but he even pushed Chu Feng aside. Furthermore, he was staring at Chu Feng with a displeased expression.

"What is this? Brother Chu Feng, could it be that you're not planning to give me, Ren Xiaoyao, face?"

"I have heard that you're an expert at games. I've heard that you were playing chess in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, and defeated not only Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong, but even Han Yu."

"Why then are you refusing to play a game with me when I am the one to invite you? You are simply not giving me, Ren Xiaoyao, face, no?"

Chu Feng had merely observed the table, and had yet to say anything. However, that Ren Xiaoyao had declared that Chu Feng had refused his invitation and was not giving him face.

At that moment, Chu Feng smiled. He had guessed correctly.

Sure enough, that Ren Xiaoyao had approached him with ill intentions.

Chapter 2839 - No Going Back

"Brother Xiaoyao, brother Chu Feng has yet to even say anything, how could you know that he is going to refuse you?"

"For you to speak ill of brother Chu Feng so arbitrarily, it is a bit excessive, no?"

Before Chu Feng could say anything, that Starfall Holy Land's Holy Son, Song Yunfei, spoke out against Ren Xiaoyao.

He was actually speaking for Chu Feng.

"Brother Song, I was merely joking around too. It's nothing serious."

After Song Yunxi spoke, Ren Xiaoyao immediately started smiling apologetically. It would appear that he was extremely afraid of Song Yunxi.

"Brother Chu Feng, in that case, are you willing to play a round with us? It is merely for entertainment purposes, and thus losing will not matter. You won't have to worry about losing face either."

Ren Xiaoyao looked at Chu Feng again. Merely, his words were still thorny, and contained a trace of mockery, ridicule and insult.

“Chu Feng, it should be the first time that you’ve met him, no? Why is he so against you?” Her Lady Queen asked.

She was puzzled, and also slightly angry.

It was clearly the first time that they had met, and there were clearly no grievances between them. Thus, Her Lady Queen was unable to understand why Ren Xiaoyao would deliberately make things difficult for Chu Feng right after meeting him.

“I believe this is what is called femme fatale. He must’ve heard about the thing between Xia Yun’er and me, and it just so happened that he was interested in Xia Yun’er.”

“Furthermore, my cultivation is inferior to his own. Thus, he does not place me in his eyes. As such, he would automatically want to crush me before Xia Yun’er so as to demonstrate how much more powerful he is. It is much like how Han Yu was,” Chu Feng said.

“I have underestimated that girl Xia Yun’er’s charm. Since that’s the case, Chu Feng, you should play with him and properly teach this guy who doesn’t know the immensity of heaven and earth a lesson,” Her Lady Queen said in an aggrieved manner.

She naturally wished for Chu Feng to teach Ren Xiaoyao a lesson. She wanted him to suffer the same fate as Han Yu.

The reason for that was because Her Lady Queen refused to allow anyone to look down on or humiliate Chu Feng.

At that moment, everyone present turned their eyes to Chu Feng. They were all waiting for Chu Feng’s answer.

“Since it’s a game, there’s no harm in participating,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. In that case, brother Chu Feng, let us play this game.”

As Ren Xiaoyao spoke, he stood to one corner of the table and picked up one of the treasures.

Chu Feng walked over to the corner across from Ren Xiaoyao and also picked up a treasure.

“We’re missing two. Is anyone else willing to participate in the game?” Ren Xiaoyao looked to the crowd with a jokingly ridiculing gaze.

At that moment, the crowd started smiling in silence. No one dared to step forward.

From the reaction of the crowd, Chu Feng was able to tell that Ren Xiaoyao must’ve won against many of the people present. As such, no one was willing to play with him.

“It’s merely a game, look at you all,” Ren Xiaoyao’s jokingly ridiculing gaze had turned to one of actual ridicule. However, he did not force the others. Instead, he said to Chu Feng, “Brother Chu Feng, it would appear that it will be only you and I.”

“Let me explain the rules to you first. By shaking this Seven-colored Goblet of mine, it will give form to Seven-colored Pearls. When you stop shaking it, the Seven-colored Pearls will roll out of the Seven-colored Goblet.”

“The amount of Seven-colored Pearls will be different every time. Let us compare who will be able to create more Seven-colored Pearls. The one with more Seven-colored Pearls will be the victor,” Ren Xiaoyao said to Chu Feng.

‘And here I thought what sort of game it might be, turns out that it’s just shaking dice,’ Chu Feng thought to himself. At the same time, he also felt a bit speechless.

Shaking dice was a very common form of gambling known by many people in the world of ordinary people. It was also a very simple and cruel method of gambling.

For ordinary people, they would rely on luck. For experts, they would rely on their skill and techniques.

Chu Feng had never expected the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, this place with a great amount of martial cultivation experts, to also have this sort of thing. Furthermore, judging from it, it had become a very common game.

Even though there were essential differences, the method of playing with the Seven-colored Goblet was indeed very similar to the game Chu Feng knew in his childhood, the dice shaking.

When Chu Feng was young, he'd had no idea how to play the game, and was merely relying on luck.

However, after Chu Feng became a world spiritist, he became a master of multiple things. Among them was dice shaking. It could be said that Chu Feng became an expert that relied on techniques later on.

Even though Chu Feng had never played dice against others, he had still grasped the technique.

"Might it be possible for me to try it out first?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course," Ren Xiaoyao waved his arm in a very magnanimous manner.

Chu Feng did not hesitate. He immediately started shaking the Seven-colored Goblet in his hand. Upon doing so, he began to hear sounds of collisions from the Seven-colored Goblet.

Originally, the sounds were collisions of gaseous substances. Then, it became actual substance. Chu Feng knew that the Seven-colored Goblet should be producing the so-called Seven-colored Pearls.

When Chu Feng stopped shaking his Seven-colored Goblet, three fingernail-sized pearls shining with seven different colors rolled out from the bottom of the Seven-colored Goblet.

Those pearls only lasted for a short moment before turning into gases that dissipated into the air.

"Chu Feng, how was it?" Her Lady Queen immediately asked.

"This Seven-colored Goblet is indeed a treasure. I am unable to see through it using world spirit techniques. I am also unable to sense anything with martial techniques."

"However, if I do not use my spirit power and martial power and focus solely on the feeling in my hand, then I am able to deduce how many pearls have formed inside the Seven-colored Goblet. Merely... I would have to grasp a certain sort of pattern pertaining to the Seven-colored Goblet," Chu Feng said to Her Lady Queen.

“In that case, how much certainty do you possess?” Her Lady Queen asked. Although this was merely a game, she still naturally wished for Chu Feng to win.

“It’s hard to say. If the rules are similar to that of ordinary dice shaking, it means that one will not get more Seven-colored Pearls by shaking for a longer period of time.”

“If one wanted to shake out more Seven-colored Pearls, one would have to grasp the pattern. I will need multiple attempts at it in order to figure out whether or not I will be able to grasp the pattern,” Chu Feng said to Her Lady Queen.

“If there’s a pattern to it, then that Ren Xiaoyao must’ve already grasped the pattern. Do you still wish to continue playing this game with him?” Her Lady Queen asked.

She was worried that Chu Feng would lose. After all, he didn’t have any certainty in being able to win against Ren Xiaoyao, whereas Ren Xiaoyao was absolutely certain that he would be able to win against Chu Feng.

“Once you’ve started something, there’s no going back. Since I’ve already agreed to it, I cannot cower now. I can only give it a try,” Chu Feng said to Her Lady Queen.

“Brother Chu Feng, can we start now?” At that moment, Ren Xiaoyao started to urge Chu Feng maliciously.

“Of course,” Chu Feng answered.

“If that’s the case, let us begin. However, I don’t think it would be fun for us to just play the game as it is. I’ve heard that when you were playing chess against Han Yu and the others, you were each betting with one another. How about the two of us also put forth a bet?” Ren Xiaoyao looked to Chu Feng and smiled maliciously.

Hearing those words, the expressions of many people present changed.
n./Ov&l&lIn

Although they had also attempted the Seven-colored Goblets before, they were purely doing it for fun. There had never been any sort of bet in their games.

Yet, when Ren Xiaoyao wished to play against Chu Feng, he actually put forth a bet. This was clearly bullying Chu Feng.

Although they were already able to tell that Ren Xiaoyao was deliberately planning to bully Chu Feng, no one said anything.

Only Jian Wuqing swept a gaze of contempt at Ren Xiaoyao.

It could be seen that he deeply detested someone like Ren Xiaoyao.

When even the bystanders were able to tell, how would Chu Feng not be able to tell what Ren Xiaoyao had in mind? Actually, Chu Feng knew that Ren Xiaoyao had not come at him with good intentions from the very start.

Thus, Chu Feng reacted very calmly.

“How do you wish to gamble?” Chu Feng asked.

“Anything casual would be fine,” Ren Xiaoyao took out a silver gem. It was a treasure, a treasure that could be used in weaponry refinement.

Chu Feng was confident and at ease. He immediately took out a black gem from his Cosmos Sack. It was also a weaponry refinement treasure.

However, everyone was able to tell that, in terms of quality and value, Chu Feng’s black gem was a cut above Ren Xiaoyao’s silver gem.

Seeing how Chu Feng actually took out that black gem without the slightest hesitation, Ren Xiaoyao’s expression changed. He was surprised.

Although that black gem could not be considered an invaluable treasure, it was still something of considerable value. With how easily Chu Feng took it out, it illustrated how abundant Chu Feng was in wealth.

However, soon, a smile of his plot succeeding emerged in his eyes. Ren Xiaoyao said, “Let’s begin.”

After he finished saying those words, Ren Xiaoyao began to shake the Seven-colored Goblet in his hand. Chu Feng did not hesitate either. He too began to shake his Seven-colored Goblet.

“Paa~~~”

After a short moment, Ren Xiaoyao's Seven-colored Goblet landed on the table.

"Paa~~~"

Immediately afterward, Chu Feng's Seven-colored Goblet also landed on the table.

Although Chu Feng was slightly slower, Chu Feng's hand-shaking motion while shaking the Seven-colored Goblet and the time he shook it for were all the same as Ren Xiaoyao's.

"That Chu Feng is truly smart."

At that moment, many people began to praise Chu Feng in their hearts.

Chu Feng had copied Ren Xiaoyao and used the same method to shake the Seven-colored Goblet. Furthermore, he also shook it for an identical time and slammed it onto the table in the same manner.

With this being the case, there would only be one possibility. That is, regardless of how many Seven-colored Pearls Ren Xiaoyao might be able to shake out, Chu Feng would be able to shake out an equal amount.

Although Chu Feng would not be able to win like this, he would, at the very least, not lose.

Seemingly understanding what Chu Feng and the others were thinking, the corners of Ren Xiaoyao's mouth lifted into a cold sneer.

"Woosh~~~"

Afterwards, Ren Xiaoyao lifted up the Seven-colored Goblet in his hand.

At the same time, Chu Feng also lifted his Seven-colored Goblet.

At that moment, the gazes of everyone present were focused on the table.

"This..."

However, upon seeing the Seven-colored Pearls on the table, the expressions of the crowd all changed.

The reason for that was because the amount of Seven-colored Pearls the two contenders were able to produce were different. Chu Feng managed to produce six pearls, whereas Ren Xiaoyao produced eight pearls.

They were using the same method, the same technique and the same timing. Yet, the results were different.

This could only mean one thing: the techniques that Ren Xiaoyao had grasped were far superior to what the crowd had imagined.

“Brother Chu Feng, you’ve lost. I’ll be accepting that treasure of yours,” Ren Xiaoyao put Chu Feng’s black gem away with a beaming and slightly ridiculing smile on his face.

As for Chu Feng, there was no trace of anger or unwillingness on his face. On the contrary, he had a faint smile on his face.

Then, Chu Feng’s hand streaked across his Cosmos Sack. “Paa~~~” A glimmering palm-sized plant landed on the table.

It was also a treasure, a treasure for medicine concocting. It was even more valuable than that black gem.

“Again,” Chu Feng said.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2840 - Gambling With Immortal Armament - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2840 - Gambling With Immortal Armament

Chapter 2840 - Gambling With Immortal Armament

“You’re planning to continue?”

Once Chu Feng said those words, many people revealed astonished expressions.

“Very well.”

Ren Xiaoyao accepted the challenge without any hesitation. With a smile on his face, he took out a treasure with a value identical to Chu Feng’s treasure. With that, the two of them began their second round of gambling.

Chu Feng was still using the same method in the second round; he was still imitating Ren Xiaoyao.

The result this time around was exactly the same. Chu Feng was once again defeated by Ren Xiaoyao.

"Brother Chu Feng, thanks for the gift."

With a smile on his face, Ren Xiaoyao retrieved Chu Feng's treasure.

"Again."

Chu Feng did not admit defeat. He once again took out a treasure and placed it on the table.

However, he was once again defeated by Ren Xiaoyao.

"Again."

"Again."

"Again."

.....

.....

...

Chu Feng suffered miserable defeats in succession. However, he insisted on continuing to gamble, and began to put forth better gambling stakes. He had no desire to concede at all.

In the blink of an eye, Chu Feng had lost over a hundred treasures to Ren Xiaoyao.

Truth be told, Chu Feng had lost practically all of his most valuable treasures to Ren Xiaoyao by this point.

"Haha, brother Chu Feng is truly a forthright person. You've actually gifted me so many treasures for free. I am starting to feel apologetic for accepting them."

Ren Xiaoyao had placed all of the treasures that he had won from Chu Feng and the treasures that he himself had taken out as gambling stakes from the very start behind him.

At that moment, the treasures that were all emitting light had formed a little two-meter-tall hill behind Ren Xiaoyao. It was a truly dazzling sight.

With a beaming smile, Ren Xiaoyao asked Chu Feng, "Brother Chu Feng, say, did you rely on luck to win against Han Yu and the others? Or could it be that I, Ren Xiaoyao, am better at gambling than you?"

His words were filled with mockery and scorn.

"I've heard of a phrase before," Chu Feng said.

"What phrase?" Ren Xiaoyao asked.

"On the gambling table, the one to win first is known as... paper, while the one to win after is known as... money," Chu Feng said.

"Haha. Brother Chu Feng, could it be that you're still planning to continue gambling with me?" Ren Xiaoyao started to laugh out loud mockingly.

"Of course I'll continue. This time around, we might as well make the gambling stakes larger," Chu Feng said.

"Larger? How do you wish to make them larger?" Ren Xiaoyao asked.

"I want everything behind you," Chu Feng pointed to the pile of treasures behind Ren Xiaoyao.

"The treasures behind me are each valuable treasures by themselves. When placed together, their value is quite high. What do you plan to use to bet against them?" Ren Xiaoyao asked.

"This should do, no?" As Chu Feng spoke, he took out an item from his Cosmos Sack and placed it on the table.

Upon seeing the item Chu Feng had placed on the table, not only did Ren Xiaoyao's expression change, but even the surrounding crowd were astonished.

The reason for that was because the item that Chu Feng took out was the Immortal Armament he obtained from the Immortal Armament Villa, the Darkstone Dagger.

"Has this Chu Feng gone insane? He has gambled against Ren Xiaoyao so many times without winning a single time. Yet, he actually took out an Immortal Armament as the gambling stake. Is he so overly rich that he does not take Immortal Armaments as anything serious, or could it be that he has become addicted to gambling, and is dreaming that he will be able to defeat Ren Xiaoyao with luck?"

"Too reckless, that Chu Feng is simply too reckless. Never would I have imagined that he is actually someone who would let his emotions affect his judgement like this. He is simply blind."

At that moment, many of the surrounding people were unable to contain themselves, and began to either send voice transmissions or whisper to one another. They were all discussing Chu Feng.

They felt that Chu Feng's decision was truly unwise.

They were deeply disappointed by Chu Feng, and had a whole new impression of him.

According to the rumors, although Chu Feng was a very despotic person, he was also very smart. Otherwise, Han Yu wouldn't have been defeated by him.

However, the current Chu Feng was simply not smart at all. He could no longer be described as foolish. Rather, he was extremely foolish. He was simply giving all of his treasures to Ren Xiaoyao for free.

"Brother Chu Feng, are you serious?" Ren Xiaoyao used a doubtful gaze to look at Chu Feng. He seemed to not believe that Chu Feng would actually bet an Immortal Armament against him.

"Brother Xiaoyao, do I look like I'm joking with you?" Chu Feng asked.

"Haha, how can you still be this confident? Did you really think that you can win against me?" Ren Xiaoyao asked.

Although Chu Feng had never won once the entire time, there was not the slightest trace of panic or depression on Chu Feng's face. Instead, he had been confident the entire time.

That confident expression on Chu Feng's face seemed to be stating that the loser was Ren Xiaoyao, and not him.

Truth be told, Ren Xiaoyao was extremely displeased by Chu Feng's reaction.

After all, he was trying to crush Chu Feng's spirit by winning against him. He wanted Chu Feng to have a depressed expression all over his face. He wanted Chu Feng to feel unhappy.

However, what he wished to see never appeared on Chu Feng's face. As a result, Ren Xiaoyao would naturally feel very displeased.

"Brother Xiaoyao, I've already said it before. In gambling, the one to win first is not the actual victor. We still do not know who the one to smile in the end will be," Chu Feng said.

"Brother Chu Feng, what you've said is reasonable. However, it's only reasonable in the case of one being able to win now and then, back and forth. It is only valid among people with a similar level of skill."

"Is it not unsuitable for you to use that phrase to describe you and I? After all... you've never managed to win a single time against me," Ren Xiaoyao mocked.

Chu Feng was still extremely calm. He only said, "If you don't dare to continue, I can drop the subject here. I, Chu Feng, will not urge you to continue."

Once Chu Feng said those words, Ren Xiaoyao's smile immediately froze.

Chu Feng's words were truly too ear-piercing. It was as if he, Ren Xiaoyao, was the one that did not dare to continue gambling against Chu Feng, and not the other way around.

This caused Ren Xiaoyao to feel extremely furious. He was unable to tolerate such words from Chu Feng. After all, the one that had been losing the entire time was Chu Feng, and not him.

Ren Xiaoyao felt that Chu Feng was unqualified to say such words. As the loser, how could he have the nerve to say those words?

“Very well, since you are so insistent on gifting me your Immortal Armament, I, Ren Xiaoyao, will help you succeed today. I will let you know exactly which of us will be the one to smile in the end.”

As Ren Xiaoyao spoke, he once again picked up the Seven-colored Goblet.

Following him, Chu Feng also picked up his Seven-colored Goblet.

Chu Feng’s expression was still unchanged. Just like before, he starting imitating Ren Xiaoyao’s motion.

As for Ren Xiaoyao, he appeared particularly serious this time around.

“Sigh.”

Seeing that Chu Feng’s method remained the same as before, many people started to sigh.

They all felt that Chu Feng was too stubborn, truly pigheaded. He had lost to Ren Xiaoyao through that method countless times. Yet, he was still using the same method, he still hadn’t learned from his mistake. Furthermore, he was doing so while gambling with an Immortal Armament at stake.

They felt that describing Chu Feng with the word ‘stupid’ was no longer sufficient to describe how stupid Chu Feng was.

In fact, Chu Feng could be said to be the most stupid individual that they’d ever met.

“Paa~~~”

Finally, Ren Xiaoyao’s Seven-colored Goblet landed on the table.

To the crowd’s surprise, Chu Feng did not slam his Seven-colored Goblet onto the table immediately after Ren Xiaoyao. Instead, he was still shaking his Seven-colored Goblet.

Time slowly passed. Chu Feng actually shook his Seven-colored Goblet for twice the amount of time Ren Xiaoyao had.

The crowd were surprised by Chu Feng's action.

It turned out that they had been mistaken. This time around, Chu Feng was not attempting the same thing as before. He was not purely imitating Ren Xiaoyao.

However, Ren Xiaoyao was still completely confident in his victory. Not only was he not panicking, he even had a mocking smile on his face.

“Paa~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng's hand landed. Finally, the Seven-colored Goblet Chu Feng in his hand landed on the table.

“Woosh~~~”

After Chu Feng's Seven-colored Goblet landed on the table, Ren Xiaoyao immediately lifted his Seven-colored Goblet. Many Seven-colored Pearls began to roll out of the Seven-colored Goblet.

When the Seven-colored Pearls stopped rolling out of the Seven-colored Goblet, Ren Xiaoyao had a prideful and pleased expression on his face.

The reason for that was because there were a total of ten Seven-colored Pearls on the table.

“There's actually that many? It would appear that Ren Xiaoyao is truly serious this time around.”

The surrounding crowd were slightly surprised. The reason for that was because the ten Seven-colored Pearls could be said to be Ren Xiaoyao's best performance so far.

It was no wonder Ren Xiaoyao was so pleased with himself. He was indeed qualified to be pleased.

When the crowd looked to Chu Feng again, they all felt sorrowful for Chu Feng.

They felt that not only was Chu Feng going to lose, buty he would also suffer his most miserable loss this time around.

“Brother Chu Feng, could it be that you thought that the longer you shake the Seven-colored Goblet, the more Seven-colored Pearls it would form?”

“I can only tell you that that sort of thinking is simply too childish. I dare to guarantee that your Seven-colored Goblet will not even be able to produce three Seven-colored Pearls,” Ren Xiaoyao said to Chu Feng.

He was immensely arrogant. It was as if he was already the high and above victor, looking down on the incomparably miserable loser.

He had already determined that Chu Feng would lose.

As for Chu Feng, he merely smiled at Ren Xiaoyao’s ridicule. It was a very profound smile with a flavor of toying with someone.

“Woosh~~~”

The next moment, Chu Feng lifted his arm and the Seven-colored Goblet in his hand from the table.

“Heavens!”

When the crowd saw the Seven-colored Pearls in Chu Feng’s corner, they were immediately astonished. In fact, there were even people that were stunned.

Even Song Yunfei, Xia Yun’er and Jian Wuqiang revealed a major change in their expression.

The reason for that was because there were a total of eleven Seven-colored Pearls on the table. There was one more than Ren Xiaoyao.

“This...”

Ren Xiaoyao was tongue-tied. He looked closely at the eleven Seven-colored Pearls on the table as he rubbed his eyes nonstop.

It was as if he was deeply afraid that he was seeing things. However, with each rub of his eyes, he started to feel his chest suffocating and his scalp going numb with greater intensity. He was feeling great disbelief, and was unwilling to accept what he saw.

“Brother Xiaoyao, what did you say earlier?”

"No more than three Seven-colored Pearls, was it? If that's the case, may I know how many Seven-colored Pearls there are here?" Chu Feng looked to Ren Xiaoyao with a beaming smile.

That smile of his was still very shallow and faint. It was practically the same smile as the smile he had always held on his face.

However, to the current Ren Xiaoyao, that smile was very deep. It was as if Chu Feng was smiling at a clown, it was as if Chu Feng was sneering at him as if he were a clown.

It turned out that Chu Feng has been ridiculing him from the very start.

Chapter 2841 - The Appearance Of Anger

Ren Xiaoyao felt extremely unreconciled. He felt as if his reputation had been ruined.

Thus, even though he knew that he had lost to Chu Feng, he was still unwilling to accept it.

Because of that, he continued to stare at the Seven-colored Pearls the entire time. He continued to stare at the Seven-colored Pearls until they dissipated. After that, he was actually staring at the table.

"Brother Xiaoyao, you don't have to continue staring at it anymore. No matter how long you stare at it, it will still be my victory," Chu Feng said.

"There's no need for you to remind me. I, Ren Xiaoyao, am not someone who cannot afford to lose. Take them."

With a grin of dissatisfaction on his face, Ren Xiaoyao waved his sleeve. Then, the small hill of treasures behind him uniformly soared into the sky. In the end, they all landed behind Chu Feng.

"Do you dare to continue?" Ren Xiaoyao asked.

"How do you wish to gamble?" Chu Feng asked.

"Everything behind you and that Immortal Armament on the table," Ren Xiaoyao said.

"Heh..." Chu Feng chuckled. Then, he said, "What are you going to use as your gambling stake?"

"These should be fine, no?" Ren Xiaoyao waved his sleeve and streaked his palm across his Cosmos Sack.

"Paa~~~"

"Paa~~~"

Two sounds!!

Ren Xiaoyao actually slammed two silvery glimmering spears onto the table.

The two spears were both silver, and had the same length and appearance. Even the auras they were emitting were identical to one another.

They were a pair of weapons. However, they were not ordinary weapons. Instead, they were two Immortal Armaments.

A pair of Immortal Armaments. Their value would generally be a bit greater than two ordinary Immortal Armaments combined.

At that moment, the crowd started to look to one another. They were actually even more excited.

The gamble between Chu Feng and Ren Xiaoyao had become extremely interesting at this point.

With a smile on his face, Chu Feng asked "Are you certain?" with the same tone that Ren Xiaoyao had used to question him earlier.

"Of course," Ren Xiaoyao said.

"Very well, let's continue then," Chu Feng said.

"Woosh~~~"

"Woosh~~~"

Ren Xiaoyao and Chu Feng raised their Seven-colored Goblets and began to shake them simultaneously. However, this time around, the way the two of them shook their Seven-colored Goblets was completely different.

Their motions were both very fast and very sharp. Merely by looking at their actions, one would feel that they were using extremely extraordinary techniques.

"Paa~~~"

"Paa~~~"

In merely a short moment, both Chu Feng and Ren Xiaoyao actually slammed their Seven-colored Goblets onto the table simultaneously.

Seeing that Chu Feng's actions were actually so similar in timing to his own, Ren Xiaoyao started to frown. However, he soon held the Seven-colored Goblet in his hand tighter and started to smile. He said to Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, your luck has come to an end now."

After he finished saying those words, Ren Xiaoyao raised his Seven-colored Goblet.

The next moment, Seven-colored Pearls began to roll out from the Seven-colored Goblet. There were actually a total of thirteen pearls.

Not only had Ren Xiaoyao surpassed the record of elven Seven-colored Pearls set by Chu Feng earlier, but he had even managed to obtain two more Seven-colored Pearls than Chu Feng.

"Thirteen pearls, that many?!"

"It would appear that Ren Xiaoyao is truly serious."

Upon seeing the thirteen Seven-colored Pearls, the crowd realized that Ren Xiaoyao was merely playing around earlier. That was the reason why his best performance earlier was merely ten Seven-colored Pearls.

However, he had now managed to so easily produce thirteen Seven-colored Pearls. This was sufficient to prove that he had not gone all-out against Chu Feng earlier, that his current performance was his real ability.

"Chu Feng, it's time to accept fate. It is my victory this time around," Ren Xiaoyao said to Chu Feng.

The current Ren Xiaoyao was extremely confident. He was acting as if the outcome of the match was already decided.

"Is that so?"

However, Chu Feng smiled profoundly. He was also emitting absolute confidence in his smile.

"Woosh~~~"

While brimming with smiles, Chu Feng raised his Seven-colored Goblet.

"Heavens, this is?!!!"

At that moment, many people's eyes were wide open. Chu Feng had once again astonished the crowd.

The reason for that was because there were a total of thirty-three Seven-colored Pearls on Chu Feng's side of the table.

Chu Feng had actually managed to produce twenty more Seven-colored Pearls than Ren Xiaoyao.

"Impossible! This is impossible!"

Ren Xiaoyao started to scream hysterically. He was unable to contain himself anymore. He pointed to Chu Feng and said, "Chu Feng, you're cheating! It's impossible for the Seven-colored Goblet to produce so many Seven-colored Pearls!"

"That's right, how could the Seven-colored Goblet produce so many Seven-colored Pearls?"

Many others present also began to suspect Chu Feng.

To produce ten Seven-colored Pearls earlier was already extremely astonishing. Yet now, Chu Feng actually managed to so casually produce thirty-three Seven-colored Pearls. This was truly difficult to accept.

This sort of enormous leap was truly difficult to believe.

"Cheating?" Chu Feng smiled. Then, he said, "In that case, watch carefully. See if I, Chu Feng, am really cheating or not."

As Chu Feng spoke, he once again began to shake the Seven-colored Goblet he held in his hand. At that moment, practically everyone was focused on the

Seven-colored Goblet held in Chu Feng's hand. Even Song Yunfei and Jian Wuqing were no exception.

They seemed to all want to see if Chu Feng was really cheating.

After all, it was truly a bit too unimaginable for Chu Feng to be able to produce so many Seven-colored Pearls at once.

Chu Feng was not at all affected by the crowd's supervision. He remained extremely calm and relaxed.

In fact, he even turned to ask Xia Yun'er while shaking the Seven-colored Goblet, "Miss Xia, how many Seven-colored Pearls do you think I can produce this time around?"

"I wouldn't know the exact amount. However, I hope that young master Chu Feng will be able to produce a hundred Seven-colored Pearls," Xia Yun'er replied with a beaming smile.

"Very well."

Chu Feng smiled confidently. Then, he continued to shake the Seven-colored Goblet some more. After that, with a 'paa,' he slammed the Seven-colored Goblet onto the table.

"Clamor~~~"

At that moment, when Chu Feng lifted the Seven-colored Goblet from the table again, the Seven-colored Pearls began to flow out from the Seven-colored Goblet like an unending stream of water.

As the Seven-colored Pearls continued to roll out from the Seven-colored Goblet, even these geniuses were stunned.

The reason for that was because the amount of Seven-colored Pearls that rolled out from the Seven-colored Goblet was precisely a hundred.

Chu Feng actually managed to produce the exact amount of Seven-colored Pearls that Xia Yun'er wanted him to produce.

This meant that Chu Feng had mastered the Seven-colored Goblet. His mastery was so high that he was able to produce as many Seven-colored Pearls as he wanted.

With this, how could the crowd not be astonished?

“What’s impossible for you isn’t necessarily impossible for me.”

“Brother Xiaoyao, I’ll leave you these words. If you want to use a toy like this to fool around, it would be best for you to master it first. Do not come out to flaunt your talent after grasping only the basics.”

“Otherwise, what happened here today might repeat itself,” Chu Feng said to Ren Xiaoyao with a beaming smile on his face.

The mockery within Chu Feng’s words were completely obvious.

‘You...’

Ren Xiaoyao’s complexion turned ashen. His eyes were filled with burning anger as he looked to Chu Feng. However... he was actually at a loss for words.

The reason for that was because he had been carefully watching Chu Feng as he shook the Seven-colored Goblet.

In the end, he had actually discovered that Chu Feng had not cheated. He had really managed to produce a hundred Seven-colored Pearls through shaking the Seven-colored Goblet.

This was something that would forever be impossible for him.

He was truly defeated by Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng is truly amazing. It would appear that you’ve already grasped the method of using the Seven-colored Goblet,” At that moment, even the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Son, the Demon-level Geniuses List’s third ranked Song Yunfei, started to applaud Chu Feng.

Following that, many others present also started to applaud Chu Feng. They were all acknowledging Chu Feng’s performance.

Even Jian Wuqing, who was always cold and indifferent to everything, was clapping his hands for Chu Feng. In fact, a rare smile was even present on his face.

Following the applause was naturally all sorts of praise.

As the crowd praised Chu Feng, Ren Xiaoyao's expression became even uglier.

He was feeling extremely sullen. Originally, he had wanted to step on Chu Feng before Xia Yun'er so as to show how amazing he was.

However, never would he have expected that he would be the one to be trampled upon by Chu Feng. He could be said to have been completely humiliated.

"Ren Xiaoyao, what is the meaning of this face of yours? Could it be that you're planning to act like a sore loser?" Jian Wuqing said to Ren Xiaoyao.

"Sore loser? I, Ren Xiaoyao, am never a sore loser. It's merely two Immortal Armaments. I, Ren Xiaoyao, do not care about them. Take them," Ren Xiaoyao tossed the two Immortal Armaments on his side of the table before him toward Chu Feng.

Although Ren Xiaoyao was saying that they did not matter to him, the twitching of his face revealed how the pain he was truly feeling.

"Brother Xiaoyao, it would seem that you've truly been defeated miserably this time around," A man who seemed to be very familiar with Ren Xiaoyao walked over to him.

"Defeated? How? He merely won against me twice, whereas I, Ren Xiaoyao, won against him over a hundred times," Ren Xiaoyao said in a manner of refusing to admit defeat.

"Heh..." Hearing those words, Chu Feng chuckled. He revealed a very profound smile on his face.

"What are you laughing about?! Was what I said not the truth?!" Ren Xiaoyao shouted at Chu Feng while pointing at him.

At that moment, Ren Xiaoyao was somewhat incapable of controlling his emotions. He was completely displaying his dissatisfaction toward Chu Feng.

Chu Feng's expression remained unchanged facing such an irritable Ren Xiaoyao. He looked to Ren Xiaoyao and said, "Brother Xiaoyao, did you know that I taught Han Yu and the others a principle while fighting against them. That is, there is never too much deception in war."

“I would appear that I will have to pass this principle on to you today as well.”

Chapter 2842 - Ten Thousand Arrows Soulbreaker

“Motherfucker! You dare insult me?! You’re courting death!”

Being publicly insulted by Chu Feng, Ren Xiaoyao was immediately furious. He abruptly unleashed his oppressive might toward Chu Feng to attack him.

Even though Ren Xiaoyao was not trying to kill Chu Feng, it remained that he had directly unleashed an attack at Chu Feng.

“Buzz~~~”

However, before Ren Xiaoyao’s oppressive might could even reach Chu Feng, it was blocked by an even more powerful oppressive might.

It was Song Yunfei. It was Song Yunfei’s oppressive might that blocked Ren Xiaoyao’s oppressive might.

At that moment, Song Yunfei’s oppressive might had practically flooded the entire space.

It was not only Ren Xiaoyao; practically everyone present was able to sense Song Yunfei’s powerful oppressive might.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s heart moved. After sensing Song Yunfei’s oppressive might, Chu Feng knew that he was absolutely no match for Song Yunfei.

However, precisely because of that, Chu Feng realized that Song Yunfei did not unleash his oppressive might merely to help him.

If that were the case, there was no need for him to let everyone, including Chu Feng, sense his oppressive might.

As for why Song Yunfei was doing this, it was actually very simple. He was manifesting his power.

Song Yunfei wanted everyone present to know that he, Song Yunfei, was the ruler of that place.

Without permission from him, Song Yunfei, no one was allowed to behave atrociously there.

“Brother Xiaoyao, it is merely a game. If you are to take the game that seriously, it will be unbefitting of your status.”

Song Yunfei said those words while staring at Ren Xiaoyao. He was speaking very calmly. However, his eyes were very sharp.

As for Ren Xiaoyao, even though he was feeling extremely unreconciled, he regained his calm and retrieved his oppressive might upon seeing Song Yunfei’s sharp eyes. At the same time, he stopped saying anything.

At that moment, the cave became extremely quiet. No one was saying anything anymore. This made the atmosphere a bit awkward.

Only Chu Feng was reacting as if he was not affected at all, and began to put away all of the treasures he had obtained from Ren Xiaoyao into his Cosmos Sack. This included the pair of Immortal Armaments.

“Brother Xiaoyao, my thanks,” After putting the Immortal Armaments away, Chu Feng clasped his fist at Ren Xiaoyao.

Chu Feng’s action seemed to be courteous. However, everyone could tell that he was deliberately angering him.

Sure enough, once Chu Feng said those words, Ren Xiaoyao became so furious that his veins started bulging. However, in the end, he did not erupt. Instead, he stared fiercely at Chu Feng, let out a humph and turned around.

Seeing that Ren Xiaoyao had actually swallowed his anger and humiliation, Chu Feng became even more pleased. He felt somewhat relaxed.

After all, it was Ren Xiaoyao who decided to deliberately make things difficult for him in a completely uncalled-for manner. Ren Xiaoyao could be said to have suffered the consequences of his own actions. This served him right.

Furthermore, Chu Feng knew that it was most definitely not only Ren Xiaoyao that looked down on him among the crowd there.

Thus, Chu Feng picked up the Seven-colored Goblet again and swept his eyes across the crowd. “Is anyone else willing to play this game with me?”

“Brother Chu Feng, please don’t mess with us. You’ve already grasped the mystery of the Seven-colored Goblet. You were even able to produce a hundred Seven-colored Pearls. How could we possibly be a match for you?”

Many people started to smile wryly once Chu Feng asked that question.
noVe)l8.In

They had realized how formidable of a person Chu Feng was.

Not mentioning anything else, merely Chu Feng’s comprehension ability was absolutely not something that they could compare to.

“Mentioning games, I actually have something fun here. Might everyone be interested in trying it out?” Right at that moment, Xia Yun’er suddenly spoke.

“Oh? Miss Xia has a fun game? What sort of game is it? How do we play it? Tell us about it.”

Xia Yun’er was, after all, a major beauty. Furthermore, it was mostly men there. Thus, once she said those words, the men immediately rushed toward her to strike up a conversation with her. It was as if they had discovered an opportunity to get close to her.

Even Ren Xiaoyao, who was so enraged by Chu Feng that his complexion had turned ashen and his veins started bulging; also immediately rushed toward Xia Yun’er and revealed a smile on his face.

“Has everyone heard of the Everchanging Mystery Realm?” Xia Yun’er asked.

“Everchanging Mystery Realm?”

Hearing those words, the great majority of people present reacted in the same manner as Chu Feng; they were all confused.

As for Ren Xiaoyao, his eyes brightened up. He hurried said, “I know of the Everchanging Mystery Realm.”

“Brother Xiaoyao, you really know it?” Someone asked.

“How could I lie?” Ren Xiaoyao straightened his back and revealed a proud expression.

“In that case, exactly what is it?” Someone asked.

“That’s a long story. When speaking of it, we will have to begin fifty thousand years ago.”

“According to legend, an expert appeared in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm fifty thousand years ago. That person was known as Exalted Pleasures.”

“Exalted Pleasures was an extremely talented individual. Not only was his talent in martial cultivation something others could not compare to, but he also possessed extremely high attainments in terms of his world spirit techniques. However, he was an oddity among martial cultivators.”

“If others possessed the talent for martial cultivation that Exalted Pleasures did, they would definitely concentrate wholly on martial cultivation. If not, they would definitely study their world spirit techniques meticulously.”

“Exalted Pleasures didn’t do either. All day long, he would be engrossed with the various pleasures of the world. When he found a place that he enjoyed, he would never get tired of it. No matter how others tried to urge him, it would all be useless. The reason for that was because that was his life’s pursuit.”

“What he sought was not to reach an unsurpassed level on the path of martial cultivation. Rather, he wanted to follow his heart’s desire and enjoy the pleasures of life.”

“In fact, his lifelong desire was to create an everchanging entertainment treasure.”

“Because of that, he spent meticulous effort on the matter. In the end, he managed to create that treasure at his death’s door.”

“That treasure was capable of allowing one’s spirit power to enter the world within the treasure. After entering it, everything would be arranged by the treasure. One’s original cultivation could be lost, and one’s gender might even be changed.”

“Furthermore, as it was only one’s spirit power that would enter the treasure, one’s actual body will not be affected. Even if one were to be killed in that treasure, one’s body would not have the slightest bit of injury upon exiting the treasure.”

“Most importantly, practically every time one entered the treasure, one would be placed in a different sort of arrangement.”

“As for that treasure, it is called the Everchanging Mystery Realm.”

“Although that Everchanging Mystery Realm is not a protective treasure or an offensive treasure, it is a treasure with considerable value. After all, it was an everchanging treasure.”

“Could it be... Miss Xia, you have the Everchanging Mystery Realm?” Ren Xiaoyao asked Xia Yun’er.

“What a coincidence. Indeed, I have obtained the Everchanging Mystery Realm by chance,” As Xia Yun’er spoke, she took out a small stone box.

Judging from the surface, that stone box was only the size of a egg, and did not seem to be special at all.

However, should one use special observation methods to observe the stone box, one would discover that one would not be able to see through the seemingly ordinary stone box.

“That is the Everchanging Mystery Realm?”

The crowd began to carefully inspect the stone box Xia Yun’er held in her hand. Even though they were unable to see through it, they still wanted to see if they could discover the mystery of the Everchanging Mystery Realm.

“Indeed, this is the Everchanging Mystery Realm. Might everyone be interested in trying it out?”

“Of course, since we have all gathered here by fate, we must put forth a reward even if it’s just a game for passing time.”

“If someone is able to obtain first place in the game presented by the Everchanging Mystery Realm, I, Xia Yun’er, am willing to give this item to that person.”

As Xia Yun’er spoke, she took out a roll of bamboo slips.

Upon seeing the roll of bamboo slips, the expressions of the crowd all changed. Even Chu Feng was no exception.

The reason for that was because there were eight large golden characters written on the roll of bamboo slips.

Rank Three Immortal Technique: Ten Thousand Arrows Soulbreaker.

Chapter 2843 - Xia Yun'er's Kiss

“Rank Three Immortal Technique: Ten Thousand Arrows Soulbreaker.”

“Isn't that the legendary Immortal Technique created by the Exalted Archer?”

“That is an Immortal Technique that has been lost for a long time. Miss Xia, how did you obtain that?”

Upon seeing the roll of bamboo slips, the crowd were all very shocked. The reason for that was because the Ten Thousand Arrows Soulbreaker possessed a grand origin.

The reason why it was so famous was because of its creator, Exalted Archer.

Exalted Archer was a very powerful existence.

Reportedly, Exalted Archer only used a bow and arrow as his weapon throughout his entire life. All of his martial skills and techniques were also related to bows and arrows.

In the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, if Exalted Archer were to have declared himself to be the second best in terms of using the bow and arrow, no one would dare declare themselves to be the best.

That was also the reason why he was known as Exalted Archer.

As for the Ten Thousand Arrows Soulbreaker, it was the only Immortal Technique Exalted Archer created in his lifetime.

It was also one of the very few treasures left behind by Exalted Archer after his death.

Thus, among rank three Immortal Techniques, the Ten Thousand Arrows Soulbreaker could be said to be a very high quality Immortal Technique. Moreover, it was something that had been lost for a very long time. As such, there was no need to doubt how valuable it was.

“It’s something that I coincidentally obtained at an auction,” Xia Yun’er said.

“Junior sister, are you really planning to use such an Immortal Technique as the reward for a game? Really planning to give it to someone else?”

While Xia Yun’er was quite indifferent, the disciples from the Starfall Holy Land were all feeling extremely distressed.

After all, that was a rank three Immortal Technique, something extremely valuable. If it were to be kept within the Starfall Holy Land, it was totally capable of being categorized as their sect’s treasure, and left to only be used by the people of their Starfall Holy Land.

However, Xia Yun’er was actually planning to give it away. Just thinking about it caused them to feel pain.

“Senior brother, I am never one to joke around,” Xia Yun’er said with a serious expression.

“Miss Xia, you are truly generous.”

At that moment, many people started to praise Xia Yun’er. At the same time, they were all extremely eager. It was as if they were preparing themselves for the upcoming game. The reason for that was because they were all longing for that Ten Thousand Arrows Soulbreaker.

“There’s no need to doubt how valuable the Ten Thousand Arrows Soulbreaker is. However, compared to that, I instead wish to be able to obtain Miss Xia’s kiss,” Ren Xiaoyao said with a perverted face as he looked at Xia Yun’er.

“Impudent!”

Once Ren Xiaoyao said those words, the Starfall Holy Land’s male disciples were all furious. Even Song Yunfei’s expression turned exceptionally cold and gloomy.

The air in the region turned incomparably cold. It was so oppressive that one would start to feel as if one would choke.

“Eh... I was merely joking. Don’t take it seriously.”

Ren Xiaoyao realized that the situation was bad. He hurriedly revealed a smile on his face and began to gesture with his hand to indicate that he was merely joking, and not being serious.

However, the anger on the faces of the crowd from the Starfall Holy Land remained unchanged.

With cold voices, they said, "How could we possibly allow you to blaspheme our Holy Daughter?!"

It could be seen that Ren Xiaoyao had truly touched upon their taboo.

"I was wrong, I was wrong, okay? Miss Xia, I was shooting off my mouth, I was wrong. It's all because of this terrible mouth of mine. I should be punished."

Ren Xiaoyao immediately started to apologize to Xia Yun'er. He even lightly slapped his mouth a couple times.

"It's merely a kiss. That's actually nothing serious," Xia Yun'er said.

"Yun'er, you..."

Once Xia Yun'er said those words, Song Yunfei's expression changed. He looked to Xia Yun'er and wanted to say something, only to end up hesitating. He seemed to have been placed in a very difficult situation.

At that moment, Her Lady Queen said with a mischievous laugh, "It would seem that Song Yunfei is also interested in that Xia Yun'er."

Chu Feng, on the other hand, did not say anything. He actually already knew that Song Yunfei was interested in Xia Yun'er.

While this Song Yunfei pretended to be a very righteous person, he was actually a very scheming individual. Even though he had spoken on behalf of Chu Feng and helped Chu Feng block Ren Xiaoyao's attack, Chu Feng was still on guard against him.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng felt that, compared to Ren Xiaoyao, that Song Yunfei was even more dangerous.

As the saying goes, it is easy to dodge a spear in the open, but hard to avoid a knife in the dark.

If Ren Xiaoyao was a spear in the open, then Song Yunfei would be a knife in the dark.

“Junior sister Yun’er, you must not make this sort of joke.”

After a moment of hesitation, Song Yunfei still ended up speaking out against it. It could be seen that he was extremely against Xia Yun’er doing that sort of thing.

Faced with Song Yunfei’s voice of objection and the crowd’s astonished gazes, Xia Yun’er merely smiled a sweet smile. Then, she raised up the Ten Thousand Arrows Soulbreaker bamboo slip scroll and gently kissed it with her alluring red lips.

Xia Yun’er raised up the Ten Thousand Arrows Soulbreaker and said with a beaming smile on her face, “Here you go. I, Xia Yun’er, am able to afford to give a kiss like this.”

When one looked closely, one would actually see Xia Yun’er’s kiss on the bamboo slip scroll that held the Ten Thousand Arrows Soulbreaker.

“Boom~~~”

At that moment, the males present were reacting as if some sort of power within their bodies had awakened. They were so excited that their eyes became fixed. They were fixed onto the lip marks on the bamboo slip scroll. Their eyes were not letting go of it.

In fact, their gazes had changed. Their eyes seemed to actually be shining.

Furthermore, for the relatively more perverted men like Ren Xiaoyao, they began to gulp down saliva.

Even for Song Yunfei, even though he appeared very calm and composed, his gaze had revealed to Chu Feng that he was no longer calm and composed.

However, all of this was normal. After all, that was a bamboo slip scroll kissed by Xia Yun’er.

Who was Xia Yun’er? She was one of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s Three Great Beauties, the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter.

Merely that kiss would be sufficient to increase the value of the Ten Thousand Arrows Soulbreaker to a next level.

Xia Yun'er fiddled with the scroll of bamboo slips she held in her hand. Proudly, she asked, "Is there anyone that is willing to participate in the game?"

Evidently, she was feeling delighted that she was capable of driving so many men crazy and mad.

The reason for that was because Xia Yun'er took great pleasure in being able to toy with others within the palm of her hand.

"Me!"

"Me, me!"

"Me, me, me!" n-Or**elb1n**

"Miss Xia, I am willing to participate."

At that moment, the air of craziness filled the entire space.

Practically all of the men present voiced their desire to participate. Even Song Yunfei was unable to contain himself, and quietly shouted out 'me.'

In fact, even the women present were all raising their hands to indicate their desire to participate in the game.

Of course, it might not necessarily be because they liked Xia Yun'er and wanted her kiss. After all, the Ten Thousand Arrows Soulbreaker itself was already extremely enticing.

"Young master Chu Feng, what about you?" Xia Yun'er looked to Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was the only person left, with the exception of Xia Yun'er, that had not voiced his desire to participate in the game.

After Xia Yun'er asked him that question, Chu Feng felt many ill-intended and jealous gazes.

That was also understandable. After all, practically all of the men present were interested in Xia Yun'er. Yet, Xia Yun'er only treated Chu Feng differently. This caused them to feel extremely displeased.

That being said, Chu Feng completely ignored those ill-intended gazes. Chu Feng had witnessed countless people that hated him in his journey so far. As such, how could Chu Feng possibly care about them?

Chu Feng said to Xia Yun'er, "Since everyone is going to participate, I naturally cannot dampen the spirit. Merely... I want to know exactly how we play this game, this Everchanging Mystery Realm?"

"Young Master Chu Feng, please have a look."

As Xia Yun'er spoke, she opened the stone box.

"Buzz~~~"

The next moment, a vast amount of light emerged from the box. Then, brilliant blue light flew out from the box. Once it flew out, it started to rapidly expand in size.

It turned out that there was actually a spirit formation contained within the stone box.

The spirit formation was dark blue in color. Apart from the symbols and runes, only a single stamp located in the center of the spirit formation was distinctive.

That stamp should have been created through the use of a spirit formation. However, it was an actual substance. At a glance, it resembled an official seal used by monarchs. This caused it to give off the airs of a ruler.

"You merely need to sit cross-legged and instill your spirit power into the spirit formation to participate in the game."

"When I activate the spirit formation, the Everchanging Mystery Realm will begin its operation. At that time, your consciousnesses will all enter the Everchanging Mystery Realm."

"Upon entering it, you all will be able to obtain special instructions and know about the rules regarding the game. As for what the rules will be, I do not

know either. The reason for that is because the rules of the Everchanging Mystery Realm change every time."

"The only thing I am certain about is that when the final victor wakes up, that Victor's Seal will land on his or her hand." Xia Yun'er pointed to the stamp at the center of the spirit formation.

Chapter 2844 - Inside the Everchanging Mysteryrealm

After being instructed by Xia Yun'er, the crowd all turned their gazes to the Victor's Seal.

As they looked to the Victor's Seal, everyone started to grow restless.

After all, as long as they could obtain the Victor's Seal, it would mean that they would've obtained the Ten Thousand Arrows Soulbeaker kissed by the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter.

Overwhelmed with desire, someone actually sat down cross-legged right away and began to instill their spirit power into the spirit formation.

Once the first person began, the other people reacted as if they were afraid of losing some decisive opportunity to that first individual, and also hurriedly sat down before the spirit formation.

Since Chu Feng was planning to participate, he naturally followed the crowd, and also sat down cross-legged.

However, at that moment, some among the crowd discovered that Xia Yun'er didn't plan participate.

"Miss Xia, you're not participating?" Ren Xiaoyao asked.

Ren Xiaoyao was the person among the crowd who was most concerned with what Xia Yun'er was planning to do.

"There is a need for someone to activate the Everchanging Mystery Realm. As for me, I am the only person who is capable of activating it."

"As such, I will naturally not be participating," Xia Yun'er said. *no ve.Lb(1n*

Once Xia Yun'er said those words, the crowd realized that the Everchanging Mystery Realm must've recognized Xia Yun'er as its master.

Otherwise, it shouldn't be possible for Xia Yun'er to be the only person capable of activating it.

"Sigh, it is truly regretful to not be able to compete together with Miss Xia," Ren Xiaoyao shook his head and sighed.

"If young master Ren Xiaoyao is able to obtain the Victor's Seal, you wouldn't have any regrets," Xia Yun'er said with a smile.

Hearing what Xia Yun'er said, Ren Xiaoyao's eyes started to shine once again. He was acting as if he had been drenched with chicken blood.

[1. It is said that drenching someone with chicken blood will cause them to become berserk.]

After that, Ren Xiaoyao even said confidently, "Actually, what I regret is Miss Xia being unable to see the scene of me standing above everyone else."

"Ren Xiaoyao, stop dallying around. You're the only one left. Stop wasting everyone's time."

At that moment, someone called out to urge Ren Xiaoyao to instill his spirit power into the Everchanging Mystery Realm. After all, once Xia Yun'er activated the Everchanging Mystery Realm, everyone would be able to enter it.

"I will remind everyone again. It will only be your consciousness that will enter the Everchanging Mystery Realm. Thus, upon entering the Everchanging Mystery Realm, your actual cultivations will not be of any use in there."

"Furthermore, you all will be able to leave the Everchanging Mystery Realm with a single thought. However, should you choose to leave, you will have forfeited the game."

"After forfeiting, your consciousness will return to your bodies. However, you will no longer be able to enter the Everchanging Mystery Realm."

"If there are no objections, I will activate the Everchanging Mystery Realm now," Xia Yun'er explained to the crowd with a gentle voice.

"Miss Xia, please go ahead and activate it," Many men replied with anxious tones.

“Then, I will begin.”

As Xia Yun’er spoke, she began to form a special hand seal with her hands. Then, the spirit formation that was the Everchanging Mystery Realm started to transform.

“Buzz~~~”

The next moment, Chu Feng felt his body sinking. He felt a change occurring to his body. When he opened his eyes again, he discovered that, while he was still sitting cross-legged, he was in a different location.

He was on top of a mountain peak. Below him were vast white clouds.

Furthermore, Song Yunfei, Jian Wuqing, Ren Xiaoyao and the others were all present on that mountain peak.

“My cultivation is actually gone? Heavens! I feel as if I’m just an ordinary person now. There is not even the slightest trace of martial power in me.”

“Haha, senior brother Song, never would I have imagine that I would actually be able to stand at the same level as you one day.”

“This is the Everchanging Mystery Realm? What miraculousness.”

The crowd were all very astonished. At the same time, they were all very excited.

It was as they felt, their cultivations were all gone. At that moment, they were like ordinary people. In fact, they felt that they would end up dying horribly should they fall off the mountain peak.

The Everchanging Mystery Realm had indeed transformed them. Even though it was merely their consciousness, even though they knew everything was not real, that everything was merely caused by being in the Everchanging Mystery Realm, they still felt it to be extremely miraculous.

“Chu Feng, you could be said to have entered that girl Xia Yun’er’s territory right now. She wouldn’t try to attack you, right?” Her Lady Queen was a bit worried.

“I doubt it. Although my consciousness has entered this place, I will be able to sense it should something happen to my actual body.”

“Furthermore, Xia Yun’er did not lie. As it is only my consciousness that’s here, if I wan to, I can leave this place at any time. It is very similar to returning my consciousness to my body from my world spirit space,” Chu Feng said.

“If that’s the case, then this Everchanging Mystery Realm is quite interesting,” Her Lady Queen said.

After all, it was not only Chu Feng whose cultivation was completely gone, returning him to a state akin to that of an ordinary person.

Instead, everyone that had entered the Everchanging Mystery Realm had lost their cultivation.

Thus, this made the situation fair for everyone.

“How do we play this game?”

At that moment, many people started to question how to play the game.

“Clamor~~~”

Right at that moment, sounds of chains began to be heard from all around the mountain peak.

The crowd were able to see many chain bridges appearing on the mountain peak. They extended continuously past the thick layer of clouds. No one knew where those chain bridges lead to.

Furthermore, the number of chain bridges was actually identical to the number of people on the summit.

“Buzz~~~”

Following that, light started to flicker in the sky above.

Looking up, they saw that a series of words had appeared in the sky.

‘Search for the Bestowment Talismans. Different kinds of Bestowment Talismans will bestow different abilities and strengths, granting you all the ability to contend against and kill your opponent.’

‘Kill one another. The final survivor shall be the victor.’

‘Remember to distance yourself from the Soul-devouring Beast at all costs. It is a nightmare that you all will not be able to prevail against.’

“This... this is the rule of the game?”

The crowd were surprised upon seeing the words in the sky. The rules of the game were actually very simple. However, the crowd also felt this rule to be quite interesting.

The reason for that was because those so-called Bestowment Talismans seemed to all be different. Different sorts of Bestowment Talismans would be able to bestow different powers.

This meant that the game was filled with unknowns. The more unknowns there were, the more stimulating and interesting something would be.

“The final survivor is the victor? In that case, everyone here are enemies.”

Right at that moment, Ren Xiaoyao cast an ill-intended gaze across everyone present apart from Song Yunfei.

Ren Xiaoyao was famous for being fierce. Thus, even though he was only an ordinary person now, the crowd would still subconsciously dodge his ill-intended gaze. In fact, they even stepped away from Ren Xiaoyao.

Seeing those people that were deeply afraid of him, Ren Xiaoyao started to smile proudly. It was as if he had achieved his goal.

He had simply never planned to attack those people. He merely wanted to scare them. There was only a single target in his mind - Chu Feng.

Thus, while smiling proudly, Ren Xiaoyao began to walk toward Chu Feng.

“Ren Xiaoyao, the game has only just started. None of us have obtained power from the Bestowment Talismans. If you are to attack now, wouldn’t it be too uninteresting?” Jian Wuqing said.

“The hell do you know? What I’m doing here is to strike first to gain the upper hand. After all, my skill in physical combat is powerful to begin with. Even without martial power, I will still be superior to others.”

“Thus, I am currently in my most dominant state. If I do not attack now, I would instead be a fool,” Ren Xiaoyao said.

After hearing what Ren Xiaoyao said, Jian Wuqing shook his head lightly. He knew what Ren Xiaoyao was thinking very well. His so-called dominance was merely an excuse. The reality was that he was anxious to beat up Chu Feng.

Jian Wuqing seemed to greatly look down on Ren Xiaoyao for taking advantage of the rules of the game to retaliate against Chu Feng.

Thus, he began to walk toward Ren Xiaoyao. He was planning to stop Ren Xiaoyao and win an opportunity for Chu Feng to escape.

“Mn?”

Suddenly, Jian Wuqing stopped his footsteps. He stopped moving toward Ren Xiaoyao.

The reason for that was because he had inadvertently taken a glance at Chu Feng. That accidental glance had changed his intentions.

He had discovered that even when faced with Ren Xiaoyao, who clearly harbored malicious intentions, Chu Feng did not have any trace of fear on his face. Instead, there was a trace of anticipation in Chu Feng’s eyes.

This made Jian Wuqing realize that Chu Feng simply did not fear Ren Xiaoyao.

Chu Feng simply did not need his help.

Chapter 2845 - Soul-devouring Beast Descending From The Heavens

Jian Wuqing continued to look at Chu Feng. He seemed to want to verify his guess.

Upon sensing Jian Wuqing’s gaze, Chu Feng returned his look.

Seeing Chu Feng’s gaze, Jian Wuqing was certain that he had guessed correctly. Chu Feng did not fear Ren Xiaoyao. The reason for that was because the look Chu Feng gave Jian Wuqing was a look telling him to not worry about him.

As for Chu Feng, he was indeed not worried about Ren Xiaoyao. Although he no longer possessed martial power and cultivation, although his body had become extremely weak like that of an ordinary person, the battle techniques

that he had gained through his many years of martial cultivation were still present within him.

Chu Feng had always been someone focused mostly on close-ranged battles. Furthermore, fighting empty-handed was also something he was extremely proficient in.

It was only because martial cultivators would generally fight with their oppressive might first and then rely on their martial power and martial skills that Chu Feng ended up having very few opportunities to unleash his close-range fighting prowess.

Even when the opportunity to fight at close range presented itself, Chu Feng would generally end up having to use his weapons and martial skills to fight against his enemies.

There had practically been close to no opportunities for him to actually fight someone at close range using nothing more than his own physical body.

However, Chu Feng was now able to unleash his fighting prowess.

“Brother Chu Feng, this is merely the rule of the game. Since I want to win, I must eliminate you all. You must not blame me for this.”

Ren Xiaoyao cracked his knuckles as he walked toward Chu Feng with a beaming smile on his face.

“It’s the rule of the game. I will naturally not blame you. Merely... you must not blame me either,” Chu Feng said.

“Wha?” Ren Xiaoyao was startled by Chu Feng’s words.

‘Not blame him?’

‘What does he mean by that?’

‘Are you suggesting that you’ll attack me, Ren Xiaoyao?’

“Woosh~~~”

At the moment when Ren Xiaoyao was in a daze, Chu Feng took a sudden big stride forward toward Ren Xiaoyao. Chu Feng’s speed was so fast that he arrived before Ren Xiaoyao in an instant.

Furthermore, Chu Feng's fist shot forth as he arrived. With whistles of wind, his fist smashed toward Ren Xiaoyao's face.

"This guy?!"

Ren Xiaoyao was immediately alarmed. He was surprised to discover that Chu Feng's speed was simply too fast, simply unlike that of an ordinary person at all.

It could be said that Chu Feng's attack had completely surpassed his expectation and caught him completely off-guard.

However, as Ren Xiaoyao dared to pick a fight against Chu Feng, he was naturally not an ordinary person himself.

Ren Xiaoyao took a step back, and his body leaned to the side. He was trying to dodge Chu Feng's punch with a sideways stride.

However, Chu Feng was still a step faster than Ren Xiaoyao. Although he tried to dodge, Ren Xiaoyao was unable to dodge Chu Feng's fist in time.

"Paa," Chu Feng's fist landed. Ren Xiaoyao let out a scream. He was knocked five meters away by Chu Feng's fist before falling down ruthlessly.

When he landed, not only was his nose bleeding, but three teeth even fell out of his mouth when he opened it.

"You bastard!"

Ren Xiaoyao was immediately furious. He stood up and planned to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

However, Chu Feng had already approached him. He raised his leg and unleashed a kick at Ren Xiaoyao. That kick landed ruthlessly onto Ren Xiaoyao's face.

Right after getting back up, Ren Xiaoyao let out another scream and was kicked back to the ground by Chu Feng.

After that, Chu Feng directly mounted Ren Xiaoyao and began to bombard his face with a flurry of punches.

Ren Xiaoyao's current body was that of an ordinary individual. As such, how could he possibly withstand such a vicious beating from Chu Feng? He began to scream nonstop and howled in grief repeatedly. In fact, he even started begging Chu Feng for forgiveness, asking Chu Feng to spare him.

However, how could Chu Feng possibly spare Ren Xiaoyao? Not only did Chu Feng's attacks grow more and more fierce, but Chu Feng even started to mumble, "Brother Xiaoyao, you cannot blame me for this. This is the rule of the game. I have no choice either."

Chu Feng was explaining to Ren Xiaoyao why he was beating him up with a smile on his face. Yet, he was still ruthlessly beating down on Ren Xiaoyao's bloodied face with his fists.

At that moment, the crowd standing nearby were all stunned.

They thought to themselves 'How could Chu Feng be this fierce? Even though we all have the bodies of ordinary people now, how could Chu Feng still possess such valiant battle power?'

At the moment when the crowd were astonished by how valiant Chu Feng was, Chu Feng grabbed Ren Xiaoyao's hair and dragged him toward the cliff's edge.

"This Chu Feng, he couldn't possibly be planning to toss Ren Xiaoyao down the cliff, right?"

The crowd had guessed correctly. Chu Feng dragged Ren Xiaoyao all the way to the cliff.

"Chu Feng, if you dare toss me down there, I will not forgive you!" Ren Xiaoyao threatened Chu Feng.

"Heh," Chu Feng chuckled. Then, he said, "It's merely the rules of the game."

"If you're unable to handle the rules of the game, you shouldn't have come in to begin with. However, since you've come in, I do not have the time to concern myself with whether or not you will be able to handle the rules of the game. I will trample you regardless."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he suddenly flung his arm. A long scream was heard. Ren Xiaoyao had been tossed from the cliff by Chu Feng.

“Sssss~~~”

At that moment, many people started to suck in a mouthful of cold air.

They truly never expected Ren Xiaoyao to be eliminated so quickly.

More than that, they never expected Chu Feng to be the one to eliminate Ren Xiaoyao.

However, at that moment, they had an even better understanding of Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was indeed as he was rumored to be. He was an extremely ruthless and fierce character.

At that moment, many people made firm resolutions in their hearts to distance themselves from Chu Feng or, at the very least, to not provoke Chu Feng.

“Huuao~~~”

Suddenly, a strong gale suddenly emerged from the summit.

The wind was actually not very strong. However, due to the fact that the crowd were all extremely weak, they were actually blown rolling and crawling on the ground by that strong gale.

Only three other people apart from Chu Feng were able to still stand firmly on the ground.

They were Song Yunfei, Jian Wuqing and Ghosteye Boy.

“That is?!”

At that moment, Chu Feng raised his head, and discovered that a large amount of black clouds had appeared in the previously sunny and cloudless sky.

The black clouds were all gathered at one location. They covered the entire sky and formed a vortex.

Lightning was flashing within the vortex. Furthermore, beast-like roars were sounding from the vortex.

Soon, the clouds within the vortex started to rage about. Then, an enormous claw emerged from the vortex.

That claw was black in color. A single finger was a meter long. Like swords, the fingernails were extremely sharp.

It was a huge monster.

If it had been before, none of the people present would be scared by that monster.

However, to the crowd that presently possessed the bodies of ordinary people. A single burst of wind was able to blow them mostly to the ground and nearly crush them completely. If they were to face such a monster, such a beast, head on, only death would await them.

“That’s the Soul-devouring Beast! Everyone, run away!”

The crowd immediately scattered and began fleeing in all directions. They were all running toward the chain bridges that extended into the clouds and lead to unknown locations.

“Everyone, do not use the same chain bridge. Scatter to different chain bridges,” Song Yunfei said.

Song Yunfei’s words were akin to a command. Everyone started to listen to him.

Chu Feng also chose a chain bridge that was closest to him and stepped onto it.

However, after stepping onto the chain bridge, Chu Feng did not attempt to run to the depths of the clouds with his fastest speed like the others.

Instead, Chu Feng stopped and turned around. His eyes were tightly fixed onto the Soul-devouring Beast gradually emerging from the clouds.

“Why aren’t you fleeing? While your bits of combat skill were sufficient to handle Ren Xiaoyao, they are absolutely not enough to take care of that thing.”

“Furthermore, the you here is currently not your actual body, but rather your consciousness. As such, this Queen has no way to come out to help you either,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Eggy, look carefully at the light emitted by the scales of that Soul-devouring Beast. Doesn’t it resemble a map?” Chu Feng said.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Her Lady Queen also noticed that a stream of purple gaseous flames was present on that Soul-devouring Beast’s scales. The gaseous flames resembled a line that interwove with itself. It really did resemble a map carved on the surface of that Soul-devouring Beast’s skin.

“Could it be that a mystery is hidden within this Soul-devouring Beast?” Her Lady Queen said.

“We cannot be certain of that. However, I must still observe it.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he walked a bit further toward the chain bridge. Then, he leaned forward and lay on his stomach on the bridge.

He was trying to conceal himself as much as possible so as to observe that Soul-devouring Beast.

Soon, the Soul-devouring Beast emerged from the clouds. It had revealed its true appearance.

Chapter 2846 - Chu Feng’s Path

The Soul-devouring Beast was roughly eighty meters in length.

Its entire body was pitch-black, and covered with scales. It had a snake’s head, a leopard’s body, and a tiger’s claws.

Furthermore, not only did it have eight legs, but a pair of bat wings were also emerging from its back.

Those wings reached a hundred meters across when extended.

Furthermore, as the scales covering its body were all black, the Soul-devouring Beast gave Chu Feng a fierce and ruthless sensation, but also a somewhat strange feeling.

That being said, Chu Feng's attention was mostly focused on the map-like pattern on the Soul-devouring Beast's body.

After the Soul-devouring Beast descended from the sky, it did not immediately start to move. Instead, it stood where it was and slowly rotated. Most importantly of all, that Soul-devouring Beast had its eyes closed when it made that turn. It was as if it were deliberately allowing everyone to see the pattern on its body.

Unfortunately, everyone had already escaped. Chu Feng was the only one to witness this scene.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, the Soul-devouring Beast opened its eyes.

A dark green light emerged from its eyes.

At the moment when the Soul-devouring Beast opened its eyes, Chu Feng felt waves of frightening aura. It caused his blood to run cold and his hair to stand on end.

Even though he was without martial power and unable to use any martial skills, Chu Feng was still able to ascertain that the sensation he felt was killing intent.

"Roar~~~"

The next moment, the Soul-devouring Beast let out a roar. That roar was so ear-piercing that it caused Chu Feng's ears to buzz nonstop, and turned him momentarily deaf.

It took a while until his hearing started to gradually return.

"Chu Feng, did you manage to see it clearly?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"I did," Chu Feng replied.

"If you did, then why aren't you escaping?" Her Lady Queen urged.

At that moment, Chu Feng stopped his hesitation. He turned around and began to rapidly run toward the thick clouds.

The reason for that was because the Soul-devouring Beast had awakened. Likely, it would start to unleash a massacre at that moment.

“Eeaahhh~~~”

Right when Chu Feng was about to reach the clouds, he suddenly heard an incomparably miserable scream.

Chu Feng knew that someone had encountered misfortune. Merely, everyone had decided to take different paths to escape. Thus, how could one encounter misfortune so quickly?

Subconsciously, Chu Feng turned around and took a glance at the mountain peak.

Upon looking, Chu Feng started to frown.

The Soul-devouring Beast had disappeared. This meant that... the person that let out that scream earlier might've done so because he or she had encountered the Soul-devouring Beast.

The speed of that Soul-devouring Beast was simply too fast. Furthermore, it was actually completely silent when it moved. There was no sign of its movement, and one could not sense its arrival at all either.

“Eeahhh~~~”

Soon, another scream was heard. That scream came from a completely different direction.

“Chu Feng, quickly, run! That Soul-devouring Beast is an existence with martial power. As for you, you're only an ordinary person now. If it wanted to kill you, you would not know how you died,” Her Lady Queen urged.

At that moment, Chu Feng also fully realized how enormous the disparity between an ordinary person and an existence with martial power was.

Thus, Chu Feng no longer turned around to look, and instead began to run toward the thick clouds with his fastest speed.

As he ran, he continuously heard screams.

Those screams would all only sound once before stopping. However, this meant that the people that screamed had been met with misfortune.

Thus, Chu Feng knew that, in addition to Ren Xiaoyao that he had tossed down the cliff, at least nine other people had died.

The reason why Chu Feng was unable to be certain about the exact number was because he had greatly distanced himself from the mountain peak now. Thus, even if more people ended up dying, Chu Feng would not be able to hear their screams.

After all, Chu Feng was at that moment only an ordinary person. Both his strength and hearing were extremely weak.

Chu Feng continued to follow the chain bridge. Soon, he arrived between two mountains.

The reason why Chu Feng was said to have arrived between two mountains was because there were cliffs and rock faces on either side of him.

The cliffs were very steep and straight. They lead directly to the blue sky. As an ordinary person, when faced with the sleek walls of the cliffs, one simply would not be able to climb them.

Because of the cliffs on either side, Chu Feng only had two paths that he could take: go forward or go backward.

Going backward would mean that he would return to the chain bridge, return to the mountain peak.

Thus, the only path left for Chu Feng would be the path forward.

As Chu Feng continued onward, the cliffs on either side gradually became more moderate. Cracks and chinks appeared in the walls. Furthermore, trees were also emerging from the cliffs. Those trees extending out from the cliffs seemed like they could be helpful for climbing.

“Eggy, did you see that?”

Chu Feng raised his head and stared at a location above.

“I do. I think that should be the so-called Bestowment Talisman, no?” Eggy said.

Although they were uncertain as to what it was, there was a flickering light on a tree on the cliff.

The light was not very dazzling. However, it was enough to cause Chu Feng to take note of it.

I think that's the case," As Chu Feng spoke, he grabbed onto a crack on the wall and began to carefully climb the cliff.

"Be careful. It's very high up. If you are to fall down, you will fall to your death," Her Lady Queen said.

"Rest assured, with my agility, even if I only have the body and power of an ordinary person now, climbing a wall like this should not pose a problem to me," Chu Feng said confidently.

Chu Feng did indeed possess the capability to be confident. If it were someone else, even if they possessed the stamina to climb such a cliff, their techniques might not necessarily be sufficient.

However, Chu Feng was someone who possessed superb techniques. Thus, even though that Bestowment Talisman was located very high up, Chu Feng merely gasped slightly upon climbing up to it.

"Sure enough, it's a Bestowment Talisman."

Chu Feng revealed a joyous expression as he carefully picked up the Bestowment Talisman.

The Bestowment Talisman resembled an ordinary spirit formation talisman. However, apart from the spirit formation patterns and symbols, three words were written on the Bestowment Talisman.

Rank Three Strength.

Chu Feng broke the Bestowment Talisman. Immediately, he felt a burst of power entering his body.

The next moment, Chu Feng felt as if all of his muscles had transformed. He had become much more powerful. Even his body became incomparably hard.

"Bang~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng shot forth a punch. His fist actually struck deep into the stone wall.

Then, Chu Feng formed a claw with his other hand and grabbed at the rock wall.

“Paa~~~”

Crushed rocks scattered about in the air. Chu Feng’s fingers had actually managed to pierce the stone wall.

“Sure enough, this Bestowment Talisman is useful. It will be able to help me find the map’s entrance,” Chu Feng said.

“Map’s entrance? Are you talking about the map that you saw on the Soul-devouring Beast’s body?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Precisely. Eggy, look carefully at the pattern on this stone wall,” Chu Feng pointed to the wall across from him.

Once Her Lady Queen looked at it, she immediately revealed a cheerful look. Even though it was difficult to make out any clue from a single glance, she was able to tell that the opposing stone wall was indeed somewhat similar to the map on the Soul-devouring Beast’s body.

“Chu Feng, if you are to find the map’s entrance, will you be able to obtain some sort of harvest from it?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“I do not know if it will be fortune or a misfortune. However, since I know about this hidden path, I must investigate it,” After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng suddenly jumped up.

Like a flying monkey, he began to rapidly gallop about the stone wall.

n(.o./\2.)e/-ℓ-/b-(1(/n

After obtaining the Strength Talisman, leaping a high distance was a piece of cake for him. In fact, even if he were to fall from a very high place, he might not necessarily fall to his death. After all, his physical body was now so tough that it could crush the stone wall without any damage to himself.

If Chu Feng were to encounter others in such a state, killing them would be as easy as crushing ants to death.

However, Chu Feng was evidently not satisfied with his current strength.

After all, his opponents were all extraordinary individuals themselves. Since he was able to find a Bestowment Talisman, the others were most definitely capable of finding them too.

If Chu Feng wanted to obtain victory, he could not purely seek Bestowment Talismans. Instead, he must search for an alternative route.

The map on the Soul-devouring Beast's body was the path that Chu Feng needed to take.

Chapter 2847 - Exalted Archer's Tomb

Although Chu Feng was unable to use his spirit power, he was still a world spiritist. Thus, the foundation for searching for treasures still remained in his head.

As such, it could be said that it was extremely easy for Chu Feng to search for the entrance recorded on the map.

Like a monkey, Chu Feng began to climb the stone walls, searching for the entrance. n-(0v**eLb**ln

Soon, a joyous expression emerged in his eyes. Then, he actually stood motionlessly. Suddenly, Chu Feng bent his knee and stomped fiercely on the stone wall.

“Woosh~~~”

The next moment, like an arrow that was shot from a bow, Chu Feng started flying rapidly to the opposing stone wall.

“Bang~~~”

Following that loud sound, crushed rocks began to scatter about, and thick smoke started rising.

Chu Feng's entire body had entered that stone wall.

It turned out that there was actually a hidden place within the broken stone wall.

Chu Feng had entered a very deep cave.

The cave was originally very dark. However, after Chu Feng entered the cave, white light appeared on either side of the cave.

Those were special stones. They seemed to possess some sort of reactive ability that would awaken them should someone living enter their range, causing them to emit white light.

Although the light emitted by the stones was limited in intensity, there were a lot of such stones. Thus, they created enough light to completely brighten Chu Feng's field of view.

Borrowing the light emitted by the special stones, Chu Feng continued onward, soon reaching the end of the cave.

Three boxes were placed at the end of the cave.

Chu Feng opened the first box. Within the box was a Bestowment Talisman.

"This Bestowment Talisman seems to be quite powerful," Upon seeing the Bestowment Talisman, Her Lady Queen became wild with joy.

In fact, even Chu Feng grew excited. The moment he saw that Bestowment Talisman, Chu Feng knew that he had not journeyed in vain.

This Bestowment Talisman was emitting a lot of light. However, the light was not dazzling to the eyes. As such, Chu Feng was able to clearly see the two words written on the Bestowment Talisman: Pinnacle Strength.

Earlier, Chu Feng had pinched apart a Rank Three Strength Bestowment Talisman. With that, his body became extremely solid, and he was able to smash stone walls apart.

If he was to pinch apart this Pinnacle Strength Bestowment Talisman, one could very well imagine that Chu Feng would become even more powerful.

Without uttering a word, Chu Feng immediately picked up the Bestowment Talisman and pinched it apart.

"Buzz~~~"

After pinching the Bestowment Talisman, Chu Feng felt a warm current entering his body. Following that, his body started to transform.

“Chu Feng, how are you feeling?” Her Lady Queen asked curiously.

“I feel real good. I feel that... my current strength is sufficient enough to allow me to fight against the Soul-devouring Beast,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re serious?” Her Lady Queen revealed a doubtful gaze.

Even though she had also guessed that the Pinnacle Strength Bestowment Talisman would make Chu Feng very powerful, she had never imagined that Chu Feng would be able to contend against the Soul-devouring Beast.

Even though she was unable to sense the power of the Soul-devouring Beast, Her Lady Queen was able to, through seeing the appearance of the Soul-devouring Beast, guess how powerful the Soul-devouring Beast was. That Soul-devouring Beast was an existence on a different level.

Even if they were to measure the strength of that Soul-devouring Beast in terms of cultivation, then that Soul-devouring Beast should possess a very frightening level of cultivation.

Thus, when Chu Feng declared that he was able to contend against the Soul-devouring Beast, Her Lady Queen immediately felt that Chu Feng was either toying with her or boasting.

“Eggy, there is a foundation for my confidence. It is that Bestowment Talisman that gave me such confidence.”

“After obtaining that Bestowment Talisman, I feel that my attack power is now unparalleled in this Everchanging Mystery Realm,” Chu Feng said.

“That Pinnacle Strength Bestowment Talisman gave you that sort of confident feeling?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“That’s right, that’s it,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha, it’s actually that miraculous. In that case, that Immortal Technique with Xia Yun’er’s kiss mark would be in your grasp, no?”

After confirming it with Chu Feng, Her Lady Queen grew even more excited.

“Although this Pinnacle Strength Bestowment Talisman has given me enormous power, my body remains at the level of Rank Three Strength,” Chu Feng said.

“In other words, only your power has increased?”

Her Lady Queen felt very disappointed. She had originally thought that Chu Feng had obtained an unequalled body. However, judging from things now, that was not the case. Chu Feng had only obtained pinnacle power, but his physical body had not changed.

In other words, while Chu Feng possessed astonishing attack power, his body was relatively weak by comparison.

If he was to be sneak attacked or carelessly struck by an opponent with powerful strength, it would still be fatal.

“It’s alright, I will be careful. I will not give others the chance to kill me.”

Chu Feng knew what Her Lady Queen was worried about. Thus, he spoke to comfort her.

“Check out the second box,” Her Lady Queen urged.

Chu Feng opened the second box. Upon opening it, he discovered that there was another Bestowment Talisman in it.

Upon seeing that Bestowment Talisman, both Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen became extremely excited.

The reason for that was because this Bestowment Talisman was different from the one from the first box.

This Bestowment Talisman was called Fate-determining Death.

Apart from the name that was on the Bestowment Talisman, there were several sentences on the box.

Those sentences served to explain the usage of that Bestowment Talisman.

They roughly told Chu Feng that as long as he obtained the power of that Fate-determining Death’s power, Chu Feng would pretty much become the victor of this game.

The reason for that was because the Fate-determining Death's Bestowment Talisman was very special. As long as Chu Feng died, the game would end.

Regardless of whether Chu Feng killed himself, was killed by the Soul-devouring Beast or killed by another participant, it would not matter at all.

As long as Chu Feng died, the game would come to an end.

Furthermore, regardless of how Chu Feng died, he would remain the final victor.

In other words, as long as Chu Feng obtained the power of this Bestowment Talisman, he would practically be the victor of the game.

Chu Feng was afraid that something unexpected might happen. Thus, he immediately pinched the Fate-determining Death Bestowment Talisman in his hand.

After he pinched apart it, the Fate-determining Death Bestowment Talisman turned into a special power that assimilated with Chu Feng's body.

"It's all settled now. As long as you die, you will win the game. With this, others simply have no means of winning."

"Haha, I am growing more and more expectant as to exactly what will be in this third box," Her Lady Queen said.

It was not only Her Lady Queen who was looking forward to it. Chu Feng himself was also looking forward to it.

The first box had bestowed Chu Feng with the power to defeat the Soul-devouring Beast.

The second box guaranteed that Chu Feng would win the game should he die.

In that case, what would be hidden in the third box?

Chu Feng opened the third box. Immediately, light emerged from the box. The light practically filled the entire cave. That light was simply too dazzling, so dazzling that they were akin to sharp blades piercing into Chu Feng's eyes.

Even though Chu Feng possessed a body that could smash stones apart, he was still forced to move back repeatedly before such an intense light. He did not dare to open his eyes.

The intense light persisted for a long while before starting to slowly grow weaker.

When the intensity of the light grew much weaker, Chu Feng finally managed to open his eyes. He looked to that light once again.

At that moment, Chu Feng was finally able to clearly see exactly what that light was.

“That is?”

After seeing it clearly, Chu Feng’s expression changed enormously. Disbelief and astonishment filled his eyes.

It turned out that the source of the light was actually a map.

That map was drawn using a special power. That was the reason why it let out such a dazzling light.

As the light started to weaken, the map also started to dissipate. However, before the map dissipated, Chu Feng had already remembered it in his heart.

Because he had remembered the map in his heart, Chu Feng knew the name of the map.

The name of the map was...

... Exalted Archer’s Tomb!!!

Chapter 2848 - The Powerful Song Yunfei

“Chu Feng, did you memorize the contents of that map?” Her Lady Queen asked after the map completely dissipated.

The reason why Her Lady Queen was asking Chu Feng that question was because she was worried that she would disturb Chu Feng’s attention should she have asked him about it earlier.

"I've remembered it. Eggy, rest assured. I have remembered it very distinctively," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"In that case, do you think that map is real?"

"Will you really be able to find Exalted Archer's Tomb by following that map?" Her Lady Queen asked.

She actually deeply hoped for that map to be real. After all, that Exalted Archer was an Exalted-level existence.

His tomb should contain many treasures. If Chu Feng was able to find his tomb, he would naturally be able to gain quite a harvest.

"I cannot be certain. However, I wish to give it a try," Chu Feng said.

He was indeed uncertain. After all, he was only inside a game.

However, it was also true that it was a rare opportunity that had presented itself to him. As such, Chu Feng wanted to give it a try.

"In that case, do you plan to kill yourself now and end this game?" Her Lady Queen asked with a mischievous laugh.

"It would be too boring if I am to do that, no? I still wish to challenge that Soul-devouring Beast," Chu Feng said.

"Challenge that Soul-devouring Beast? How are you to challenge it? Could it be that you plan to search for it?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"Finding it would be too troublesome of a task. It is better that I just summon it," Chu Feng said.

"Summon it? How?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"My dear Eggy, have a close look at this stone table."

The stone table Chu Feng spoke of was the stone table which the three boxes were placed on.

Should one look carefully at it, one would discover that there were actually characters and special runes on the stone table.

After Chu Feng took away the three boxes, the characters and runes had completely revealed themselves before Chu Feng.

It turned out that the table was actually a spell to summon the Soul-devouring Beast. As long as one chanted the spell, the Soul-devouring Beast would be summoned to a designated location.

If one were to follow the small path between two cliff walls until one reached the end, the Soul-devouring Beast would be summoned there.

“Good going, Chu Feng. Never would I have expected your eyesight to be this fierce now. You actually managed to notice even this.”

Her Lady Queen was actually unable to contain herself from praising Chu Feng. She was wholly focused on the contents of the boxes, and hadn't noticed that there were characters and runes on the stone table that the boxes were on.

“This spell is a bit complicated. I must study it carefully first.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he began to carefully study the spell.

Spells were different from world spirit techniques. They needed to be chanted in one breath.

However, Chu Feng was not familiar with this spell. He had to first use his experience as a world spiritist to study how to read this spell. Only after he successfully determined how to read it would he be able to successfully summon the Soul-devouring Beast.

.....

Chu Feng had no idea that, during the time when he was meticulously studying the spell, practically all of the people that were still alive were all gathered in one place.

They were located in a ravine. All around the ravine were mountains. Between each pair of mountains was a small path.

Those people had all arrived there following the small paths.

As for that place, it was actually the place that the Soul-devouring Beast would be summoned to.

However, the people there evidently did not know how dangerous that place was. At that moment, everyone was chatting with one another in a friendly manner.

“This place is truly strange. We have clearly all taken different paths, yet we all ended up gathering here.”

“It would appear that this Everchanging Mystery Realm is even more powerful than we imagined it to be. This should be a very extraordinary spirit formation.”

At that moment, a figure walked out from a small path.

That person’s footsteps were very relaxed. There was also a joyous smile on his face.

That person was Song Yunfei.

“Senior brother Song, your body is actually emitting golden light?”

“Heavens, what is going on? Could that be the power of a Bestowment Talisman?”

Upon seeing Song Yunfei, the crowd’s expressions all changed. Practically all of the people that had reached that place had managed to obtain Bestowment Talismans that strengthened their bodies.

The great majority of them had obtained Rank Three Strength like Chu Feng did. However, even though their strength had increased, their appearance still resembled those of ordinary people. None of their bodies were shining like Song Yunfei’s body.

If they resembled ordinary people, then Song Yunfei resembled a god that had descended upon the mortal world. It was an extremely dazzling sight.
nOve(Lb(In

“I climbed to the top of the cliff and discovered a Bestowment Talisman by the name of Golden Aura Profound Technique.”

“That Bestowment Talisman gave me this power.”

As Song Yunfei spoke, he opened his palm. A golden light, like a golden flame, was spinning atop of his palm. In the end, that golden light took the form of a golden dagger.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Song Yunfei swung his arm, and the golden dagger was shot out of his palm.

After the golden dagger separated from his palm, it started to rapidly enlarge. In the blink of an eye, it became several tens of meters long. Then, the golden dagger pierced fiercely into the mountain range.

“Rumble~~~”

A loud sound was heard and thick smoke started to surge about. An enormous crack over a thousand meters in length actually appeared on the mountain. It was caused by the golden dagger.

“Heavens! Senior brother Song, that power is simply too strong, no?”

Upon seeing the power of the golden light, the crowd were all dumbstruck.

At that moment, they all realized how powerful Song Yunfei was. His power was simply something that they could not possibly contend against.

After being stunned for some time, the crowd all started rushing toward those mountains.

Since they knew that Song Yunfei had obtained his power from the top of the cliff, they also wanted to try their luck.

After all, they would only be able to contend against Song Yunfei should they obtain power identical to his own.

At the moment when the crowd started rushing toward the mountains, a cold smile emerged on Song Yunfei’s face.

At the moment when that cold smile appeared, the golden light that covered Song Yunfei’s body started to surge like raging flames. Furthermore, it began to spread rapidly. It was like a raging inferno rushing about on his body.

At the same time, a boundless killing intent was felt.

Song Yunfei was planning to kill everyone present.

Chapter 2849 - Challenging The Soul-devouring Beast

“This sensation?”

When Song Yunfei unleashed his killing intent, everyone felt their hearts tense. Then, they all stood there in a stunned manner. No one dared to take another step onward.

Even though they had no idea where that killing intent was coming from, they were certain that it was a fatal sensation.

At that moment, the crowd subconsciously turned their gazes toward Song Yunfei.

After all, Song Yunfei was the only person among the crowd that possessed such power.

“What is that?!”

Once they turned to Song Yunfei, the crowd were once again stunned. The reason for that was because a vast amount of black clouds had actually appeared in the sky above. As the black clouds surged, they turned into a vortex.

Soon, a colossal monster descended from the center of that vortex of black clouds. And landed in the center of the open space.

“Heavens, that is the Soul-devouring Beast!”

Everyone was completely frightened upon seeing the Soul-devouring Beast. This was the first time that they’d seen the complete Soul-devouring Beast. It was even more frightening than they’d imagined. ~~no~~ve-10.In

“Why would it be here? Could it have come here to kill us?”

While they were terrified, there were also people among them that were puzzled by the appearance of the Soul-devouring Beast. They did not understand why the Soul-devouring Beast would appear there of all places. Furthermore, it had arrived so quickly. It could be said that there was no sign

of its arrival at all. Right after the black clouds appeared, the Soul-devouring Beast immediately descended from them.

The crowd naturally did not know that the Soul-devouring Beast had been summoned there by Chu Feng.

If they knew, they would definitely curse out Chu Feng and all eighteen generations of his ancestors.

“Perfect timing. I just so happened to want to find you, you damned animal. Never would I have expected you to bring yourself to me instead.”

At the moment when the crowd were all terrified, Song Yunfei began to walk toward the Soul-devouring Beast while emitting an air of righteousness. He appeared to want to eliminate the beast for all living things.

“Roar~~~”

The Soul-devouring Beast seemed capable of understanding Song Yunfei’s words.

After Song Yunfei said those words, the Soul-devouring Beast actually let out a roar. With rapid speed, it began to rush toward Song Yunfei.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Song Yunfei was already prepared for the incoming Soul-devouring Beast. Seeing the incoming Soul-devouring Beast, Song Yunfei turned his wrist forward and began rapidly thrust his palms back and forth nonstop.

In an instant, many golden swords began to fly out from Song Yunfei’s palms.

Once the swords flew out, they immediately started expanding in size. The largest of all the golden swords was actually as large as the Soul-devouring Beast itself.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

The next moment, the golden swords started to bombard the Soul-devouring Beast’s body.

As the golden swords bombarded the Soul-devouring Beast’s body, intense golden light started to scatter in all directions. Even the people that had

managed to obtain the power of the Bestowment Talismans were blown back by the energy ripples.

“Senior brother Song is truly powerful. It would appear that the Soul-devouring Beast has met its match.”

Seeing that the Soul-devouring Beast was actually being completely beaten by Song Yunfei and was unable to even fight back, many of the Starfall Holy Land’s disciples started to praise Song Yunfei.

“Haha, what a delight. Although this is unrelated to winning, to be able to witness the Soul-devouring Beast being killed before my death would mean that my participation in this game was not in vain.”

Even disciples from other sects started to applaud Song Yunfei.

None of them actually attempted to seize the opportunity to escape and search for the Bestowment Talisman Song Yunfei had obtained. It was as if they were afraid that they would miss out on a great show. Thus all of them decided to stay and watch the battle.

“Roar~~~”

At the moment when everyone felt that Song Yunfei held complete dominance, that Soul-devouring Beast actually let out a roar.

That roar was very deafening to everyone present. They felt as if their heads were about to explode.

In fact, two of the weakest people among them started to bleed from all seven of their facial orifices. They screamed and twitched in pain, and then died. They were actually killed by that roar’s vibrations.

In fact, after the roar stopped, a small-scale sound wave was formed. That sound wave started to disperse in all directions, and actually scattered all of Song Yunfei’s attacks.

At the same time, the energy ripples that covered the Soul-devouring Beast were also dispersed by the sound wave.

Finally, that Soul-devouring Beast’s body reappeared before the crowd’s line of sight.

Upon seeing the Soul-devouring Beast, the crowd's hearts all tensed up. Even though it was being ferociously attacked by Song Yunfei earlier, the Soul-devouring Beast was completely unscathed.

“Roar~~~”

At the moment when the crowd was astonished, the Soul-devouring Beast opened its mouth.

After it opened its mouth, crimson gaseous flames began to shoot out from its mouth nonstop. They were all shooting toward Song Yunfei.

“Humph.”

Faced with the incoming crimson gaseous flames, Song Yunfei did not panic. With a thought, he retracted his palms, and boundless golden light started to rush out from his body like flood water rushing out of a broken dam.

Then, the golden light formed a several hundred-meter-tall wall.

A wall this tall was simply akin to a small mountain. That small mountain blocked Song Yunfei.

However, when the crimson gaseous flames arrived, popping noises started to be heard.

That seemingly impregnable golden wall was actually being penetrated by the crimson gaseous flames emitted by the Soul-devouring Beast like a knife through tofu.

Seeing that the situation was bad, Song Yunfei had no choice but to evade with his body. However, the crimson gaseous flames were like a torrential rain. Their speed was extremely fast. After Song Yunfei managed to dodge several bouts of crimson gaseous flame, he was still struck on his left shoulder and left chest by two of them in succession.

Furthermore, both his shoulder and chest were directly pierced through.

“Damn it!”

After his body was pierced through, Song Yunfei revealed an expression of pain.

Then, he actually turned around and soared into the sky, flying toward the top of a nearby cliff.

“Roar~~~”

However, that Soul-devouring Beast didn't seem to be planning to let Song Yunfei escape. As it roared, it too soared into the sky and started flying after Song Yunfei.

“Senior brother Song is amazing. He's actually capable of flying. That speed, it's at least as fast as a Martial Ancestor, no?”

After Song Yunfei escaped, the people from the Starfall Holy Land started to praise him once again.

“What use is there in being amazing? Wasn't he still forced to escape by the Soul-devouring Beast?”

“It is no wonder that the rules warned us that we must escape from the Soul-devouring Beast. That Soul-devouring Beast truly cannot be defeated.”

At that moment, there was actually someone who spoke what they were thinking frankly.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2850 - Chu Feng Arriving On Stage - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2850 - Chu Feng Arriving On Stage

Chapter 2850 - Chu Feng Arriving On Stage

“Humph, why didn't you say those words when senior brother Song was here?”

Seeing that someone actually spoke ill of Song Yunfei, the Starfall Holy Land's disciples immediately started to question that individual in a very displeased manner.

“Why does that matter? He's planning to kill us anyways. You all should've felt the killing intent earlier. That was simply not the Soul-devouring Beast's killing intent. Rather, it was Song Yunfei's killing intent. If it wasn't for the sudden

appearance of the Soul-devouring Beast, we would've died by Song Yunfei's hands already," That man replied angrily.

"You...!"

Even though the Starfall Holy Land's disciples were feeling very displeased, they were unable to refute that man.

After all, they too had felt the killing intent emitted by Song Yunfei. Song Yunfei was planning to kill them. Thus, this was the truth, and not something that they could refute.

"What liveliness. Never would I have imagined that everyone would be here."

Right at that moment, a voice was heard. Turning toward the direction of the voice, the crowd discovered that Chu Feng was leisurely walking toward them.

"Brother Chu Feng, what sort of Bestowment Talisman did you obtain?" Upon seeing Chu Feng, some people immediately walked toward him cordially.

"I've obtained three Bestowment Talismans," Chu Feng answered.

"Three? That many? Amazing!" The crowd that had surrounded Chu Feng began to utter praises.

"So what if it's three? Not to mention three, even thirty Bestowment Talismans would be useless. You all saw the strength revealed by senior brother Song earlier. He was even capable of fighting against the Soul-devouring Beast. The outcome of this game has been decided. We are all going to lose. The one to win will be senior brother Song," The Starfall Holy Land's disciples spoke in an extremely proud manner.

It was as if the one fighting the Soul-devouring Beast earlier wasn't Song Yunfei, but rather their ancestor. They were so very proud of what Song Yunfei had accomplished.

"The sound of fighting earlier was caused by Song Yunfei and the Soul-devouring Beast?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's right. Song Yunfei obtained a special Bestowment Talisman. His strength is comparable to that of a Martial Ancestor-level martial cultivator. He is simply too powerful," The people around Chu Feng said.

“Since you’ve heard the sounds of the battle, you should have an idea of what’s going on. There’s no need to struggle anymore, just sit tight and wait for death. Senior brother Song will come and take care of you all,” The Starfall Holy Land’s disciples said.

“That’s not for certain. I can go and search for that Bestowment Talisman now. If I am to find it, I would be able to contend against Song Yunfei,” Someone said.

“Forget about it. Judging by Song Yunfei’s character, he must’ve searched all of the cliff summits before coming here. It’s impossible for him to have left any Bestowment Talismans for us,” At that moment, Jian Wuqiang, who had always been quiet, actually spoke out against it.

“This...?”

After hearing what Jian Wuqing said, many people that thought about searching for Bestowment Talismans immediately gave up on that thought. They became extremely depressed.

Jian Wuqing was someone who had known and fought against Song Yunfei. Thus, he knew the way Song Yunfei did things.

Furthermore, the crowd firmly believed in Jian Wuqing’s character. While Jian Wuqing was someone who spoke very little, he was a very upright person. It was impossible for him to say this sort of thing just to deceive them.

However, there were still people that refused to believe this. Those people began to run toward the mountain peaks. They wanted to search for the Bestowment Talisman that Song Yunfei had obtained.

“Actually, I wanted to ask who the victor was in the fight between Song Yunfei and the Soul-devouring Beast,” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“That Soul-devouring Beast was too powerful. Song Yunfei was simply no match for it. However, it remains that he was able to fight against the Soul-devouring Beast momentarily. That by itself is already an extremely amazing feat,” Someone said.

“If that’s the case, I am at ease,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, what do you mean by that?”

The Starfall Holy Land's disciples asked in a very displeased manner. They felt there was some sort of hidden meaning behind Chu Feng's words.

"It's nothing. I merely wanted to fight against the Soul-devouring Beast," Chu Feng said.

"You wish to fight against the Soul-devouring Beast? Haha, I suggest you not seek to humiliate yourself."

Hearing what Chu Feng said, the Starfall Holy Land's disciples immediately started laughing. They were laughing as if they have heard something extremely funny, laughing so very joyfully.

"Is it funny?" Chu Feng asked.

"It's naturally funny."

"Chu Feng, do you think that you're completely unequalled after obtaining the power of the Bestowment Talismans?"

"I might as well tell you this. Everyone here has obtained the power of a Bestowment Talisman."

"Judging from the way you look, you have, at the very most, obtained the power of the Rank Three Strength Bestowment Talisman. You are but a dime a dozen among the people here."

"As for our senior brother Song, even his body has been transformed. He is emitting golden light all over. It is extremely domineering."

"Not only was he capable of easily slicing through a mountain, leaving behind an enormous crack over a thousand meters in length, but he was also able to fly."

"In an illusory world like this, he is simply akin to a god that we can only look up to."

"Yet, even with how powerful senior brother Song was, he was still beaten away by the Soul-devouring Beast. As for you, you are simply out of question."

"Likely, a single fart from that Soul-devouring Beast would be able to completely crush your body, shattering your bones. You would not even be

able to approach the Soul-devouring Beast,” The Starfall Holy Land’s disciples said in a very mocking manner.

They felt that it was simply nonsense for Chu Feng to challenge the Soul-devouring Beast.

As for Chu Feng, he completely brushed off their mockery.

Regardless of whether or not they were geniuses, they were still merely a bunch of mediocre individuals in Chu Feng’s eyes. Chu Feng did not even have the inclination to bother explaining himself to a bunch of people like them.

Thus, Chu Feng quietly chanted the spell that could summon the Soul-devouring Beast.

“Rumble~~~”

Right after Chu Feng finished chanting the spell, lightning and black clouds immediately covered the sky.

“Heavens! What is happening?! Could it be that the Soul-devouring Beast is coming again?!”

“Could it be that senior brother Song has been killed, and it’s returning to kill us now?”

The crowd were all alarmed upon seeing the black clouds. They had not managed to hear Chu Feng chanting the spell. Thus, they had no idea that the Soul-devouring Beast had returned because of Chu Feng’s spell.

Seeing that the situation was bad, the crowd immediately started fleeing in all directions. Only Chu Feng did not flee.

Not only was Chu Feng not fleeing, but he even started walking toward the location where the Soul-devouring Beast would descend.

Chapter 2851 - Killing You Would Be Like Killing An Ant

Seeing that Chu Feng was actually planning to take on the Soul-devouring Beast, someone shouted at Chu Feng out of good intentions.

"Brother Chu Feng, you couldn't possibly really be thinking about challenging the Soul-devouring Beast, right?"

"You are no match for it. You will only throw away your life like this."
noVe)l&.In

"Run away! It's very possible that Song Yunfei has already been killed by the Soul-devouring Beast!"

"With Song Yunfei dead, we still have a chance to win! There's no need to throw your life away here!"

Upon hearing the shout from that person to Chu Feng, many of the people that were escaping stopped. They all wanted to personally witness how Chu Feng would be killed by the Soul-devouring Beast.

"That fool is actually really planning to challenge the Soul-devouring Beast? Where did he get his confidence?"

"Very well, I shall see how he will die miserably by the mouth of that Soul-devouring Beast."

"Roar~~~"

Right at that moment, the Soul-devouring Beast let out a roar. Then, it descended from the thick black clouds. It was smashing down toward the tiny Chu Feng.

"My frail body will not be able to withstand a smash from your body. Thus, I cannot allow you to land."

As Chu Feng spoke, he formed his five fingers to a fist. Then, he shot it up ahead.

Then, a gaseous substance visible to the naked eye flew out from Chu Feng's fist. It was shooting straight toward the sky, toward the body of that Soul-devouring Beast.

When that gaseous substance collided with the body of the Soul-devouring Beast, a loud 'bang' was heard, and the Soul-devouring Beast's body actually shattered into pieces. The enormous body of the Soul-devouring Beast turned into a rain of blood that sprinkled down from the sky.

"This...?!"

This scene was clearly seen by the people present.

At that moment, the crowd were all stunned. This was especially true for the Starfall Holy Land's disciples. Their mouths were wide open. Their exaggerated expressions clearly revealed how astonished they were.

Never ever would they have imagined that Chu Feng was actually this powerful.

That was the Soul-devouring Beast. That Soul-devouring Beast was something that not even Song Yunfei, who could fly in the sky and easily slice through a mountain, could contend against. He could only get thrashed and flee in disarray.

Chu Feng actually managed to defeat the Soul-devouring Beast with such a simple punch? In that case, exactly how enormous of a power did Chu Feng possess?

It turned out that the ruler of that place was simply not Song Yunfei or the Soul-devouring Beast. Rather, it was Chu Feng!!!

The Soul-devouring Beast's body turned into a rain of blood that sprinkled on the ground. However, when the blood reached the ground, they actually assimilated into the ground itself. There was no trace of blood on the ground at all.

In fact, even the black clouds in the sky dispersed along with the death of the Soul-devouring Beast. It was as if the Soul-devouring Beast had never been there at all.

"Boom~~~"

"Wuuahh~~~"

Right at that moment, the sound of something falling onto the ground was heard. Following that, a scream was heard.

Turning around to look, bodies were actually falling from the nearby cliffs' peaks.

Those people were all the people that were climbing the cliffs earlier. They were the people that wanted to find the same sort of Bestowment Talisman as Song Yunfei.

As for those people, they were all thrown off the cliffs by a single person. As for that person, it was Song Yunfei.

"My, Brother Chu Feng is also here?"

"This is perfect. It's time to end this game," Song Yunfei said with a beaming smile on his face.

At that moment, many people wanted to speak out.

However, Song Yunfei simply did not present them the opportunity to speak.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Song Yunfei waved his sleeve, and his golden light blades started to scatter about in all directions. With rapid speed, they pierced into the bodies of the crowd.

Practically all of the people present were killed by that attack. Only a single person remained alive.

That person was Chu Feng.

Song Yunfei had killed everyone. Yet, he did not try to kill Chu Feng.

"Brother Song is truly amazing. However, since you've left only me alive, you must have something that you want to say to me, right?" Chu Feng asked.

"Brother Chu Feng is truly clever. Since you're a smart individual, I might as well speak frankly."

"From today on, keep your distance from my junior sister Xia."

Song Yunfei spoke to Chu Feng with his hands behind his back.

His words were very threatening. It was simply not a discussion, but rather a command.

Faced with that command, Chu Feng smiled lightly.

Then, he asked, "Why should I do as you say?"

"Why? You're asking me why?"

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Song Yunfei started to frown. Then, he actually burst into loud laughter.

"You actually dare to ask me that sort of question in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. Brother Chu Feng, it would appear that you do not know about the situation you're in."

"However, that's fine. I can explain it to you. All the people of the younger generation in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm who make an enemy out of me, Song Yunfei, will all end up suffering miserably," Song Yunfei narrowed his eyebrows and looked to Chu Feng with a very threatening gaze.

"Brother Song is truly confident. However, according to my knowledge, the ruler of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm is the Chu Heavenly Clan, no?"

"Are you to say that if a Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation is to offend you, they will also end up suffering miserably?" Chu Feng asked.

Hearing what Chu Feng said Song Yunfei's expression changed. Shortly after that, he asked, "You're from the Chu Heavenly Clan?"

"No," Chu Feng shook his head.

"In that case, you'd best listen obediently," Song Yunfei said.

"And if I refuse to listen?" Chu Feng asked.

"Heh..." Song Yunfei chuckled and smiled a very confident smile. He said, "In that case, the end that you will receive here will be the end that your actual body will receive in the future."

"Brother Song, what confident words you've said. Could it be that you feel that you're capable of killing me?" Chu Feng asked.

"Haha..." Song Yunfei laughed. it was a very loud and savage laughter.

"Killing you is as easy as pinching an ant to death for me," Song Yunfei said to Chu Feng.

Chapter 2852 - Fighting Over The Victor's Seal

"It seems to me that you're injured," Chu Feng stared at Song Yunfei's chest and shoulder.

"This is unrelated to you," As Song Yunfei spoke, he raised his hand. A golden dagger formed on his palm.

"Brother Song, I'll give you a word of advice. Do not attack me," Chu Feng said.

"What do you mean?" Song Yunfei asked.

"If you are to attack me, you'll lose," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

"What a boast," As Song Yunfei spoke, he flicked his finger lightly, and the golden dagger turned into a ray of light that shot straight for Chu Feng.

Chu Feng simply did not have any intention to dodge. Thus, the golden ray of light pierced accurately into Chu Feng's chest.

Then, Chu Feng's body turned to the side. With a 'putt,' Chu Feng fell to the ground.

"Humph, you dare to say that I will lose if I attack you? And here I thought you possessed some sort of ability. Turned out, it's merely a bluff."

Seeing Chu Feng's fallen body, Song Yunfei revealed a mocking smile.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Not long after Chu Feng died, an enormous storm appeared at the summit of the world. As the storm swept forth, the white clouds started to crumble.

The entire world was crumbling.

Witnessing this scene, Song Yunfei started to smile.

Song Yunfei actually spread his arms wide. It was as if he were welcoming everything. n-Over**elb**1n

He knew very well that he would die. However, he was feeling indifferent toward his incoming death. After all, he had won.

As the violent storm capable of destroying the world descended, Song Yunfei momentarily felt his consciousness slipping away.

When his consciousness became clear again, Song Yunfei discovered that he had returned to the real world.

At that moment, Song Yunfei became the focus of the crowd. Even Xia Yunfei was looking at him.

Of course, many of the people were looking at him with complaint in their eyes.

However, he was indifferent to all of that. He stood up and said to the crowd, "Everyone, don't blame me. It's merely the rules of the game."

After he finished saying those words, Song Yunfei turned his gaze to the center of that spirit formation. Upon doing that, he was shocked to discover that the Victor's Seal had disappeared.

Song Yunfei looked all around. In the end, his gaze landed on Chu Feng's hand.

At that moment, Song Yunfei first revealed a furious expression. Then, his expression became one of contempt.

However, he did not burst out with rage.

Instead, he spoke with a joking tone, "Brother Chu Feng, what is the meaning of this? You clearly already lost, yet you're still taking away the Victor's Seal?"

"You couldn't possibly be thinking that you would be the victor just because you've taken away the Victor's Seal, right?"

"That is not something that you can joke around with."

After Song Yunfei said those words, the crowd looked to one another. However, no one said anything.

"Brother Song, what you've said is incorrect. I never extended my hand to take the Victor's Seal. It is the Victor's Seal that landed on my hand by itself."

Chu Feng shrugged his shoulder and revealed an innocent expression.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Song Yunfei started to frown even more. Anger once again emerged in his eyes.

Originally, he had thought that Chu Feng was merely trying to get a feel for the Victor's Seal. However, he discovered that he was mistaken.

He discovered that Chu Feng was trying to seize the honor and glory of obtaining the Victor's Seal. How could he possibly tolerate this?

"Brother Chu Feng, you're acting like a total bore."

"You were clearly killed by me. You were the loser. As such, how could the Victor's Seal end up in your hand?"

"Even if you plan to joke around, there should be a limit to it," Song Yunfei's tone grew a bit more heavy.

"Brother Song, you're mistaken again. The loser is not me, but you," Chu Feng said.

"Brother Chu Feng, what sort of nonsense are you saying? You were clearly killed by me, how could I be the loser then?" Song Yunfei's tone grew even heavier. His voice also grew louder.

In fact, the crowd were even able to feel a trace of chilliness.

Even the surrounding air was affected by Song Yunfei's mood. The crowd knew that Song Yunfei had grown furious.

However, Chu Feng did not concern himself with that at all.

He continued, "Brother Song, do you still remember what I told you?"

"I told you to not attack me, because you'd lose should you attack me," Chu Feng said.

Song Yunfei naturally remembered those words. However, he was still confused. He said, "I do not understand what you are trying to say."

"It would appear that I will have to explain it to you properly. I obtained three Bestowment Talismans. My first Bestowment Talisman was Rank Three Strength."

"My second Bestowment Talisman was Pinnacle Strength."

"As for my third Bestowment Talisman, it was a bit special. The effect of that Bestowment Talisman was that the game will end should I die. Furthermore, regardless of how I die, the final victor will be me."

"Thus, even though you killed me, you still lost," Chu Feng said to Song Yunfei.

"Chu Feng, I have truly misjudged you!"

Song Yunfei was completely enraged. He loudly shouted and then pointed at Chu Feng.

With a very stern voice, he said, "I had thought you to be an upright man, never would I have ever imagined you to be this despicable!"

"If you wanted to win, you could have informed me! I would've allowed you to win!"

"Yet, you decided to do this! First you stole the Victor's Seal! Then, you created such a lie. You are simply taking me as a fool!"

Chapter 2853 - Utterly Humiliated

Chu Feng merely smiled at Song Yunfei's words.

He still remember the arrogance Song Yunfei had revealed in the Everchanging Mystery Realm when he threatened him.

Yet now, after he came out, he had changed his demeanor once again. Chu Feng knew very well what sort of character that Song Yunfei was.

Thus, Chu Feng found what Song Yunfei said to be truly funny.

"My Pinnacle Strength was capable of even killing the Soul-devouring Beast. If I had not wanted to lose, how could you possibly defeat me?" Chu Feng said.

"What did you say? You say you killed the Soul-devouring Beast?"

"Ridiculous! Truly ridiculous! That Soul-devouring Beast was so powerful that not even I could contend against it. Yet, you actually say that you killed it? Chu Feng, exactly how shameless can you be?!"

Song Yunfei pointed at Chu Feng and loudly berated him. It was as if Chu Feng were a criminal, and he was the judge announcing all of Chu Feng's crimes.

"Brother Song, Chu Feng didn't lie. He really did possess strength capable of killing the Soul-devouring Beast," At that moment, Jian Wuqing was finally unable to contain himself anymore and spoke out.

"What?!" Song Yunfei was startled. He looked to Jian Wuqing and then said, "Brother Jian, I had always thought you to be a person of character. Never would I expect you to actually be a liar too. Say, exactly what sort of benefit did Chu Feng give you to make you, the righteous Jian Wuqing, lie to protect him?"

"Brother Song, it would appear that your head has been muddled by thoughts of victory."

"I have not lied. After all, I was not the only one to catch sight of that. Many others present have also witnessed it."

"We clearly witnessed it. Brother Chu Feng used only a single punch to kill that Soul-devouring Beast," Jian Wuqing said.

Hearing those words, Song Yunfei was stunned. It was only at that moment that he noticed that the crowd were looking at him with very strange expressions in their eyes.

After being momentarily stunned, Song Yunfei slowly asked, "Is that true?"

He was asking the Starfall Holy Land's disciples. He did not trust the others, and only believed in the words of the Starfall Holy Land's disciples.

The reason for that was because he was certain that the Starfall Holy Land's disciples would not deceive him; they did not dare to deceive him.

"S-senior brother Song, that was indeed the case. That Chu Feng... really only used a single punch to kill the Soul-devouring Beast," A disciple from the Starfall Holy Land spoke with a trembling voice.

That Starfall Holy Land's disciple was very afraid. After all, something like that would be very humiliating for Song Yunfei.

Thus, he did not dare to say it. Had it not been for the fact that Song Yunfei was asking him, he would never speak of what had happened.

"You all..." After knowing the truth, Song Yunfei started to redden slightly with shame.

He suddenly felt that he was like a clown.

It turned out that he had been toyed with by Chu Feng.

However, he was still feeling somewhat unreconciled. Thus, he turned to Chu Feng and said, "So what if you killed the Soul-devouring Beast? How can you prove that you have not stolen the Victor's Seal?"

"Brother Song, we personally witnessed the Victor's Seal flashing onto Brother Chu Feng's hand."

"If you don't trust me, you can ask miss Xia. She also witnessed it," Jian Wuqing said.

"Junior sister Xia, did that really happen?" Song Yunfei turned to ask Xia Yun'er.

"Senior brother Song, that is indeed the case. However, even I am uncertain as to exactly what happened."

"After all, normally, the last person to wake up would be the victor. As for young master Chu Feng, he was not the last person to wake up."

"It is only when young master Chu Feng mentioned the special Bestowment Talisman that I came to a realization." *novE/Lb/ln*

"It would appear that the person that won this time is indeed young master Chu Feng," Xia Yun'er explained.

Hearing those words, Song Yunfei's expression immediately sunk. Then, he fiercely slapped his forehead.

After slapping himself in the head, Song Yunfei actually revealed a beaming smile.

Not only that, but he even walked over to Chu Feng, patted his shoulder and said, "Brother Chu Feng, it would appear that I have misjudged you. However, you are also at fault for not explaining things properly."

"Brother Song, I explained it very well. It was you who didn't believe me," Chu Feng did not attempt to give Song Yunfei a way out of such an embarrassing situation. He instead decided to expose Song Yunfei. If he did not remind Song Yunfei, Song Yunfei would try to forget about his haughty attitude earlier.

"Haha, that's true. It was my fault," Song Yunfei patted his forehead again.

He revealed a very indifferent and magnanimous manner. It was as if this matter did not affect him at all.

However, Chu Feng knew very well how dangerous that Song Yunfei was. Likely, from that day on, the grudge between him and Song Yunfei had been set in place.

"Young master Chu Feng, congratulations. That Ten Thousand Arrows Soulbeaker is a treasure."

Right at that moment, Xia Yun'er walked over to Chu Feng. The Ten Thousand Arrows Soulbreaker scroll was still in her hand.

"Miss Xia, are you really going to give me such a precious treasure?" Chu Feng asked.

"I, Xia Yun'er, am one to always keep my promise," Xia Yun'er said with a smile.

"If that's the case, then I, Chu Feng, will accept it. Thank you miss Xia."

Not only did Chu Feng receive the Ten Thousand Arrows Soulbreaker, but he even kissed the location on the scroll that Xia Yun'er had previously kissed.

Then, he took a deep sigh and spoke with a deeply moved tone, "Fragrant!"

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Xia Yun'er face actually turned slightly red.

As for Song Yunfei, he grew so furious that his expression changed.

Chapter 2854 - Unexpected Guest

Seeing Song Yunfei's complexion turning pale with anger because of him, Chu Feng felt extremely satisfied.

Chu Feng was deliberately trying to anger Song Yunfei. After all, the conflict between them had been fixed. No matter what, Song Yunfei would definitely search for an opportunity to take care of him in the future.

Under such inescapable circumstances, Chu Feng would naturally seize any and all opportunities to strike at Song Yunfei.

Suddenly, Song Yunfei's expression took a turn for the better.

He looked to Chu Feng with a strange expression in his eyes. There was actually a sneer on his face.

Seeing Song Yunfei's strange change, Chu Feng's heart sunk. He felt that the situation was bad.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, the door to the hidden space suddenly opened, and a figure walked in.

Seeing that person, many people revealed shocked expressions. Even Xia Yun'er was the same.

The reason for that was because the person who came in was a renowned person in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, Han Yu.

"Han Yu, why would you be here?" Xia Yun'er asked.

She felt very surprised. The reason for that was because she knew the relationship between Chu Feng and Han Yu very well.

Chu Feng was already here. If Han Yu were to appear too, the situation would likely turn bad.

"I had heard that brother Han Yu had was in the area. As such, how could I not allow him to come here? Thus, it was none other than me who invited brother Han Yu over," Song Yunfei said.

"That bastard is truly treacherous!" Her Lady Queen said with rage fuming between gritted teeth.

She finally realized why Song Yunfei would reveal that weird smile. It turned out that he had secretly done something from the shadows.

"It's no bother. The current me is no longer the same me from the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain. If this Han Yu is to provoke me, I will make him pay even more bitterly," Chu Feng said to Eggy.

As for Han Yu, after he arrived and saw Chu Feng, his gaze simply never turned to anyone else.

Just like that, he continued to use his incomparably ferocious gaze to look at Chu Feng.

"Brother Han Yu, I know that there are conflicts between you and Chu Feng. However, those that are here are guests. Give me some face. Regardless of what sort of conflicts there might be between the two of you, take care of them another day, okay?" Song Yunfei said hypocritically.

"Brother Song, last time, this Chu Feng borrowed the strength of the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief, causing me to be defeated by his hand."

"You do not know what sort of humiliation I received. Right now, everyone in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm feels that I am inferior to that Chu Feng."

"This grievance is something that I must settle."

After he finished saying those words, Han Yu pointed at Chu Feng and loudly shouted, "Chu Feng, I, Han Yu, demand to fight against you again! Do you dare accept my challenge?!"

After Han Yu finished saying those words, the crowd all turned their gazes toward Chu Feng.

Some people revealed sympathetic expressions toward Chu Feng. However, they had no idea how to how to interfere in the matter.

They all knew very well that Han Yu had been invited over by Song Yunfei to take care of Chu Feng.

Thus, if they were to speak against it, they would not be making an enemy of Han Yu, but instead making an enemy of Song Yunfei.

As such, no one was willing to say anything.

There were only two people among the crowd present that dared to speak on the matter. One was the habitually quiet yet light-hearted Jian Wuqing.

The other was Xia Yun'er.

After all, this cave was Xia Yun'er's territory. She was already somewhat annoyed by Song Yunfei inviting Han Yu there without her permission.

Thus, at the moment when no one dared to say anything, Xia Yun'er stood before Chu Feng and wanted to help Chu Feng out of his trouble.

However, right when Xia Yun'er was starting to speak, Chu Feng interrupted her, "It's not that I don't dare. Merely, I fear that you will lose even more miserably than last time."

Han Yu pointed at Chu Feng and loudly shouted, "What arrogance! Chu Feng, you are truly one to boast! You yourself know best how you managed to win against me the last time around!"

"What gave you the confidence to still speak to me in such a manner? You no longer possess the backing of the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief, what makes you think you can still defeat me?!"

"What gave me the confidence?"

Chu Feng smiled. Then, he unleashed his aura and said, "This is what."

At that moment, not only did Han Yu's expression change, but many of the others present also revealed a change in their expressions.

The reason for that was because earlier, Chu Feng had concealed his aura the entire time. Thus, they all thought that Chu Feng was a rank four True Immortal.

However, at that moment Chu Feng had unleashed his rank five True Immortal-level aura. This made everyone realize that Chu Feng's cultivation was truly that of a rank five True Immortal at present.

"He's actually a rank five True Immortal? Wasn't it said that Chu Feng had just reached a breakthrough in cultivation and become a rank four True Immortal at the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain?"

"How did he increase his cultivation to rank five True Immortal in such a short period of time? How did he manage to make another breakthrough in cultivation this fast? This is simply unreasonable! Could it be that he had concealed his cultivation to begin with?"

At that moment, many people felt very astonished. After all, the change in Chu Feng's cultivation was simply something that anyone would be astonished by.

That said, there were two people among the crowd that remained very calm.

They were Xia Yun'er and Song Yunfei.

It wasn't that they'd managed to see through Chu Feng's cultivation. Rather, it was most likely their guardians located outside that had seen through Chu Feng's cultivation and transmitted the information to them using special methods.

This was much like how even though Song Yunfei was there the entire time, he still knew that Han Yu was in the vicinity of the Void Sacred Tree, and even invited him over.

The reason why he was capable of doing this was because there was a powerful existence outside of the isolated space overseeing everything and reporting everything to him.

Since Song Yunfei knew about Chu Feng's actual cultivation to begin with but still invited Han Yu in, it would mean that he possessed a certain amount of certainty that Han Yu would defeat Chu Feng.

At that moment, Han Yu was surprised. However, he was merely surprised.

"No wonder you're so confident. So your cultivation has increased again."

"Come. This place is too small and unsuitable for battle. Since you plan to fight me, let us go out and fight," Han Yu said.

"Sure, let's go out. It's not like I fear you," Chu Feng revealed a very indifferent expression.

Chapter 2855 - Fighting Han Yu Again

"Buzz~~~"

Right after Chu Feng agreed to it, the exit to the isolated space actually appeared.

Han Yu immediately walked out. Chu Feng also went out after Han Yu.

When Chu Feng walked out, he discovered that, while it was not a vast crowd, there were people in the sky, on the ground and all around.

"They're here! It's Han Yu and Chu Feng. It would appear that they're really going to fight."

"This is truly great. I did not manage to witness their battle in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, and was feeling regretful about it."

"Today, I can finally make up for my regret. It would appear that I have not come to the Void Sacred Tree in vain."

After Chu Feng stepped out, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar.

"What a scheming fellow."

Chu Feng turned around and looked to Song Yunfei, who had just walked out of the isolated space.

He knew very well that all of this was caused by Song Yunfei. Song Yunfei was not only planning to have Chu Feng be defeated by Han Yu, but he wanted Chu Feng to be defeated by Han Yu publicly, before all those people.

Should that happen, Chu Feng would be utterly humiliated.

The humiliation he would suffer would be ten times, a hundred times or even a thousand times greater than the humiliation Song Yunfei had received earlier.

Sure enough, Song Yunfei was as ruthless, treacherous and malicious as Chu Feng had imagined him to be.

It was no wonder the disciples from the Starfall Holy Land all feared him so much. Likely, they all knew the personality of their Holy Son very well.

Seeing that Chu Feng was looking at him, Song Yunfei said, "Brother Chu Feng, it is still not too late for you to back out now. With me here, no one will make things difficult for you."

"There's no need for brother Song to worry yourself over that," Chu Feng said to Song Yunfei.

Then, Chu Feng looked to Han Yu and said, "Can we begin?"

"Wait," Han Yu shook his head. Then, he said, "This time around, it could be said that I've come prepared."

After he finished saying those words, Han Yu raised his arm, and a body of light flew out from his hand.

After that body of light flew out, it rapidly increased in size. In a blink of an eye, it became a spirit formation net that ran through the heaven and earth.

"This here is called a Duel Space." n-(0veL&In

"It was created by a great world spiritist. Although it can only be used once, it is extremely firm. When it is activated, it can last for an entire hour. During that hour's time, not even Martial Immortal-level experts can destroy it."

"Furthermore, this Duel Space possesses both martial power and spirit power. Once the two of us enters it, others will not be able to interfere in our duel. At that time, the two of us can only rely on our own abilities."

"This Duel Space only has two keys. Through the keys, the two of us can enter it."

"Today, the two of us shall battle with one another and determine an outcome in this Duel Space."

After he finished saying those words, Han Yu tossed a key to Chu Feng. With the other key in his hand, Han Yu began to rapidly fly toward that Duel Space. Using the key, he entered the Duel Space.

"Zzzzz~::~"

After Chu Feng received the key, he did not set out immediately. Instead, he unleashed the Divine level Lightning Mark on his forehead.

After Chu Feng unleashed his Divine level Lightning Mark, his cultivation increased from rank five True Immortal to rank six True Immortal, the same level of cultivation as Han Yu.

"That is the Divine level Lightning Mark? It is the first time I've witnessed a Divine level Lightning Mark."

"Amazing! He should be the only person in our Great Chilocosm Upper Realm that has trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, no?"

Upon seeing Chu Feng's Divine level Lightning Mark, many people revealed great excitement.

Right at that moment, with a thought from Chu Feng, the Ancient Era's War Axe and Ancient Era's War Sword, his two heaven-defying secret skills, appeared simultaneously.

While Chu Feng's cultivation was still that of a rank six True Immortal, the heaven-defying battle power of the Ancient Era's War Sword was completely unleashed.

Thus, the crowd all knew that Chu Feng currently possessed a battle power capable of contending against rank seven True Immortals.

"Amazing, truly amazing! If I didn't witness it personally, I truly would've never dared to believe this!"

"This Chu Feng actually really has grasped such abilities. He was actually able to increase his battle power from rank five True Immortal to rank seven True Immortal."

Upon seeing the Ancient Era's War Axe and Ancient Era's War Sword, the voices of astonishment from the crowd grew even more intense.

"Chu Feng is not the only one with abilities."

Right at that moment, with a thought from Han Yu, his Divine Body was unleashed. From a cultivation of rank six True Immortal, Han Yu's cultivation increased to that of a rank seven True Immortal.

"Chu Feng, even if your cultivation has increased to that of a rank five True Immortal, your strength will only be the same as that of that day."

"However, I am different. Today, you are destined to lose."

Han Yu was filled with confidence. He was clenching his fists tightly and already impatient to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

"Is that so?"

However, Chu Feng disapproved of Han Yu's claim. With the key in hand, he entered the Duel Space.

The moment Chu Feng entered the Duel Space, everyone became extremely excited, and were unable to take their eyes off of Chu Feng and Han Yu.

At that moment, there were over ten thousand people gathered in the region.

However, apart from the buzzing noise emitted by the Duel Space and the occasional sound of the wind, no other sound was heard.

The crowd did not wish to miss an iota of the battle. Because of that, they were completely focused on the two fighters, and actually held their breath.

Chapter 2856 - You'd End Up Suffering

"Chu Feng, I, Han Yu, will not give you the opportunity to turn things around this time."

As Han Yu spoke, he took out his Incomplete Immortal Armament and held it in his hand.

Even though he had lost to Chu Feng previously, Han Yu was filled with confidence this time around. It was as if he was absolutely certain that he would be able to defeat Chu Feng.

"Han Yu, you've said it incorrectly," Chu Feng said.

"What? What do you mean by that?"

Han Yu was confused. It seemed that he had no idea what Chu Feng was talking about.

"I said that you've said it incorrectly. After all, the one that was defeated last time was you, not me. Thus, how could I have turned things around?"

"Even if someone is to turn things around, it would be you, Han Yu and not me, Chu Feng."

"Of course, I can also return to you what you've said earlier."

"I will not give you the opportunity to turn things around," Chu Feng said to Han Yu with a beaming smile on his face. He had a very relaxed expression. Yet, his expression was also extremely disdainful. He'd simply never placed Han Yu in his eyes at all.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Han Yu grew so furious that his complexion turned green. His lifelong reputation had been ruined by Chu Feng at the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

Yet, Chu Feng actually dared to make mention of that matter again. Furthermore, it was done before all these people. This caused Han Yu to feel incomparable rage.

"Chu Feng, at the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain last time, had it not been for the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief secretly helping you, how could you possibly defeat me?"

"This time around, inside this Duel Space, there is no one that can interfere in our confrontation."

"Without anyone to help you, you are nothing more than trash! Only death awaits you!" Han Yu was pointing at Chu Feng and shouting loudly.

"What? So Chu Feng was only able to defeat Han Yu at the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain because the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief was secretly helping him?"

Once Han Yu said those words, the people present that did not know the truth of what had happened all began to wildly discuss the matter.

However, Chu Feng's expression remained unchanged.

In an extremely calm manner, he said, "Do you know why I dare to enter this Duel Space?"

"It's precisely because I, Chu Feng, relied on my own ability to defeat you the last time."

"Thus, I, Chu Feng, do not fear you, Han Yu."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng clasped his palms. The next moment, dark green gaseous flames appeared on his body.

"This sensation, could it be an Immortal Technique?"

Han Yu's expression changed. He was surprised.

When Han Yu fought Chu Feng at the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain last time, Chu Feng had not used an Immortal Technique the entire time.

Yet now, Chu Feng unleashed an Immortal Technique from the very start. Because of this, Han Yu felt that Chu Feng must've just learned the Immortal Technique.

"Immortal Technique, is it? Very well, I'll play with you."

Han Yu was unwilling to back down against Chu Feng. He began to form hand seals with both hands. Immediately, his body started to change. Cyan gaseous flames soon emerged from his body.

"Han Yu's Immortal Technique is so powerful!"

The moment Han Yu unleashed his Immortal Technique, the great majority of people began to focus their gazes on Him.

The reason for that was because Han Yu's Immortal Technique was stronger than Chu Feng's when judging only by its outward appearance. novel.In

"What our Young City Master had used is the strongest rank one Immortal Technique, the Cyan Rays Sword Formation."

Right at that moment, an old man wearing black clothes and carrying an enormous sword on his back walked out from the crowd.

"It's the Swordking City's Utmost Exalted Elder, Lord Qing Peng!"

Upon seeing the old man, many people revealed expressions of reverence.

The reason for that was because not only was the old man one of the Swordking City's Utmost Exalted Elders, but he was also a Martial Immortal-level expert.

He was someone who had slaughtered countless powerful enemies using that enormous Immortal Armament sword on his back.

Moreover, he was more than twenty thousand years old. Because of that, that old man by the name of Qing Peng was also extremely famous throughout the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

That said, the Starfall Eight Immortals were not at all surprised by the appearance of that Qing Peng.

With their level of cultivation, they had long since discovered Qing Peng. They also knew that Qing Peng had most likely come to protect Han Yu.

That said, it remained that what Qing Peng said had shaken the crowd.

After all, everyone knew that the rank one Immortal Technique Cyan Rays Sword Formation was Han Yu's trump card. In the last Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition, Han Yu had used precisely that Immortal Technique to defeat his opponent and obtain a ranking on the Demon-level Geniuses List.

Furthermore, amongst rank one Immortal Techniques, the Cyan Rays Sword Formation's strength was indeed rarely seen.

Thus, Qing Peng was not spouting nonsense.

At that moment, practically everyone's gazes were on Han Yu. They all wished to personally witness the power of the Cyan Rays Sword Formation.

Only Xia Yun'er continued to focus her beautiful eyes on Chu Feng the entire time.

"The Immortal Technique young master Chu Feng has unleashed seems to be somewhat special," Xia Yun'er said.

"Ah?"

Xia Yun'er's influence was truly not to be looked down upon. Hearing what she said, the crowd all turned their gazes toward Chu Feng.

Upon closer inspection, they discovered that the dark green gaseous flames emitted by Chu Feng were becoming more and more intense. It was like a soon-to-erupt volcano. An extremely strong power was currently brewing.

Under such conditions, the crowd were all looking forward to Chu Feng's Immortal Technique. They all wanted to see exactly what sort of technique Chu Feng would unleash.

"Puuu~~~"

Suddenly, a muffled sound was emitted from the dark green gaseous flames that surrounded Chu Feng's body. Soon, the dark green gaseous flames started to dissipate from Chu Feng's body.

At that moment, many people revealed expressions of disappointment.

They all knew very well that this could only mean one thing.

That is, Chu Feng had failed to unleash his Immortal Technique.

"Haha, what the hell was that? Was that an Immortal Technique, or a fart?"

"This Chu Feng is simply too funny. He actually dared to attempt to use an Immortal Technique he hasn't mastered. Isn't this simply making a disgrace out of himself?"

The geniuses disciples from the Starfall Holy Land all burst into mocking laughter.

They all knew that Chu Feng had deliberately humiliated Song Yunfei earlier. Thus, they immediately seized the opportunity to insult Chu Feng.

"And here I thought you possessed some sort of new technique. But it turns out that you've come to make people laugh," Han Yu also started to laugh mockingly.

At that moment, the light behind his back had reached its peak. He had finished casting his Immortal Technique.

Because of that, he was qualified to laugh at Chu Feng, who had failed to unleash his Immortal Technique successfully.

"If you are to look down upon my Immortal Technique, you'll end up suffering," Chu Feng said.

"You failed to master your Immortal Technique, yet you dare to boast still? Today, I, Han Yu, will have you know what an actual Immortal Technique is!"

As Han Yu spoke, he pointed his palm at Chu Feng.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

The next moment, sword rays began to flicker all over the sky. Like meteors, they began to fly toward Chu Feng.

"Buzz~~~"

However, before Han Yu's Immortal Technique could reach Chu Feng, it began to slow down. In fact, even its aura decreased ten-fold.

Such a Cyan Rays Sword Formation was no longer capable of threatening Chu Feng. Thus, Chu Feng did not attempt to dodge the Cyan Rays Sword Formation at all. He stood there and watched as the Cyan Rays Sword Formation collided with his Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe.

Sure enough, as the strength of the Cyan Rays Sword Formation had decreased, Chu Feng was completely unscathed.

"How could this be?!"

Han Yu revealed a puzzled expression. Last time when he fought against Chu Feng, even though the Cyan Rays Sword Formation was also blocked by Chu Feng, Chu Feng had sustained great damage in the process.

How could Chu Feng be completely unscathed this time around?

"Wuu~~~"

Right at that moment, Han Yu felt his knees go soft, his head dizzy and his ears buzzing. In fact, even his vision became fuzzy.

Soon, he felt his stomach turning. He felt unbearably nauseous.

"Puu~~~"

Finally, Han Yu was unable to endure it anymore. He opened his mouth and started to vomit.

However, what he was vomiting was simply not the contents of his stomach. Rather, it was blood. He was vomiting mouthfuls of blood nonstop. Furthermore, the color of his blood was also very strange. Not only was there a green substance contained within the blood, but the blood was also emitting a strange gas.

At that moment, someone shouted, "Han Yu, what's wrong?!"

Hearing the shout, Han Yu came to a realization. With a thought, a mirror appeared before him.

Through the mirror, Han Yu saw how he looked. It was only then that he realized that his eyes had grown dim and his skin was turning dark green. It was a truly frightening sight.

"Heavens! That color, why does it resemble the color of the Immortal Technique Chu Feng used earlier?!"

"Could it be that the Immortal Technique Chu Feng used was a rarely-seen poisonous Immortal Technique?!"

"But, even if it's a poisonous Immortal Technique, that's too powerful, no?! Even Han Yu did not detect it at all!"

The crowd was extremely astonished. It was only at that moment that they realized Chu Feng's Immortal Technique did not fail. Rather, it had concealed itself.

It was only at that moment that the crowd realized that they had underestimated Chu Feng earlier.

Chu Feng was actually even more cunning and dangerous than they had imagined him to be.

At that moment, Chu Feng looked to Han Yu and spoke with a beaming smile on his face, "Didn't I say that you'd suffer should you underestimate my Immortal Technique? How was it, I didn't lie to you, did I?"

"You!"

Han Yu was feeling extremely furious. However, his knees grew so weak that he actually knelt in midair, and mouthfuls of blood began to spray out of his mouth nonstop, whilst he grew weaker and weaker.

Chapter 2857 - The Actual Sword King

"This..."

The crowd grew even more astonished. Han Yu's reaction meant that the poison was affecting him even more now. He had reached a state where he was powerless to even stand.

Chu Feng's Immortal Technique was actually even more powerful than they'd imagined it to be.

"Despicable!"

Right at that moment, a furious shout was heard from the crowd.

It was that Swordking City's Utmost Exalted Elder, Qing Peng.

Qing Peng pointed at Chu Feng and loudly cursed, "You despicable little brat! You actually used poison! You are truly and utterly shameless!"

"Used poison?" Chu Feng smiled. Then, he said, "Regardless of whether or not I've used poison, it is still my ability. Just because Han Yu's perception is lacking, my profound ability is to blame?"

"If that's the case, should you fall into a cesspool while walking because you weren't paying attention to the road, would you also blame others for putting that cesspool there instead of blaming yourself for being blind?"

"You!!!" Qing Peng started to gnash his teeth furiously with anger. He had never met a member of the younger generation who dared to speak to him in such a manner.

"What about me? Was what I said not the truth? If you're inferior to others, then you're inferior to others. Where did you get all these excuses?"

"Who made a rule that martial cultivators cannot use poisonous techniques when fighting?" Chu Feng asked.

At that moment, the crowd looked to one another and then all nodded.

Martial cultivators were able to use all sorts of abilities when fighting against one another. There were indeed no rules at all. As long as one could win against one's opponent, everything was fair game.

Seeing that the crowd was actually standing on Chu Feng's side, that Qing Peng's expression grew even uglier. However, he was at a loss as to how to

refute Chu Feng. Thus, he waved his sleeve and no longer bothered to continue arguing with Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng was not planning to let Qing Peng get away with it.

He looked to Qing Peng and asked, "Oh, that's right. Senior, there's actually a question that I wish to ask you."

"Speak," Qing Peng said in a very annoyed manner.

"Didn't you say that the Cyan Rays Sword Formation was the strongest rank one Immortal Technique?"

"It just so happens that my Immortal Technique was also a rank one Immortal Technique. That's why I wanted to ask you this."

"Why is it that the Cyan Rays Sword Formation has been defeated by my Immortal Technique?"

"You little brat!!!"

Qing Peng was so furious his eyes grew wide open and were glaring at Chu Feng with rage. Even his beard started to stand on end.

He was truly angered. However, he didn't know how to refute Chu Feng.

After all, he did declare the Cyan Rays Sword Formation to be the strongest rank one Immortal Technique.

However, the Cyan Rays Sword Formation had indeed been defeated by Chu Feng's Immortal Technique. Even though he felt extremely displeased and furious, he had no choice but to admit defeat.

"Chu Feng, with how arrogant you're acting, do you really think that you've already won?"

Right at that moment, Han Yu who was so weak he was about to faint took out a medicinal pellet and tossed it into his mouth.

"That medicinal pellet is the Forbidden Medicine, Nine Heavenly Reversal!"

Although Han Yu's movement was very fast, there were still people that noticed the medicinal pellet he had swallowed.

That medicinal pellet was not an ordinary medicinal pellet. Instead, it was a very powerful forbidden medicine.

That being said, while the Nine Heavenly Reversal possessed a very potent medicinal effect, it was special in that it did not possess a very strong backlash.

Its characteristic was different from that of ordinary forbidden medicines. As such, the Nine Heavenly Reversal was an extremely expensive forbidden medicine.

That said, even though its price was sky-high, it was still very rare.

As that moment, Xia Yun'er took a glance at Song Yunfei involuntarily.

She knew a bit about the Nine Heavenly Reversal forbidden medicine. Not only was it very expensive, it was also very rare. It could be said to be a treasure that could only be encountered by chance, and not sought after.

That said, Song Yunfei had managed to obtain ten Nine Heavenly Reversal pills at once by coincidence.

Thus, Xia Yun'er was practically certain that the Nine Heavenly Reversals forbidden medicine that Han Yu had just used was given to him by Song Yunfei.

It was no wonder Song Yunfei was so confident and seemed to be waiting to see Chu Feng's humiliation the entire time.

"Chu Feng, I will end things here and avenge my two brothers!" Han Yu shouted.

As he spoke, he planned to cast an Immortal Technique to unleash a final attack at Chu Feng.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, with a thought, Chu Feng controlled his Ancient Era's War Sword and moved to attack Han Yu.

Chu Feng naturally did not plan to give Han Yu the chance to unleash another Immortal Technique.

“Humph, you wish to stop me? Unfortunately for you, you’re unable to do that.”

As Han Yu spoke, a blue light emerged from his body. After that light emerged, it became a giant blue sword.

That sword was over a thousand meters in length. It was emitting a very powerful aura. It actually managed to forcibly block Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword.

As for that enormous blue sword, it too was a supreme secret skill.

“It’s the secret skill passed on through Swordking City, King Among Swords!”

“That could be said to be the most precious item from Swordking City!”

“Wasn’t it said that the supreme secret skill King Among Swords was something that only the Swordking City’s City Master could inherit?”

“Yet, why would Han Yu have it now?”

Once the enormous blue sword appeared, the crowd all gasped with admiration. They were most definitely not making a huge fuss out of nothing.

Rather, the secret skill Han Yu had unleashed, the King Among Swords, was no small matter. It was extremely powerful, and was actually capable of contending against Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword and actually blocking it. n(/0)/v)(e-/l(.b)(1/n

At that moment, the two enormous swords, one golden and one blue, were colliding with one another in midair. It was as if each could not tolerate the existence of the other, and must determine the victor.

“Amazing! This is simply a showdown between two king swords!”

Noticing the battle between the swords, the crowd started to gasp with admiration.

“However, even though they’re both supreme secret skills, Chu Feng’s secret skill is clearly more amazing. After all, Chu Feng’s secret skill possesses a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting one level of cultivation. It was this secret skill that gave Chu Feng the ability to fight Han Yu.”

“Although Swordking City’s inherited secret skill is also very powerful, it does not possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting a level of cultivation. The disparity between the two is definitely vast. In terms of their own strength, the two secret skills are simply unable to be discussed together.”

“Indeed, Chu Feng’s secret skill is simply legendary. It is truly rare.”

“It is not only that enormous sword of his. That enormous axe is also no small matter.”

The crowd was discussing it spiritedly.

“Humph, Chu Feng, you’re destined to lose!”

At that moment, Han Yu had managed to block Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword through the use of his secret skill. As for the Ancient Era’s War Axe, it did not pose a threat to Han Yu. Thus, Han Yu was able to confidently finish casting his Immortal Technique.

Furthermore, the Immortal Technique Han Yu was casting at that moment was his trump card, his rank two Immortal Technique.

Although his rank two Immortal Technique was blocked by Chu Feng last time, he had taken the powerful forbidden medicine, the Nine Heavenly Reversals this time around. As such, the power of his Immortal Technique was also going to increase.

Han Yu felt that as long as he managed to successfully unleash his Immortal Technique, Chu Feng would undoubtedly be killed.

“Heavens! Chu Feng’s secret skill... is simply too powerful!”

At that moment, the crowd present were not focused on Han Yu at all. Their eyes were completely fixed upon Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword started to shine much brighter. The light emitted by it was as intense as the scorching sun. With it, the Ancient Era’s War Sword also grew much more powerful.

The King Among Swords that was originally capable of contending against the Ancient Era’s War Sword had fallen into an absolutely disadvantaged state. It

was being completely suppressed by the Ancient Era's War Sword, and even began to emit loud buzzing noises nonstop.

The King Among Swords was actually trembling. It was as if it was afraid.

"Chu Feng, what is happening to your Ancient Era's War Sword?"

"Why would it suddenly become stronger? Could it be that you were holding back earlier?"

Not to mention others, even Her Lady Queen was confused by this.

"It might be that Han Yu's secret skill has angered the Ancient Era's War Sword. Thus, it is planning to prove itself."

"After all, my Ancient Era's War Sword is the actual sword king," Chu Feng said with a smile.

Chapter 2858 - His Name Was Chu Xuanyuan

It was as Chu Feng had said, the competitive nature of the Ancient Era's War Sword was roused by the Swordking City's inherited secret skill.

Not only was it emitting much more intense golden light, but its might also grew more and more powerful.

At that moment, its ruler-like aura had increased several times as it started to wreak havoc throughout its surroundings.

As for Han Yu's supreme secret skill, it had long since begun trembling in fear. How could it possibly contend against the Ancient Era's War Sword?

Suddenly, the Ancient Era's War Sword hacked down. With the slash, Han Yu's supreme secret skill turned into green light. It was actually forcibly shattered to pieces by the Ancient Era's War Sword.

"Powerful! Chu Feng's secret skill is simply too powerful! What will Han Yu do now?"

Seeing that Han Yu's inherited secret skill was defeated by Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword, the crowd all turned their gazes to Han Yu.

Without the protection of his inherited secret skill, how was Han Yu to contend against the Ancient Era's War Sword?

"Humph. Chu Feng, do not rejoice too quickly. The outcome of the battle is already concluded."

Faced with the crowd's gazes, Han Yu was not only completely confident, but he even revealed an attitude of having victory within his grasp.

The confidence Han Yu revealed was most definitely not a bluff.

At that moment, rumbles began to sound from around Han Yu. Not to mention the ground, even space itself was trembling violently.

It was as if some sort of power was about to explode.

In that situation, the golden light emitted by Han Yu's body also started to change.

That golden light actually turned into the image of a Buddha.

That Buddha was three thousand meters tall. It reached far into the clouds, and like a giant mountain, it shielded Han Yu within it.

When the Buddha appeared, the Duel Space that originally seemed to be very vast no longer appeared to be that enormous.

"Rank two Immortal Technique, Han Yu managed to cast it successfully!!"

When they saw the mountain-like giant golden Buddha, the crowd that were originally worried about Han Yu turned their worry-filled gazes toward Chu Feng.

What Han Yu had unleashed was a rank two Immortal Technique. Its might was undoubtedly powerful.

If Han Yu were unable to successfully cast his rank two Immortal Technique, Chu Feng would naturally have a chance to defeat Han Yu.

However, Han Yu had managed to successfully unleash his rank two Immortal Technique. As such, how would Chu Feng contend against it?

"It's Chu Feng's loss."

At the moment when the crowd were all guessing what Chu Feng would do, Song Yunfei gave a precise answer.

Jian Wuqing was skeptical of Song Yunfei's claim. Seeking an answer, he asked, "How can one be sure?"

"That is a rank two Immortal Technique, something very powerful to begin with. As for Han Yu, he has also used the powerful Nine Heavenly Reversal forbidden medicine."

"Although Chu Feng possesses many abilities, and although his abilities are indeed heaven-defying, it remains that his actual cultivation is only that of a rank five True Immortal."

"It is impossible for a rank five True Immortal to grasp a rank two Immortal Technique. As such, how can he possibly prevail against Han Yu?" Song Yunfei asked Jian Wuqing.

"That's true. It's impossible for Chu Feng to have a rank two Immortal Technique. Furthermore, he has already unleashed all of his heaven-defying abilities. In other words, Chu Feng no longer possesses any hidden trump cards."

"Senior brother Song's analysis is extremely accurate. That Chu Feng is indeed undoubtedly going to be defeated."

Once Song Yunfei voiced his analysis, not only did the disciples from the Starfall Holy Land start flattering him, but even members of the younger generation from other powers began to praise him.

Showered with praises, Song Yunfei looked even prouder.

As for Jian Wuqing, he did not refute Song Yunfei. He was unable to find a way to refute Song Yunfei's claims.

After all, he was unfamiliar with Chu Feng, and had no idea how Chu Feng would be able to resolve this crisis.

However, Jian Wuqing did not feel that Chu Feng would be defeated. The reason for that was because he had noticed Chu Feng had a calm expression on his face the entire time. From start to end, he had never revealed any trace of fear.

Right at that moment, Han Yu shouted, “Rank two Immortal Technique, True Buddha’s Palm!!!” He had finally unleashed his attack.

Once Han Yu unleashed his attack, the golden giant buddha that was originally shielding him within it turned into an enormous golden palm that moved to smash Chu Feng.

Once that palm was sent forth, not only was the Duel Space trembling violently, with the space inside it being shattered apart, but even the space outside the Duel Space was emitting rumbles.

The might of that attack was very powerful.

This was the power of a rank two Immortal Technique.

As for Chu Feng, he was standing there idly. He had already retrieved the Ancient Era’s War Sword. Like a defensive formation, the Ancient Era’s War Sword and Ancient Era’s War Axe shielded him within them.

Both the Ancient Era’s War Sword and the Ancient Era’s War Axe were shining brightly. They resembled two great indestructible guardians as they fused together to protect Chu Feng.

“Humph, it’s useless! You won’t be able to block it this time around!”

Han Yu snorted disdainfully at Chu Feng’s defensive technique.

Even though Chu Feng had managed to block Han Yu’s rank two Immortal Technique with his Ancient Era’s War Axe and Ancient Era’s War Sword, Han Yu was still filled with confidence.

He knew very well that the might of his rank two Immortal Technique this time around was several times stronger than last time.

Thus, he felt that Chu Feng would not be able to take it.

“Rumble~~~”

Loud explosions rang out as the entire surrounding area shook violently. That enormous mountain-like hand smashed into the Ancient Era’s War Sword and Ancient Era’s War Axe.

That enormous hand was so large that even the Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe appeared much smaller by comparison.

As for that enormous hand, not only was it enormous in size, but its might was also stronger than the Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe.

At that moment, not only were these two great secret skills trembling violently, but countless cracks had also appeared on them.

It was as if they could collapse at any moment.

"Chu Feng, are you still planning to use the same move as last time to defeat him?" Her Lady Queen asked.

Even though everyone felt that Chu Feng would lose, Her Lady Queen knew very well that Chu Feng possessed the Five Elements Secret Skills.

Regardless of how powerful Han Yu might be, as long as his battle power was about the same as Chu Feng's, he would not be able to kill Chu Feng.

Last time around, Chu Feng was able to defeat Han Yu not because he managed to block Han Yu's attack with his Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe. Rather, he had feigned death with his Five Elements Secret Skills to mount a sneak attack against Han Yu.

Evidently, Han Yu didn't realize that that was the case yet. Thus, Her Lady Queen felt that Chu Feng could successfully pull off the same strategy as before.

"No, I'm going to try something different this time," Chu Feng said.

"What do you plan to do?" Her Lady Queen was curious.

"I am going to defeat him head-on," Chu Feng said.

"Head-on?" Her Lady Queen grew even more confused.

"Haaahh!!!"

At the moment when Her Lady Queen was confused, Chu Feng let out a loud shout.

Following that, dark green light once again emerged from Chu Feng's body. The light became gaseous substances. Like a volcanic eruption, they burst forth from Chu Feng's body and scattered about in all directions.

"That aura, could it be an Immortal Technique?"

"But, didn't Chu Feng already use his Immortal Technique? How could he be able to use it again in such a short period of time?"

The surrounding crowd had noticed the dark green light emitted by Chu Feng. They thought that Chu Feng was going to unleash his rank one Immortal Technique, the Aura Poison Flow, again.

"No, that's not the same Immortal Technique Chu Feng used earlier."
nOve(Lb(In

Soon, someone rejected the crowd's guess.

The reason for that was because the dark green gaseous substance was not only growing in strength upon appearing.

Instead, the dark green gaseous substance was growing more and more solid, and actually taking the form of an enormous image.

That image had started to become clear. It was a giant monster over two thousand meters tall.

That monster possessed a humanoid body and a beast's face. Its appearance was extremely fierce. Furthermore, its entire body was composed of dark green poison gas. As such, it was very frightening.

Even though its size was smaller than Han Yu's rank two Immortal Technique, its appearance was much more threatening than Han Yu's rank two Immortal Technique.

"That's a rank two Immortal Technique!" Someone shouted in alarm.

"What?! A rank two Immortal Technique?! Impossible, that's definitely impossible!"

Once that person shouted those words, many people immediately questioned that person's claim.

Even for geniuses, they would need the cultivation of a rank six True Immortal in order to learn rank two immortal Techniques.

To learn a rank two Immortal Technique at the cultivation of rank five True Immortal was simply something that no one could accomplish. That was the reason why the crowd was so skeptical of it.

No, someone had managed to accomplish that feat before. That person was the publicly accepted strongest individual to have ever existed in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

As for that person, he had already become a legend. At the same time, he had also become a taboo of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

His name was Chu Xuanyuan.

Chapter 2859 - Broadened Horizons

However, who was Chu Xuanyuan? He was simply a legend.

He was someone who became the Chu Heavenly Clan's Law Enforcement Hall's Hall Master at the age of twenty-nine.

He was someone who defeated the Dao Imperial Palace's Palace Master at the age of twenty-nine.

He was someone who was suspected to be the strongest existence in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm at that same age. n)-o(-V).E.-L./&./1/-n

Chu Xuanyuan's entire life was a legend.

Chu Xuanyuan's appearance had smashed the understanding the crowd had toward martial cultivation. He had smashed their view of what it meant to be a genius.

In other words, no matter how powerful the present geniuses were, they were unable to compare to Chu Xuanyuan from back then at all.

After all, when the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm's geniuses nowadays were still contending over who would be the strongest among the younger generation a hundred years and younger, Chu Xuanyuan had, at the age of

twenty-nine, become the existence standing at the apex of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

That was the reason why the crowd felt that it would be impossible for Chu Feng to have grasped a rank two Immortal Technique at the cultivation of rank five True Immortal.

“That is indeed a rank two Immortal Technique. There’s no mistake.”

Right at that moment, the leader of the Starfall Eight Immortals, Elder Xingyi, spoke in an unhurried manner.

“It’s actually really a rank two Immortal Technique?”

Elder Xingyi’s words came like a boulder smashing into a tranquil lake. Immediately, it brought about a massive commotion.

After all, Elder Xingyi was someone with extraordinary status. The crowd believed his words.

But, to grasp a rank two Immortal Technique at the cultivation of rank five True Immortal, didn’t this mean that Chu Feng had accomplished what only Chu Xuanyuan was capable of?

Wouldn’t this mean that Chu Feng was on par with Chu Xuanyuan?

“It really is a rank two Immortal Technique?”

At the moment when the crowd was astonished, Song Yunfei’s expression turned ugly.

After all, that was something that he was unable to accomplish.

At the moment when Song Yunfei was feeling displeased, Jian Wuqing said with a smile on his face, “Brother Song, it would appear that you’ve miscalculated.”

Jian Wuqing rarely smiled. Thus, regardless of why he was smiling now, his smile was seen as an act of ridicule to Song Yunfei.

“So what if that’s the case? The outcome of the battle is yet to be determined,” Song Yunfei snorted coldly and replied in a very displeased manner.

Jian Wuqing smiled again. He did not attempt to argue with Song Yunfei. Instead, he turned his gaze back to Chu Feng and began to carefully observe the Immortal Technique Chu Feng had unleashed.

Due to the fact that they were separated by the Duel Space, the crowd outside were unable to sense the might of Chu Feng's Immortal Technique. As such, they could only guess how powerful it was.

That being said, neither Jian Wuqing nor Song Yunfei knew that, at the moment when they were astonished by Chu Feng being able to unleash a rank two Immortal Technique, the people of the older generation were also extremely astonished.

"Big brother, that Chu Feng, he seems..."

Simultaneously, the other seven of the Starfall Eight Immortals all looked to Elder Xingyi.

As for Elder Xingyi, he firmly fixed Chu Feng with his profound gaze. There was also astonishment in his eyes.

Through a voice transmission, he said to his seven brothers, "I know what you all want to say."

"It is not only you all, I'm seeing it too. I am seeing the reflection of Chu Xuanyuan from that Chu Feng."

Once Elder Xingyi said those words, the expressions of the other seven of the Starfall Eight Immortals changed somewhat.

They turned to look at Chu Feng again. Their gazes had become profound.

Chu Xuanyuan was a truly extraordinary person.

Chu Feng was actually emitting the reflection of Chu Xuanyuan. Even if it was only a little bit, it was enough to cause the crowd to take great notice of him.

Even the Starfall Eight Immortals were no exception to this.

"Heeaahh!"

Right at the moment when the crowd was astonished, a furious shout resonated through the air. It was Han Yu.

Han Yu was standing in midair with his palms extended. Enormous power caused his entire body to appear as if it were being stifled. Not only were his veins bulging, but his skin had also turned very red.

He was going all-out and increasing the might of his rank two Immortal Technique.

It would appear that Han Yu had also noticed that Chu Feng's Immortal Technique was no small matter. Thus, he did not wish to give Chu Feng the time to take a breath.

However, it was already too late.

"Rank two Immortal Technique: Monstrous Poison Flow."

Chu Feng pointed his finger at Han Yu.

"Boom!" A loud explosion was heard.

The poison gas monster that was protecting Chu Feng turned into boundless dark green gaseous flames and started moving toward Han Yu to attack him.

The dark green gaseous flames were simply too frightening. They were simply invincible. They shattered Han Yu's rank two Immortal Technique easily.

After destroying Han Yu's rank two Immortal Technique, the boundless poison gas did not dissipate. Instead, it continued to move on toward Han Yu. Soon, the poison gas swallowed Han Yu completely.

"Young City Master!!!"

Seeing Han Yu being swallowed by the poison gas, the Swordking City's Utmost Exalted Elder Qing Peng immediately started to panic.

Due to that Duel Space, he was not only unable to rescue Han Yu, but he was also unable to detect if Han Yu was alive or dead.

That being said, the boundless poison gas did not remain around Han Yu for long. Instead, it continued onward without stopping. In the end, it smashed onto the Duel Space's boundary wall. After that, it began to dissipate.

At that moment, Han Yu once again emerged before the crowd.

Merely, the current Han Yu was already on the verge of collapse. Shortly after he started falling from the sky like a loose kite.

“Putt,” Han Yu smashed into the ground like a miserable dying dog.

Seeing this scene, the crowd looked to Chu Feng with gazes filled with acknowledgement.

They had become certain that Chu Feng did not defeat Han Yu previously by coincidence.

As for Han Yu’s previous claim that Chu Feng was only able to defeat him because the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief had secretly helped him, it now resembled an act of framing someone by someone who was unable to accept defeat.

Thinking of this, the crowd, to a greater or lesser degree, all started to have a worse impression of Han Yu.

“Chu Feng, when did you learn that rank two Immortal Technique? How come this Queen didn’t know about it?”

Her Lady Queen was very happy. That said, it was as she had said, she had no idea that Chu Feng had learned the Monstrous Poison Flow.

“It was just then, when the Ancient Era’s War Sword was fighting against Han Yu’s inherited secret skill. I was merely trying to attempt to learn it. Never did I expect to actually succeed in doing so.”

“That being said, it is thanks to the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip that I was able to master it this quickly,” Chu Feng answered with a smile.

When Chu Feng attempted to learn the rank two Immortal Technique, Monstrous Poison Flow, the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip deep within his dantian suddenly trembled once.

That single tremble was no small matter at all. It caused Chu Feng’s mind to become extremely clear and frighteningly sharp.

Even though it was very brief, it had allowed Chu Feng to successfully master the rank two Immortal Technique, Monstrous Poison Flow.

“The God Bestowment Bamboo Slip? Seems like that treasure is truly useful.”

“Unfortunately, that damned cat snatched away the other God Bestowment Bamboo Slip. If you are to encounter that cat in the future, you must definitely snatch it back,” Her Lady Queen spoke in an angry manner.

“You’re talking about that old cat?” When that old cat was mentioned, Chu Feng’s heart also started to fluctuate. Chu Feng had no idea how powerful that old cat was. However, he was certain that there was a massive disparity between him and that old cat. This disparity was so enormous that it was simply immeasurable.

That old cat was most definitely an extremely dangerous existence.

At the moment when Chu Feng and Eggy were chatting leisurely, the crowd outside were unable to remain calm at all.

They became more and more excited. They were feeling extremely joyful to have been able to witness the battle.

They had truly broadened their horizons by doing so.

Not to mention Chu Feng being able to defeat Han Yu, merely his rank two Immortal Technique was sufficient to cause the crowd to acknowledge him.

At the very least, Chu Feng was likely the only person in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm that was capable of this feat right now.

That said, should they know that Chu Feng had successfully learned the rank two Immortal Technique while fighting with Han Yu, the astonishment they felt would most likely be many times greater than it already was.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2860 - Crippling Cultivation, Seizing Inheritance - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2860 - Crippling Cultivation, Seizing Inheritance

Chapter 2860 - Crippling Cultivation, Seizing Inheritance

After being astonished, someone said ruefully, “Han Yu has been justifiably defeated.”

They all felt that this duel, having reached this point, had come to an end.

However, Chu Feng evidently did not plan to let Han Yu off just yet. After chatting with Eggy, he descended from the sky and arrived before Han Yu.

Han Yu was currently completely covered with poison gas. He was extremely weak, and did not even have the strength to stand up. That said, when he saw Chu Feng descending before him with malicious intentions on his face, he started to frown. He asked, "What are you planning to do?!"

"What am I planning to do?"

"Earlier, you wanted to kill me. Say, what do you think I'm planning to do?" Chu Feng said.

"Haha..."

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Han Yu, who was originally very worried suddenly burst into loud laughter.

While he was very worried that Chu Feng would humiliate him, he did not think that Chu Feng would dare to kill him. After all, Han Yu had come with a backer this time around.

"That's right, I was planning to kill you earlier, what can you do about it?"

"Could it be that you're planning to kill me? Chu Feng, not to mention killing me, if you dare touch me again today, I dare to guarantee that you will not be able to leave here alive," Han Yu said fiercely.

Hearing what Han Yu said, Chu Feng looked to the Swordking City's Utmost Exalted Elder Qing Peng.

Chu Feng knew that Han Yu was counting on that Qing Peng.

Seemingly understanding what Chu Feng's gaze meant, Qing Peng's gaze turned extremely cold and dark. He was completely threatening Chu Feng.

It was as if he were declaring to Chu Feng that, should he dare to do anything, he would absolutely not let Chu Feng get away.

"Humph."

Seeing that Chu Feng was hesitating, even though Han Yu was incomparably weak, he still revealed a proud smile of contempt on his face.

He was mocking Chu Feng.

In fact, it was not only Han Yu. When the surrounding crowd saw Chu Feng's hesitation, they also started to sigh in their hearts. It would appear that even Chu Feng must take the situation at hand into consideration.

Even though they all knew that sparing Han Yu in a situation like this would be the right choice, they were still slightly disappointed in Chu Feng.

After all, according to the rumors, Chu Feng was completely fearless.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly turned around and ruthlessly kicked Han Yu's head.

"Bang!" Han Yu was kicked to a corner of the Duel Space. He immediately screamed in pain. That kick was simply too ruthless.

Not only was Han Yu dripping blood nonstop, but his entire face had been deformed.

"This..."

Seeing this scene, the crowd's hearts tightened. This was something truly unexpected.

None of them had ever imagined that Chu Feng would still dare to attack Han Yu even after being threatened by Qing Peng.

Chu Feng's action was simply equivalent to telling Qing Peng that he, Chu Feng, did not place Qing Peng in his eyes at all.

"Chu Feng, what audacity!!!"

At that moment, Qing Peng shouted loudly. He was staring fiercely at Chu Feng. His gaze was filled with killing intent.

"Audacity?" However, Chu Feng was not afraid of Qing Peng. Instead, he turned his head to the side and said to Qing Peng in a very disdainful manner, "What do you mean by that?"

"This was merely a spar. The outcome has been determined. Yet you're still trying to injure Han Yu, do you have no morals in your heart?" Qing Peng asked.

“Who said that this match is one that ends when the outcome is determined?” Chu Feng asked. His expression was very calm. It was as if he were already determined to embarrass Han Yu.

“Chu Feng, if you dare to put another finger on our Young City Master, I will take your life!” Qing Peng was immediately worried upon hearing what Chu Feng said. He pointed at Chu Feng and threatened him fiercely.

“I originally didn’t plan to do much other than teaching him a slight lesson.”

“However, since you dared to threaten me like this, if I, Chu Feng, do not do something to him, then it would mean that I’m afraid of you.”

“As such, I might as well cripple his cultivation,” Chu Feng said.

“What?! Cripple Han Yu’s cultivation?!” The crowd was greatly alarmed upon hearing what Chu Feng said.

“You dare?!!!”

Qing Peng was extremely enraged. As he shouted, he arrived before the Duel Space.

However, how could Chu Feng concern himself with Qing Peng anymore? After all, Han Yu was trying to kill him earlier.

How could Chu Feng possibly spare someone like that? As Chu Feng spoke, he held his palm like a knife. “Puchi,” his hand pierced into Han Yu’s body.

“Eeaaahhh~~~”

Han Yu started screaming in even greater pain. At the same time, he was gnashing his teeth in rage. With a trembling voice, he said to Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, I, Han Yu, am not going to let you get away with this!!”

Faced with Han Yu’s threat, Chu Feng smiled lightly. He said, “Don’t speak as if you’re not planning to cause trouble for me again should I not cripple your cultivation. After all, the one that was trying to kill me earlier was you.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng pulled out his hand from Han Yu’s body.

At that moment, Han Yu screamed even more miserably.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had not only crippled his cultivation, but he had also seized an item from his body.

That item was not only important to Han Yu, but it was extremely important to Swordking City itself.

What Chu Feng seized was their Swordking City's inherited secret skill, the King Among Swords.

At that moment, the King Among Swords had turned into a lump of blue energy, and was being held in Chu Feng's hand.

That inherited secret skill seemed to know that Chu Feng was not someone from Swordking City, and was trying its best to escape.

However, it was being firmly held by Chu Feng. Its appearance was somewhat pitiful.

"Chu Feng, you damned despicable bastard! You dare plunder our city's inherited secret skill!? You shall suffer a miserable death!"

Qing Peng was cursing at Chu Feng nonstop. What Chu Feng had done was truly hateful for him. Even killing Chu Feng would not be able to alleviate the hatred in his heart.

"Plunder?" Chu Feng smiled. Then, he looked to Qing Peng, "Although this secret skill might be a treasure for your Swordking City, it is completely worthless to me, Chu Feng."

"Thus, from the very start, I, Chu Feng, never had the intention to make use of it."

"I merely wanted to teach your Swordking City a lesson," After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng strengthened the grasp of his hand.

"Bang!" That lump of blue light was actually shattered by Chu Feng.

The Swordking City's inherited secret skill had been destroyed by Chu Feng.

"Ssss~~~"

Seeing that inherited secret skill being squeezed apart by Chu Feng, many of the surrounding people grimaced in pain.

While that secret skill might be useless to Chu Feng, for them, it was a treasure that could only be encountered, and not sought after.

“Chu Feng, I will skin you alive and pull out your tendons! I will dismember your body into ten thousand pieces!!!”

“Chu Feng, you will die miserably!!!”

Two furious voices sounded at the same time.

One originated from Qing Peng outside the Duel Space.

The other originated from Han Yu inside the Duel Space.

However, Chu Feng merely smiled in a joking manner at the two threatening shouts.

“Why are you all so emotional? It’s merely a joke.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng flipped his wrist, and the blue lump of light once again appeared in his hand.

It turned out that Chu Feng was merely scaring Han Yu and Qing Peng earlier.

He did not actually destroy that inherited secret skill. What he had destroyed earlier was merely something that he had created.

Seeing that the inherited secret skill was still unscathed, Qing Peng heaved a sigh of relief.

Qing Peng was naturally feeling distressed about Han Yu’s cultivation being crippled. Upon his return, he would also be punished severely.

However, with how talented Han Yu was, as long as he remained alive, he would be able to regain his lost cultivation one day.

However, if their inherited secret skill was destroyed, he would definitely be punished with death upon his return.

Right at the moment when Qing Peng was feeling slightly relieved, Chu Feng said something that nearly enraged him to death.

“Although I do not fancy this item, it is still not something that I would go as far as to destroy. After all, if I am to sell it, I should be able to sell it for quite a bit.”

The reason why Chu Feng didn't destroy the inherited secret skill was because he wanted to sell it!!!

Chapter 2861 - Don't Blame Me For Being Ruthless

Chu Feng held the secret skill in his hand high up and loudly asked the crowd, "Everyone, does anyone want this secret skill?"

The crowd was surprised by Chu Feng's action. It turned out that Chu Feng wasn't joking around. He was being serious.

He was actually really going to sell the Swordking City's inherited secret skill.

Seeing that Chu Feng was really planning to sell the inherited secret skill, many people among the crowd started to get restless.

Although the Swordking City's inherited secret skill was incomparable to Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe, it was still a rare top quality secret skill.

However, due to the strength that Qing Peng possessed, no one dared to voice their desire for the inherited secret skill. After all, Qing Peng was a Martial Immortal. Furthermore, he was famous for his violent temper.

He was already furious, as Han Yu's cultivation had been crippled. If someone dared to attempt to purchase their Swordking City's inherited secret skill, Qing Peng might end up directly killing that person.

As for Qing Peng, he had no heart to concern himself with what the crowd was thinking. When he saw Chu Feng actually attempting to sell their Swordking City's inherited secret skill, he was so furious that his eyes were about to fall out.

He moved toward Chu Feng a bit more. Only the transparent Duel Space's wall was separating the two of them.

Qing Peng pointed at Chu Feng and spoke one word at a time, "Chu Feng, you can continue to lose yourself in joy. However, it's best you prepare yourself for death. This Duel Space is going to disappear soon."

"Oh, if you hadn't mentioned that, I would've forgotten about it."

As Chu Feng spoke, he moved his hand toward his Cosmos Sack.

Seeing Chu Feng moving his hand toward his Cosmos Sack, many people revealed a change in expression. Their eyes started to shine.

The people in the crowd were all thinking that Chu Feng would take out some sort of treasure.

After all, Chu Feng was acting very confidently. Even when faced with Qing Peng's threat, Chu Feng did not show any fear.

He most definitely had some sort of method to protect himself. The crowd felt that the treasure that Chu Feng would take out would be what he was relying on.

Truth be told, it was not only the others that were feeling this way. Even Qing Peng was feeling this way.

Thus, seeing Chu Feng moving his hand to his Cosmos Sack, Qing Peng involuntarily took a step back. That was a sign of lacking confidence.

In fact, even the expressions of Song Yunfei, Xia Yun'er and the other people of the younger generation turned serious.

Everyone was anticipating exactly what sort of treasure Chu Feng would take out from his Cosmos Sack.

Before the focused gazes of the crowd, Chu Feng took out an item from his Cosmos Sack.

As for that item, it would naturally be Chu Feng's strongest trump card, the Evil God Sword.

"What is that?"

"Am I seeing things? That's an Incomplete Imperial Armament."

"Why would Chu Feng take out an Incomplete Imperial Armament at such a crucial time?"

When Chu Feng took out the Evil God Sword, the crowd was dumbfounded.

The reason for that was because the Evil God Sword was simply an enormous disparity from the treasure that they were imagining. The feeling of having their expectations betrayed was truly uncomfortable.

"Is this Chu Feng trying to be a clown?"

The Starfall Holy Land's disciples began to ridicule Chu Feng.

It was understandable why they would ridicule Chu Feng. After all, not to mention people of the younger generation like themselves, even experts like the Starfall Eight Immortals were unable to see through Chu Feng's Evil God Sword.

On the surface, the Evil God Sword was nothing more than an Incomplete Imperial Armament. Furthermore, even amongst Incomplete Imperial Armaments, the Evil God Sword was an extremely ordinary weapon.

They had no idea that the Incomplete Imperial Armament's appearance was merely a disguise. If the true power of the Evil God Sword were to be revealed, it would astonish all of the people present.

Even the Starfall Eight Immortals would be no exception.

"Chu Feng, the thing that gave you so much confidence, it couldn't possibly be that Incomplete Imperial Armament, right?"

"It is that Incomplete Imperial Armament that gave you the enormous nerve to cripple our Swordking City's Young City Master and seize our Swordking City's inherited secret skill?" Qing Peng asked coldly.

Qing Peng was extremely furious. Yet, at the same time, his words were filled with ridicule aimed at Chu Feng.

That said, Chu Feng remained extremely calm and collected even when faced with Qing Peng's ridicule.

In a de-emphasizing manner, Chu Feng said, "You'll come to know." n-
.Or**elb1n**

On the surface, there was no change to Chu Feng at all. Only Chu Feng himself knew that he had secretly instilled his power into the Evil God Sword. He would be able to awaken the Evil God Sword with merely a thought.

"Crack~~~"

"Snap~~~"

Right at that moment, that Duel Space's walls started to shatter.

Many people became nervous upon seeing this.

They knew that the Duel Space was soon to disappear. Should the Duel Space disappear, Qing Peng would definitely attack Chu Feng.

"Boom~~~"

Right at that moment, the Duel Space shattered completely.

At the same time, Qing Peng suddenly raised his hand to unleash an attack at Chu Feng.

"Paa~~~"

However, right when Qing Peng raised his arm halfway, an aged hand grabbed onto his arm.

At the same time, a figure appeared before Qing Peng.

"That is?!"

Everyone was surprised by the person that appeared before Qing Peng. Chu Feng was no exception.

This surprise was even greater for Song Yunfei and the other disciples of the Starfall Holy Land.

Seeing the person before him, Qing Peng spoke in a very puzzled manner, "Elder Xingyi?"

He did not understand why Elder Xingyi would suddenly act to stop him.

"Qing Peng, I will not care about what might happen in the future. However, no one is allowed to touch Chu Feng today," Elder Xingyi said.

"This?! Elder Xingyi is actually shielding Chu Feng?!"

"It's no wonder Chu Feng is so confident."

The crowd finally realized why Chu Feng was so calm and collected.

Although Qing Peng was powerful, he was still much weaker than Elder Xingyi.

"What is the relationship between Chu Feng and the Starfall Holy Land? Why is Elder Xingyi helping him like this?"

Soon, someone started to question it.

"Why are you helping him?" Qing Peng asked.

He was just as confused as others.

"It's because of a promise," After he finished saying those words, Elder Xingyi looked to Chu Feng and said, "I have guaranteed little friend Chu Feng that no one would be able to touch him today."

Seeing the gaze Elder Xingyi looked to him with, Chu Feng retrieved the power that he had instilled into the Evil God Sword.

Chu Feng knew that Elder Xingyi was a trustworthy person.

Judging from the situation at hand, if Elder Xingyi were to help him, Chu Feng would be able to avoid the crisis.

That being said, Chu Feng had not expected Elder Xingyi to help him.

He was really planning to rely on the Evil God Sword.

It was not that Chu Feng did not treasure his life. Rather, he had no other choice after being forced into this sort of state.

Chu Feng knew very well that even if he didn't cripple Han Yu's cultivation and seize his secret skill, Han Yu would definitely not spare him.

With death present on either side, Chu Feng felt that it would be better to fight with his all. Even if he were to die, he must drag people down with him.

However, since Elder Xingyi had decided to help him, there was no need for Chu Feng to awaken the Evil God Sword.

After all, the Evil God Sword was extremely dangerous. Chu Feng had no idea if he would end up dying should he awaken it again.

"Elder Xingyi, you also witnessed what this Chu Feng has done. Our Young City Master's cultivation has been crippled by him. Our Swordking City's inherited secret skill has been plundered by him. As such, how could I let him get away today?" Qing Peng spoke with enormous grievance.

He had no choice but to act wronged. Faced with Elder Xingyi, he was unable to act rough. As such, he could only act soft.

However, faced with this Qing Peng with an expression of grievance all over his face, Qing Peng who, at his old age, actually had reddened eyes, Elder Xingyi only responded with cold indifference.

"Woosh~~~"

Elder Xingyi waved his arm and blew Qing Peng several meters away.

After that, he said coldly, "If my words earlier weren't clear enough, I will say them again."

"I am insistent on protecting Chu Feng today. If you still insist on touching him, do not blame this old man for being ruthless."

Chapter 2862 - Wang Qiang's Message

Elder Xingyi's action made the crowd realize what it meant to be a tyrant.

Before the tyrannical Elder Xingyi, even Qing Peng looked extremely frail.

"Since Elder Xingyi is insistent on shielding Chu Feng, I, Qing Peng, am powerless to do anything."

"However, is it possible for you to return our Young City Master to me?"

In the end, Qing Peng reached terms.

Actually, Qing Peng was feeling extremely unreconciled. However, there was nothing he could do. In fact, he did not even dare to attempt to continue to linger on the topic.

He knew that Elder Xingyi was someone who was capable of acting upon his words. Not to mention attacking him, if Elder Xingyi was truly angered by him, he might even end up killing him.

As for Elder Xingyi, he did not make things difficult for Qing Peng. After all, he had decided to act in order to protect Chu Feng. Since he had succeeded in his goal, he returned Han Yu to Qing Peng.

Qing Peng did not say anything anymore. He brought Han Yu with him and left immediately.

Seeing the back of the leaving Qing Peng, the crowd turned their gazes to Elder Xingyi again.

Even Martial Immortal-level experts differed in strength. Among Martial Immortals, Elder Xingyi was most definitely not the strongest.

However, before Qing Peng, Elder Xingyi was stronger.

Thus, Qing Peng's decision to retreat was understandable. Merely, the crowd still had no idea as to why Elder Xingyi would act to help Chu Feng.

The great majority of them were guessing that the Starfall Holy Land was also trying to rope Chu Feng in.

However, judging from the attitude of the Starfall Holy Land's geniuses, it seemed that they were not fond of Chu Feng.

As such, the crowd were confused as to what sort of attitude the Starfall Holy Land really had toward Chu Feng.

"Rumble~~~"

At the moment when the crowd were all making wild guesses, rumbles suddenly sounded. Even space itself was trembling violently.

Apart from the Martial Immortal-level experts, practically all the other martial cultivators were acting as if they had lost their ability to fly. They began to sway left and right in midair. All of them were unable to stand firmly.

This sudden change greatly alarmed the martial cultivators. After all, something this powerful was extremely rare.

Thus, the crowd all turned their gazes toward the direction of the rumbles.

Upon doing so, the panic in their eyes not only decreased, but they instead revealed excited expressions.

It was the Void Sacred Tree.

The enormous branches of the Void Sacred Tree were currently trembling. They were shifting.

It was the shifting of the Void Sacred Tree that brought about the massive rumbles and caused space itself to tremble violently.

What was the Void Sacred Tree? It was one of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's Six Great Sacred Vestiges.

Any minor movement of the Void Sacred Tree was sufficient to catch people's attention. And now, such a massive movement was being made by the Void Sacred Tree. Perhaps it might be possible for some sort of opportunity to present itself. That was the reason why the crowd was so excited.

However, the opportunity that the crowd was looking forward to did not present itself. The reason for that was because the Void Sacred Tree only moved its branches and leaves slightly, and then ceased all movements.

After it stopped, the spatial trembling also stopped.

This region once again became tranquil. It had returned to how it was earlier. There was no change at all.

Seeing this, many people present started to feel disappointed to a greater or lesser degree.

"What is that? Everyone, look! There are words there!"

Right at that moment, a person with sharp eyes began to shout emotionally.

Hearing that sort of shout, the crowd also began to look over toward the Void Sacred Tree.

Once they saw what they saw, many people also became extremely excited.

The reason for that was because there were indeed a series of words that had appeared on the Void Sacred Tree.

The handwriting was extremely ugly, so ugly that it could raise hackles. It was simply akin to the writing of a child that had just learned to write.

No, it would be an insult to compare that handwriting to the handwriting of a child that had only just learned to write.

Handwriting as ugly as that was truly rare. It could even be said to be impressively bad.

As for the content of the handwriting, it was somewhat vulgar too.

'Daddy Wang Qiang was here.'

"Wang Qiang."

Upon seeing those words, the person that was the most excited of all would be none other than Chu Feng.

Merely those words verified to Chu Feng that Wang Qiang was indeed present in the Void Sacred Tree.

"That guy Wang Qiang is truly carefree. He's clearly trapped in there, yet he still has the heart to carve those words?"

"But, if he was in the Void Sacred Tree, where did he run off to now? Why are we unable to find him?" Her Lady Queen asked.

She was actually asking Chu Feng.

After all, compared to her, Chu Feng had a better understanding of Wang Qiang.

"It seems that his mood's pretty good. This means that he is most likely not in danger."

"As for where he went, perhaps there is some sort of special method that allowed him to enter the Void Sacred Tree?"

"That said, I have a feeling that, regardless of where he went, it will not be a bad thing," Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng's mood became extremely good after seeing the words left behind by Wang Qiang.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng felt that Wang Qiang was safe. Thus, a suspended boulder in his heart was finally lifted.

Suddenly, Chu Feng lifted the secret skill he held in his hand and asked loudly, "Everyone, is there really no one that is interested in this secret skill?"

Originally, the crowd were all inspecting the words left behind by Wang Qiang. However, after hearing Chu Feng's shout, their attention all returned to Chu Feng.

As Qing Peng had already left, the crowd no longer worried as much.

As such, countless voice transmissions entered Chu Feng's ears.

Many people were asking Chu Feng how he planned to sell that secret skill. However, no one attempted to offer Chu Feng a price.

This caused Chu Feng to feel somewhat helpless. Chu Feng had no idea how much this inherited secret skill was worth. Thus, he did not know how to price it.

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was feeling troubled, a figure walked over to Chu Feng.

It was an old man. That old man had appeared out of thin air. Chu Feng noticed that when the old man appeared, many people revealed reverence on their faces.

In fact, even the people that were sending Chu Feng voice transmissions asking about his price no longer said anything.

At that moment, Chu Feng's ears had become much quieter.

However, Chu Feng knew very well that the gazes of reverence were not aimed at him. Instead, they were aimed at that old man.

Chu Feng felt that the old man was most definitely an extraordinary character too. Otherwise, the crowd wouldn't be this scared.

By intuition, Chu Feng determined that the old man was a Martial Immortal-level expert.

On this old man's waist was a title plate. That title plate revealed his identity.

Three large characters were written on that title plate. They read: Ghost Sect Hall.

"Little friend Chu Feng, allow me to take the liberty of introducing myself. This old man is a Protector of the Ghost Sect Hall. The people of the world know me as Old Man Gui Chou."

"Little friend Chu Feng, it would be fine for you to address me as Gui Chou," This old man from the Ghost Sect Hall spoke to Chu Feng in a very courteous manner.

Actually, this old man had a very fierce appearance. In fact, his appearance could even be said to be somewhat sinister.

He belonged to the type of people that one would feel to be evil from a single glance. Furthermore, he was the type that was extremely frightening.

That said, it was precisely because of how fierce he looked that Chu Feng was surprised to be treated so courteously by him.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was surprised to discover that the courtesy he revealed was not a pretense. Rather, he was sincere.

"So it's Senior Gui Chou. Senior Gui Chou, what might you need from this Chu Feng?" Chu Feng clasped his fist.

As Gui Chou was courteous toward him, Chu Feng was also extremely polite.

"Little friend Chu Feng, are you really planning to sell that secret skill?" Old Man Gui Chou asked.

"I am sincere in selling it," Chu Feng said.

"If that's the case, then this old man has a suggestion," Old Man Gui Chou said.

Chapter 2863 - Gui Chou's Decision

"Senior, please speak," Chu Feng said courteously.

"Little friend Chu Feng, that secret skill of yours is of considerable value. Furthermore, to put it bluntly, I feel that you do not have an understanding of how much that secret skill is worth."

"If you truly wish to sell that secret skill of yours, you can hand it to our Ghost Sect Hall."

"Our Ghost Sect Hall possesses the best auction house in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. We are also extremely good at distributing information."

"Little friend Chu Feng, if you are to allow our Ghost Sect Hall to auction your secret skill for you, we will definitely be able to auction it for a very good price."

"As for our Ghost Sect Hall, we merely request for a slight commission fee from you," Gui Chou said.

"May I know how much this commission fee might be?" Chu Feng asked.

"Normally, it would be ten percent of the auctioned price. However, if it's little friend Chu Feng, we are able to give you a discount. Five percent would suffice," Gui Chou said.

"There's no need for the discount. We can go with the standard ten percent. After all, since senior wants to help me, I couldn't possibly make senior suffer losses in the process. That said, senior, can you ensure the safety of this secret skill?" Chu Feng asked.

"Little friend Chu Feng, please rest assured. If you are to participate in the auction, we will not only guarantee the safety of the treasure being auctioned, but our Ghost Hall Sect will also guarantee your safety," Old Man Gui Chou's words contained a deeply implied meaning.

He was telling Chu Feng that he knew that Chu Feng had a lot of enemies at the moment. However, that did not matter. As long as Chu Feng was willing to auction the secret skill through their Ghost Sect Hall, their Ghost Sect Hall was willing to protect him.

Actually, Chu Feng felt that a power like the Ghost Sect Hall would definitely not attempt to strike up a conversation with him for a mere ten percent commission.

This Old Man Gui Chou was actually trying to befriend Chu Feng using this opportunity.

As the attitude of this Old Man Gui Chou was very sincere, and Chu Feng was also interested in the Ghost Sect Hall to begin with, Chu Feng did not hesitate, and accepted the proposal. He asked, "When is the auction?"

"In a month's time. Would that be fine?"

"In a month from now it will be our Ghost Sect Hall's yearly Great Auction Convention. At that time, there would be a lot more people coming to our Ghost Sect Hall to auction treasures."

"At that time, it would be easier to auction the secret skill for a better price," Old Man Gui Chou said.

"Where is the auction?" Chu Feng asked.

"It is at our Ghost Sect Hall's headquarters, our Ghost Sect Auction House," Old Man Gui Chou said.

"Very well, if nothing unexpected is to happen, I will proceed to the Ghost Sect Hall in a month's time," Chu Feng said.

"Little friend Chu Feng, please accept this. With this in hand, you will be able to obtain the treatment of a distinguished guest should you come to our Ghost Sect Hall," Old Man Gui Chou handed a title plate to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng knew what use the title plate possessed. Thus, he carefully stored it away.

Right at that moment, Song Yunfei walked over.

Seeing Song Yunfei walking toward them, Old Man Gui Chou nodded at Song Yunfei courteously.

Song Yunfei returned a smile.

From their behavior, Chu Feng was able to tell that the two of them must know one another. *novel/Lb/In*

“I have heard that brother Chu Feng is a ruthless individual. Seeing it today, the rumors are truly well justified.”

“Because of a mere spar, you’ve crippled Han Yu’s cultivation and snatched away his city’s inherited secret skill. I fear that Swordking City will not leave this matter at that. After all, judging by both emotions and reason, it is you, brother Chu Feng, who has been too excessive here.”

Song Yunfei’s words contained thorns. He was clearly mocking Chu Feng.

After Song Yunfei finished saying those words to Chu Feng, he turned to Old Man Gui Chou and said, “Does the Ghost Sect Hall really plan to auction a stolen item like that?”

Once Song Yunfei said those words, the expressions of many people changed. They all realized how serious the matter was.

They all knew that Song Yunfei had walked over to Chu Feng and Old Man Gui Chou not only so that he could mock Chu Feng.

As everyone knew, the Ghost Sect Hall had always had a friendly relationship with Song Yunfei. For the sake of currying favors with Song Yunfei, the Ghost Sect Hall had given Song Yunfei a lot of benefits.

Through the constant effort of the Ghost Sect Hall, Song Yunfei had indeed gotten much closer to them. People all felt that if Song Yunfei were to really succeed as the Starfall Holy Land’s next Holy Ruler, cooperation between the Starfall Holy Land and the Ghost Sect Hall would grow more and more frequent.

And now, Song Yunfei was declaring that Chu Feng’s secret skill was a stolen item, and should not be allowed to be auction it away. His intention was clear; he was trying to tell the Ghost Sect Hall to not auction Chu Feng’s secret skill.

He was clearly trying to use his connection with the Ghost Sect Hall to stop Chu Feng from obtaining wealth.

If the Ghost Sect Hall still insisted on auctioning Chu Feng's secret skill, it would be equivalent to severing the relationship that they'd established with Song Yunfei.

Seeing this, many people were certain that Song Yunfei was determined to make an enemy of Chu Feng.

He even went as far as to use his status to force the Ghost Sect Hall to not do business with Chu Feng.

At the same time, the crowd started to feel pity for Chu Feng.

Originally, to befriend the Ghost Sect Hall at a time like this was something with only benefits and no detriments to Chu Feng.

However, with this move from Song Yunfei, this greatly beneficial opportunity for Chu Feng had been ruined.

After all, the crowd did not feel that the Ghost Sect Hall would personally destroy their relationship with Song Yunfei, that they'd spent many years to build, for the sake of a single Chu Feng that they'd just met.

"Little friend Song Yunfei, your words are mistaken."

"We are all well-sighted people. Earlier, that Han Yu attacked little friend Chu Feng with the intention to kill. However, he overestimated his capabilities, and ended up being no match. That is all."

"As for little friend Chu Feng, he has merely crippled Han Yu's cultivation. His action could be said to be benevolent already."

"Furthermore, the world of martial cultivators is one where the strong are right. So what if one's possession is seized from another?"

"Which among the powers present would dare declare that all of their inheritances were created by themselves, and not plundered from others only to flaunt as their own inheritances?" Old Man Gui Chou said.

The crowd were all astonished by Old Man Gui Chou's words.

None of them had anticipated that Old Man Gui Chou would choose Chu Feng, this newcomer, without the slightest hesitation when faced with the choice to choose between Song Yunfei and Chu Feng.

His action meant that all of the efforts the Ghost Sect Hall had invested into befriending Song Yunfei had gone to waste.

However, precisely because of this, the crowd realized that the Ghost Sect Hall felt that Chu Feng was much more valuable.

Otherwise, they would not have made such a decision.

When the surrounding crowd were already this astonished, Song Yunfei, who was originally filled with confidence, was obviously even more astonished.

He had truly never expected the Ghost Sect Hall that had been flattering him the entire time to make this sort of decision for the sake of a single Chu Feng.

“Old Man Gui Chou, you must think this matter over properly,” Song Yunfei said with a deep frown on his face.

He still hadn’t given up. After all, Old Man Gui Chou was merely a member of the Ghost Sect Hall, and not the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master.

Thus, he was now threatening Old Man Gui Chou.

Song Yunfei’s unspoken implication was to tell Old Man Gui Chou that if the Ghost Sect Hall was to break off its relationship with him, Song Yunfei, for Chu Feng today, then the responsibility would fall on Old Man Gui Chou.

“This old man understands very well what little friend Song Yunfei is talking about. You need ask no more. This old man has already decided. I also possess the authority to make this decision,” Old Man Gui Chou said.

Hearing those words, the crowd’s expression changed once again. They had truly never expected Old Man Gui Chou to be this determined. He simply gave no leeway to turn things around.

Chapter 2864 - Its Name Is The Inheritance Cave

“Good, very good. As the saying goes, those who walk different paths cannot make plans together.”

“As the Ghost Sect Hall and myself possess different opinions, it will be difficult for us to be friends in the future.”

At that moment, Song Yunfei had a furious expression on his face. Regardless of how composed he might be, he was unable to tolerate it.

Evidently, the decision made by Old Man Gui Chou had truly upset Song Yunfei.

“Little friend Song Yunfei, your opinion is your own concern. That is not something that our Ghost Sect Hall can decide for you,” Old Man Gui Chou said with a smile.

It would appear that Old Man Gui Chou had anticipated Song Yunfei’s reaction. Thus, he was not affected in the slightest.

“Very well. You will all regret this one day,” Song Yunfei said while pointing at Old Man Gui Chou.

His words contained hidden implications once again.

He was telling Old Man Gui Chou that the Ghost Sect Hall would regret their decision to befriend Chu Feng and break off relations with him.

He was stating that he, Song Yunfei, would definitely continue to surpass Chu Feng.

“I never regret my decisions,” Old Man Gui Chou smiled once again.

“Humph,” faced with the determined attitude from Old Man Gui Chou, Song Yunfei’s complexion turned even greener. Even his body started to shiver with rage.

Under this sort of situation, he had no heart to continue with superfluous words anymore. He waved his sleeve and prepared to leave.

However, before leaving, he took a fierce glance at Chu Feng. His eyes were filled with threatening intent.

It was as if he were telling Chu Feng that he would take care of him one day.

However, faced with Song Yunfei’s threatening gaze, Chu Feng merely smiled. He said, “What happened today must’ve truly disappointed brother Song.”

“Me, disappointed? What are you trying to say?” Song Yunfei asked in a very displeased manner.

“There’s no need for me to say it clearly. I believe you know what I’m implying,” Chu Feng said.

Understand? Song Yunfei naturally understood very well.

Han Yu was invited over to take care of Chu Feng by him. Yet, he ended up being defeated by Chu Feng.

He wanted to use his status to force the Ghost Sect Hall to distance themselves from Chu Feng, and he obtained a determined attitude from the Ghost Sect Hall’s Old Man Gui Chou.

Merely, their determined attitude was toward choosing Chu Feng, and not him.

Today, Song Yunfei could be said to have been utterly humiliated.

“The future is long, we shall wait and see.”

After Song Yunfei finished saying those words, he turned around and left.

Seeing this scene, not to mention those geniuses from the younger generation, many of the people from the surrounding crowd were also able to tell that Song Yunfei greatly detested Chu Feng. He was planning to make an enemy of Chu Feng.

At that moment, there were people that inevitably started to worry for Chu Feng.

Song Yunfei was someone who possessed great influence in the Starfall Holy Land. He was the future successor of the Starfall Holy Land.

Perhaps it might not be something serious for Chu Feng to have offended Swordking City. However, was Chu Feng really capable of offending the Starfall Holy Land?

After all, the Starfall Holy Land was the most powerful colossus in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm apart from the ruler of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Right after Song Yunfei left, the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter started to gradually walk in midair. She arrived before Chu Feng and spoke with a very gentle tone, "Young master Chu Feng, there is one thing that I wish to seek your assistance with."

"What is it?" Chu Feng asked.

"It is unsuitable for me to mention it here, might it be possible for us to discuss it elsewhere?" Xia Yun'er said.

Chu Feng pondered deeply. In the end, he accepted her request.

After that, Elder Xingyi waved his sleeve, and a layer of power covered Chu Feng and Xia Yun'er.

The next moment, Elder Xingyi, Chu Feng and Xia Yun'er simultaneously disappeared..

Seeing this scene, Song Yunfei's expression grew even uglier.

He had completely revealed his intention to make an enemy of Chu Feng. Yet, Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi were still acting like this. This was truly embarrassing for him.

At that moment, the surrounding crowd seemed to realize why Song Yunfei would detest Chu Feng like that.

It turned out that Elder Xingyi was protecting Chu Feng because of Xia Yun'er.

As for Song Yunfei, the Holy Son of the Starfall Holy Land, he was jealous because the Holy Daughter Xia Yun'er was so close to Chu Feng. His jealousy was normal.

However, for Song Yunfei to make things difficult for Chu Feng merely out of jealousy, this inevitably caused the crowd to feel somewhat disappointed in Song Yunfei.

Of course, this was merely the guess of those that did not know the truth. As for what was really the case, they had no idea at all.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng felt his surroundings turning fuzzy. When his vision became clear again, he discovered that he had already left the Void Sacred Tree and the crowd. He was currently located on a warship.

That warship was flying above white clouds. Its speed was very fast.

Naturally, Chu Feng was not the only person on the warship. Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi were also present.

"Miss Xia, you said that you need my assistance with something. What might it be?" Chu Feng asked.

"It's like this: when our Starfall Holy Land's previous Holy Ruler was traveling through the Nine Profound Upper Realm, he got to know an Utmost Exalted Elder of the Nine Profound Sect, the Nine Profound Upper Realm's overlord power."

[1. Bee used 'headmaster' here. However, he used 'Holy Ruler' in ch 2835. Keeping it as Holy Ruler.]

"The two of them hit it off right away and became close friends."

"After that, that Nine Profound Sect's Utmost Exalted Elder would frequently visit the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm to train and study the path of martial cultivation with our Holy Ruler."

"Occasionally, they would wander through the world to search for mysterious places in many remnants. The two of them also managed to find a mysterious place in our Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm's Flat Mount Ravine," Xia Yun'er explained.

However, when Chu Feng heard the name Flat Mount Ravine, his heart was immediately moved.

When Chu Feng was in the Everchanging Mystery Realm, he had obtained a map. That map had recorded the location of Exalted Archer's tomb.

To put it simply, that was the location where Exalted Archer was buried. The place where Exalted Archer was buried was precisely called Flat Mount Ravine.

Even though waves had emerged in his heart, Chu Feng still kept the same sort of undisturbed expression.

He did not say anything. He was continuing to listen to Xia Yun'er.

"The mysterious place that they discovered in Flat Mount Ravine was a bit special. Although it couldn't be said to be miraculous, it was still a rare treasure deposit. Back then, our Starfall Holy Land's Holy Ruler and that Nine Profound Sect's Utmost Exalted Elder both benefited greatly from that mysterious place."

"However, there is one place in the Flat Mount Ravine that not even the two of them were able to enter."

"As for that place, it is the place where the two of them wanted to enter the most. Its name was the Inheritance Cave," Xia Yun'er said.

Chapter 2865 - Chu Feng's Reward

"Inheritance Cave? Judging by its name, it seems to be an extraordinary treasure deposit," Chu Feng said.

"That's right. That was also what our Starfall Holy Land's Holy Ruler and the Nine Profound Sect's Utmost Exalted Elder thought."

"It is common knowledge that there are countless remnants in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. However, if the information of the remnants' location is to be spread out and reach the Chu Heavenly Clan's ears, then a remnant like that one would become the Chu Heavenly Clan's possession."

"Truth be told, our Holy Ruler back then possessed selfish desires. Naturally, he would want to obtain the treasures inside the Inheritance Cave."

"Because of that, our last Holy Ruler and that Nine Profound Sect's Utmost Exalted Elder decided to stay and guard the entrance of the Inheritance Cave all year round. They tried all sorts of methods to break through the entrance. However, in the end, the two of them did not succeed."

"In fact, later on, the Nine Profound Sect's Utmost Exalted Elder even returned to their Nine Profound Sect to request the assistance of their sectmaster. However, not even the Nine Profound Sect's Sectmaster was able to open the entrance to the Inheritance Cave. One must know that the Nine Profound Sect is the overlord of the Nine Profound Upper Realm. As for the Nine Profound Sect's Sectmaster, he was an Exalted-level expert," Xia Yun'er said.

"In that case, it would mean that the Inheritance Cave is likely something left behind by an Ancient Era's expert. Otherwise, it wouldn't be that difficult to breach," Chu Feng said.

"No, that's not the case. Although that Inheritance Cave and the remnants in the Flat Mount Ravine are quite old, they are definitely not as old as to be from the Ancient Era. Judging by the time when our last Holy Ruler discovered it, it should only be around eighty thousand years old," Xia Yun'er said.

"That young? Exactly what sort of expert left it behind then? Did you all manage to deduce that?" Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng actually had a guess in his heart. The person Chu Feng was guessing was Exalted Archer.

The reason why Chu Feng asked this sort of question was precisely because he felt that it was most likely left behind by Exalted Archer.

However, the Nine Profound Sect's Sectmaster was also an Exalted-level expert. Even he was unable to breach that Inheritance Cave.

If that Inheritance Cave was really left behind by Exalted Archer, then it would appear that the Exalted Archer was even more powerful than Chu Feng had imagined.

"We were unable to conclude anything. However, in the end, that Inheritance Cave still opened," Xia Yun'er said.

"How did it open?" Chu Feng asked.

"It opened by itself," Xia Yun'er said.

"By itself?" Chu Feng was surprised.

"Indeed, it opened by itself. However, even though it opened, our Holy Ruler, as well as the other experts present, were all unable to enter it. Later on, it was discovered that only people of the younger generation were able to enter it," Xia Yun'er said.

"Only people of the younger generation were able to enter it?" Chu Feng was surprised once again.

"That's right. Not only that, but those people of the younger generation must at least be Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. Otherwise, they would not be able to enter it."

"Furthermore, the amount of people that can enter it is limited. Every time it opens, only ten people can enter," Xia Yun'er said.

"In that case, did you all manage to obtain any harvest from it?" Chu Feng asked.

"We have. Our Starfall Holy Land and the Nine Profound Sect each selected five members of the younger generation to enter that Inheritance Cave."

"Inside, it was discovered that one would not necessarily be able to obtain the inheritance should one enter the Inheritance Cave. If one wanted to obtain benefits, one must decipher things. Furthermore, the subject each time would be different. The only thing that was certain was that all of the subjects were related to world spiritists."

"As for that Inheritance Cave, it will open once every one hundred years."

"All these years, our Starfall Holy Land and the Nine Profound Sect have each dispatched five members of the younger generation to the Inheritance Cave whenever it is time for it to open."

"Furthermore, there is an agreement between our Starfall Holy Land and the Nine Profound Sect. That is, whichever side manages to unlock an inheritance site will gain control over it," Xia Yun'er said.

"Could this be the reason why you've asked for my assistance?" Chu Feng asked.

"I want to ask that you enter together with me. If you are able to unlock an inheritance site, I want you to share it with us," Xia Yun'er said.

"But, I am not a disciple of the Starfall Holy Land. It would not be proper for me to participate in this, no?" Chu Feng said with a frown.

The first thing that came to Chu Feng's mind was that Xia Yun'er might ask for him to join the Starfall Holy Land so that he could help her.

However, Chu Feng had already made his resolution that he would not join any power. This was a matter of principle. He would not join the Starfall Holy Land for the sake of some benefit.

"For the last hundred years, neither our Starfall Holy Land nor the Nine Profound Sect have had been able to raise that many Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist-level younger generations. Because of that, we came to an agreement last year that we could seek help."

"As for this year, our Starfall Holy Land does not possess five people of the younger generation that are Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. Thus, there is definitely no problem for me to seek your help. After all, the Nine Profound Sect will have most definitely sought external help too," Xia Yun'er said.

"Although you're said to be allies, you're still contending with one another. Perhaps something like this is nothing serious for you all. But, should I, an outsider, involve myself in this, I'd end up offending people."

"If the Nine Profound Sect is to think ill of me, they might end up attacking me in the shadows. Should that happen, it would truly not be worthwhile," Chu Feng said.

"The Nine Profound Sect will definitely not dare to touch you inside the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm," Xia Yun'er said.

"In other words, once I leave the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, the Nine Profound Sect will definitely not spare me," Chu Feng said.

"I won't deny it. That is indeed the case. You are an intelligent person, I will not deceive you."

"That said, Chu Feng, this is also a rare opportunity for you. Do you really not plan to enter the Inheritance Cave?"

"The world of martial cultivators is one where opportunities and dangers exist together. If one is afraid of danger, one will find it very difficult to progress."

"That said, Chu Feng, you do not resemble someone who's afraid of dangers," Xia Yun'er said.

"Whether or not I'm afraid is one thing. Whether or not I will help is another thing," Chu Feng said.

What Chu Feng was implying was that he would not fear any danger should it be his own business. However, the decision at hand was to help Xia Yun'er. Should he do that, the one who would benefit the most would be the Starfall Holy Land. As such, he would have to properly consider whether or not to take on the danger.

At this moment, Elder Xingyi, who had been quiet the entire time until now, finally spoke.

"Little friend Chu Feng, please rest assured. Our Starfall Holy Land will definitely not request your assistance for free."

"Upon entering the Inheritance Cave, as long as we are able to open a site of inheritance, you will be able to enjoy the inheritance together with the people from our Starfall Holy Land."

"Furthermore, that is only part of it. Here is the reward that our Holy Daughter has prepared for you."

Chapter 2866 - Successful Transaction

As Elder Xingyi spoke, he took out a case. After the case was opened, a red blade was revealed.

Furthermore, three words were written on the case: Deepblood Immortal Edge.

That was an Immortal Armament. Although it was not a top quality Immortal Armament, its quality was much superior to Chu Feng's Darkstone Dagger.

"Little friend Chu Feng, this Immortal Armament is merely a show of good faith. It is most definitely not the entirety of the rewards."

"If there is anything that you want, go ahead and tell us. As long as it is not something too excessive, we will definitely satisfy you," Elder Xingyi said.

"Since that's the case, I will be blunt then. I need materials for weaponry refinement, materials that could allow one to refine Incomplete Immortal

Armaments. I need sufficient materials to refine ten Incomplete Immortal Armaments. Oh, that's right, they must be top quality materials."

"Furthermore, I need materials enough to refine a single Immortal Armament. The quality of the material does not have to be top quality. However, they cannot be too poor quality either."

Chu Feng did not try to act polite. After all, this was a transaction. There was no need for Chu Feng to be polite in this sort of situation.

Furthermore, as Xia Yun'er was requesting his assistance, this meant that even Elder Xingyi's earlier action of helping him might be out of their own selfish motives.

"No problem. Apart from those, does little friend Chu Feng have any other requests?" Elder Xingyi asked.

"I will go and participate in the Ghost Sect Hall's auction in a month's time. That is something that I cannot afford to miss."

Before Chu Feng could finish, Elder Xingyi interrupted, "The timing definitely will not conflict with one another."

"Furthermore, I hope that Elder Xingyi can protect me on my journey to the Ghost Sect Hall," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"You sure have a lot of demands," With a smile on her face, Xia Yun'er cast a side eye at Chu Feng.

However, her smile revealed that they were able to accept all of Chu Feng's conditions.

"Nothing I can do about it. It's a rare opportunity that someone is requesting my assistance. As such, I have no choice but to put forth a great amount of demands. After all, I'm so poor, and have a lot of troubles in hand," Chu Feng shrugged with his hands open.

"You have provoked those troubles yourself. You can't blame anyone for that."

"Actually, even if Han Yu were acting excessively, there was no need for you to go to such extremes. You could have very well settled this matter with them after you matured in the future," Xia Yun'er said.

“One is only alive once. If one is to endure everything, one’s life would become extremely sullen. That is not my principle of living. If I am to live so sullenly, it is better that I die,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng is truly courageous. Since ancient times, all those that are capable of accomplishing great things have been like that,” Elder Xingyi praised.

“In that case, senior, are those conditions of mine fine with you?” Chu Feng asked.

“It is naturally not an issue. At that time, this old man will personally escort little friend Chu Feng to the Ghost Sect Hall. I will guarantee that no one will dare to cause trouble for you,” Elder Xingyi said.

“I will trouble senior then,” Chu Feng clasped his fist at Elder Xingyi.

“It is merely my duty.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, please accept this Immortal Armament first. As for the materials for weaponry refinement, I will order people to prepare them for you immediately. I will definitely meet the entirety of your requests before entering the Inheritance Cave,” Elder Xingyi said.

“In that case, when are we proceeding for the Inheritance Cave?” Chu Feng asked.

“We are on our way there right now. We will soon arrive. It will definitely not interfere with your participation in the Ghost Sect Hall’s auction,” Xia Yun’er said.

“Oh, that’s right. Is Song Yunfei going?” Chu Feng asked.

“Due to the fact that only Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists from the younger generation are able to enter the Inheritance Cave, Song Yunfei will not be going,” Xia Yun’er said.

“In that case, it would mean that only his cultivation is strong, and his world spirit techniques are actually a bit lacking,” Chu Feng said.

"I guess so," After Xia Yun'er finished saying those words, she turned to Chu Feng with a beaming smile. She asked, "Why are you asking about him? Could it be that you're afraid of him?"

"Afraid, of course I'm afraid. His cultivation is much stronger than mine. I am no match for him," Chu Feng replied with a smile on his face.

"You're quite honest. However, I feel that you do not fear him," Xia Yun'er said.

"Why do you say that? What makes you think that?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

"You weren't even afraid of Qing Peng, how could you possibly fear Song Yunfei? That being said, how are you so confident when facing Qing Peng?" Xia Yun'er asked.

"That's because I knew that you had a request for me, and would not let him kill me," Chu Feng said.

"Tsk~" Xia Yun'er curled her lips and glared at Chu Feng, "If you don't want to tell me, then so be it. I won't force you."

Chu Feng would naturally not tell Xia Yun'er that he possessed an extremely powerful Demon Armament. **Chapter 10**

Thus, Chu Feng merely smiled and did not bother to continue to linger on this topic.

"Girl, I have a question for you," Chu Feng said.

"What is it?" Xia Yun'er asked.

"You deliberately used that game, that Everchanging Mystery Realm, to test me, right?" Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng felt that it was most likely a test. If Chu Feng was unable to obtain first place, Xia Yun'er would likely not have asked for his help.

"Since you've already guessed it, why bother asking? Regardless, you are qualified," Xia Yun'er said with a beaming smile. That smile of hers was very sweet. If other men were to see such a smile from her, they would definitely

be completely captivated by her, and would be extremely willing to offer their all to her.

However, Chu Feng remained very calm. After all, he knew how dangerous a woman like Xia Yun'er was.

The reason why she was acting friendly with him this time around was because she needed his assistance. However, next time around, she might try to kill him.

After all, Chu Feng had witnessed what he shouldn't have.

Meanwhile, as Chu Feng was journeying to the Flat Mount Ravine, what he had done at the Void Sacred Tree was being spread far and wide.

During the journey between the Void Sacred Tree and the Ghost Sect Hall, several figures were moving rapidly through the sky.

Their speed was extremely fast. Those below the Martial Immortal level of cultivation would simply not be able to see or detect them. Even if they were to pass beside them, one would not notice them at all.

They were the people from the Ghost Sect Hall. Old Man Gui Chou was standing at the forefront of the group. He was leading the people from the Ghost Sect Hall with his cultivation. Ghosteye Boy was traveling beside him.

"Master, is that Chu Feng really that important? So important that you're willing to break off your relationship with Song Yunfei?"

"That Song Yunfei is someone who holds deep grudges, and you have publicly humiliated him. In the future, should he become the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Ruler, he will definitely become hostile toward our Ghost Sect Hall."

Ghosteye Boy, who had always been quiet was actually asking questions. It turned out that Old Man Gui Chou was actually his master.

Chapter 2867 - Change In Attitude

"How could your master not know how serious this matter is? However, since Song Yunfei decided to court a rebuff and insisted on forcing me to make a

choice, I had no choice but to relinquish him and choose Chu Feng,” Old Man Gui Chou said.

“Master, this disciple is still confused. I hope master can explain things to me,” Ghosteye Boy said.

“I saw Chu Xuanyuan’s reflection in Chu Feng,” Old Man Gui Chou said.

“Chu Xuanyuan?” Hearing that name, not only Ghosteye Boy, but even the others from the Ghost Sect Hall revealed a change in their expressions.

The name Chu Xuanyuan was a taboo. Very few people of the current younger generation knew about Chu Xuanyuan.

However, Old Man Gui Chou frequently mentioned stories of Chu Xuanyuan to Ghosteye Boy.

Thus, Ghosteye Boy knew very well what sort of character Chu Xuanyuan was.

“Is Chu Feng truly that powerful?” Ghosteye Boy asked.

“The way I see it, yes,” Old Man Gui Chou said.

“Master, in that case, do you think that Chu Feng is Chu Xuanyuan’s son?” Ghosteye Boy asked.

“With how talented he is, he is destined to accomplish great things. Whether or not he is Chu Xuanyuan’s son is no longer important.”

“What’s important is that a lot of people still don’t realize how frightening Chu Feng’s potential is.”

“He is a True Dragon that has yet to awaken. We must properly befriend him before he awakens.”

“Even if we are to only manage to obtain a slightly favorable impression from him, we will only profit when he awakens and soars to the Ninth Heaven.”

“As for those people that have made themselves enemies of Chu Feng, those people that want to strangle him before his awakening, they have dug their own graves. Sooner or later, they will end up regretting it,” Old Man Gui Chou said.

"Let me ask, is such a Chu Feng worthy enough for us to break off our relationship with Song Yunfei?" Old Man Gui Chou looked to Ghosteye Boy.

"The way this disciple sees it, if Chu Feng really possesses that sort of potential, then not to mention Song Yunfei, even if we are to break off relationships with the entire Starfall Holy Land, it would all be worth it," Ghosteye Boy said.

"Haha," Old Man Gui Chou laughed heartily.

Perhaps he was feeling happy because his disciple had approved of his decision.

Or perhaps he was feeling happy purely because of his own decision.

Regardless, that laughter of his originated from the bottom of his heart.

.....

Time passed very quickly. Information was also spreading very quickly.

In Yuwen City's grand palace hall. The Yuwen City City Master, as well as Yuwen City's management elders, were all present.

Standing apart from them was a guest. It was a stern-faced man. However, he was emitting an extraordinary aura. This man was very powerful.

Even though this place was clearly Yuwen City territory, all of the people present, including the Yuwen City City Master, were afraid of that man.

As for that man, he was the Swordking City's City Master, Han Ruoxiu.

"Brother Han, our Yuwen City has always enjoyed a friendly relationship with your Swordking City. Furthermore, the two of us have known one another for many years. Tingyi is your nephew, are you really not willing to do anything this time around?" The Yuwen City City Master said to Han Ruoxiu with a nearly pleading tone.

"Our Swordking City will definitely not sit and watch but remain indifferent. However, it has yet to reach a point for me to act."

"Brother Yanhong, I'm not trying to lecture you here. However, one should allow the people of the younger generation to settle conflicts among the

younger generation. If we are to involve ourselves in this, we will only be ridiculed by others."

"However, you don't have to worry about it either. Our Han Yu will definitely take care of that Chu Feng. He will not be able to live for long," The Swordking City City Master said with a very indifferent tone.

"But, that Chu Feng is definitely not to be trifled with. If we are to ignore him and let him grow, I fear that it would be extremely detrimental for us," The Yuwen City City Master said worriedly.

"I've said it already. Our Han Yu will take care of that Chu Feng," The Swordking City City Master became slightly annoyed.

Faced with this strong attitude from the Swordking City City Master, the Yuwen City City Master no longer dared to say anything else.

There was nothing they could do if the Swordking City City Master was unwilling to help.

Merely, when the Yuwen City City Master recalled the relationship that the two of them had, he felt rather disappointed.

"Lord City Master, this is bad, this is bad!"

Right at that moment, a person rushed in. That person was not someone from Yuwen City, but rather someone from Swordking City. He was a personal guard of the Swordking City City Master.

"What has happened? Why are you making such a huge fuss?!"

Seeing that his subordinate was panicking in such a manner before the people of Yuwen City, the Swordking City City Master immediately revealed a look of anger.

"Lord City Master, please have a look at this..."

That guard did not concern himself with the mood of the Swordking City City Master. Instead, he handed a letter in his hand over to him.

Reading that letter, the expression of the Swordking City City Master immediately changed. Then, he abruptly shouted in rage.

"Chu Feng, I will end you!!!"

This sudden change caused the people from Yuwen City to look to one another. They were all confused.

However, they managed to guess that the matter was related to Chu Feng.

Curious, the people from Yuwen City all turned their gazes to that letter.

Upon seeing the letter, their hearts were also filled with complicated emotions. They could be said to be feeling both joyous and worried.

The reason for that was because that letter was from Qing Peng. The contents of the letter were naturally about the match between Chu Feng and Han Yu, and how Han Yu's cultivation was crippled, and his secret skill was seized by Chu Feng.

The reason why the people from Yuwen City were feeling joyous was because they knew that Chu Feng's actions had completely provoked the Swordking City City Master. After all, Han Yu was his biological son.

To have one's own son's cultivation be crippled, to have one's city's inherited secret skill seized and offered to be publicly auctioned, this was something that no one could tolerate. This time around, there was simply no need for the people of the Yuwen City to plead to the Swordking City City's Master, as he would definitely not let Chu Feng get away.

However, the people from Yuwen City were also very worried. The reason for that was because the speed of Chu Feng's growth was simply too fast. Furthermore, Qing Peng was originally capable of killing Chu Feng. However, he was blocked by the Starfall Holy Land's Elder Xingyi.

This meant that there was already some sort of unknown relationship between Chu Feng and the Starfall Holy Land.

If the Starfall Holy Land insisted on protecting Chu Feng, even if Yuwen City and Swordking City were to join hands, they would still not be able to do anything to Chu Feng.

After all, a colossus like the Starfall Holy Land was not something that they could afford to provoke.

At the moment when the Yuwen City City Master was worried and pondering things, the Swordking City City Master suddenly spoke.

"I agree to work together with you all. In the Ghost Sect Hall's Auction Convention, we will eliminate that Chu Feng together."

At that moment, the Yuwen City City Master felt somewhat helpless.

He had known the Swordking City City Master for many years. Yet, he was unwilling to join hands with him to take care of Chu Feng even after he begged him.

Yet now, he had such a massive change in attitude. However, that change in attitude was completely unrelated to his request. Rather, it was only because Chu Feng had provoked him.

Because of this, the Yuwen City City Master was feeling very upset.

Chapter 2868 - Arrival Of A Grand Character

"What's this? Could it be that you're unwilling to join hands with me?"

"Very well, if you don't want to do so, so be it. Even without your Yuwen City, I, Han Ruoxiu, will still be able to eliminate that Chu Feng."

Seeing the moment of hesitation from the Yuwen City City Master, the furious Swordking City City Master turned his anger on him.

"So be it then. If our Yuwen City wanted to take care of a mere Chu Feng, was there even a need for your Swordking City's interference?"

"What did you think your Swordking City was?"

Right at that moment, an aged voice suddenly sounded from the within the palace hall.

"Boom~~~"

Once those words were spoken, a boundless oppressive might was emitted from the Swordking City City Master.

That powerful oppressive might immediately oppressed everyone from Yuwen City, causing them to reveal painful expressions. Even the Yuwen City City

Master was unable to withstand the powerful oppressive might from the Swordking City City Master.

“Yuwen City, what nerves you have to speak with me in such a manner!”

The Swordking City City Master ran his eyes fiercely across the Yuwen City crowd. Killing intent was revealed in his eyes.

At that moment, the people from Yuwen City were all extremely terrified. After all, the Swordking City City Master was currently angry to begin with. To provoke him at such a time was truly courting death. He might even kill them.

“Who is the impudent person that dares say such shamelessly boastful words?! Quickly show yourself, and apologize to City Master Han!” A craven and cowardly old man from Yuwen City shouted.

“You dare ask this old man to apologize a mere Han Ruoxiu? No one in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm dares to talk to this old man in such a manner!”

At that moment, that aged voice was heard once again. This time around, that voice contained a trace of anger.

After his voice was heard, a ‘bang’ rang out. That craven and cowardly old man from Yuwen City had exploded and died.

“This?!”

Such an unforeseen event immediately caused the crowd to reveal changes in their expressions. Then, their hair began to stand on end.

This included the Swordking City City Master. He also felt slightly uneasy.

It was only at that moment that they realized that the voice that had spoken earlier was not spoken by anyone present here.

Furthermore, when the person who spoke killed that old man, not even the Swordking City City Master managed to sense the attack.

This meant that the person that had killed the old man and spoken earlier was stronger than the Swordking City City Master.

At that moment, the Yuwen City City Master was the one to react first.

With a 'putt,' he knelt to the ground and began to kowtow respectfully.

Then, with tears and snot, he said, "Master, it's you, right? You've finally returned. Your disciple has waited bitterly for your return."

"What? It's Lord City Master's master?"

At that moment, the people from Yuwen City were all shocked.

As for the Swordking City City Master, he was so scared that he immediately retrieved his oppressive might.

The Swordking City City Master reacted as if he had forgotten about the anger originating from his son's cultivation being crippled and his city's inherited secret skill being seized. With a deathly pale complexion on his face, he stood there quietly, and did not even dare to breathe heavily.

The arrogance that he had displayed earlier had vanished completely.

It was not that he was a coward. Rather, it was because the Yuwen City City Master had enjoyed some dog shit luck and managed to become the disciple of an extraordinary character.

As for that person, his name was Yuwen Huazang.

That Yuwen Huazang was a top character in the entire Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

He was an existence that could drink and converse alongside the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Ruler, the Paradise Valley's Valley Master, the Dao Imperial Palace's Palace Master and the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master.

Although he was someone that did not belong to any power, he was so strong that not even the Starfall Holy Land was willing to offend him.

However, many years ago, Yuwen Huazang had left for other Upper Realms, and all contact with him had been lost ever since. Because of that, many people thought that he had already died.

Could it be that he was still alive?

If he was truly still alive, Yuwen City would likely undergo a massive change in status.

If Yuwen Huazang were to back Yuwen City, apart from the Chu Heavenly Clan, who else in the entire Great Chilocosm Upper Realm would possibly dare to touch Yuwen City?

“My disciple, stand up now.”

Right at that moment, a figure suddenly appeared before the Yuwen City City Master and helped him up.

He was a white-haired old man. His height was not very tall, but he possessed a very fierce-looking face.

His head of white hair and his clothes were fluttering automatically even without wind blowing in them. If one were to look carefully at him, one would notice that his body was emitting a faint white light. It was as if he were a celestial immortal.

As for that old man, he was the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm’s renowned Yuwen Huazang.

“This disciple pays his respects to master,” the Yuwen City City Master was immediately overjoyed upon seeing his master. He hurriedly knelt once more. noVε)LB/1n

“We pay our respects to Lord Yuwen.”

The others from Yuwen City, and even the Swordking City City Master, all knelt down before Yuwen Huazang as well.

At that moment, the Swordking City City Master was truly scared. Not only was his complexion deathly pale, but he was also sweating profusely. In fact, even though he was clearly kneeling on the ground, one could still see distinctively that his body was trembling.

“Han Rouxiu, you little brat, your temper has gotten worse.”

“I clearly remember you winding around our Yanhong all day long and following his every order when I was here.”

“What’s this now? You’re starting to act like a big brother now?”

Yuwen Huazang turned his ice-cold gaze toward the Swordking City City Master.

“Milord, I was wrong. This lowly one has forgotten his standing. Milord, please punish me, please punish me,” the Swordking City City Master started kowtowing ferociously as he begged.

The floor that was composed of special materials and infused with spirit formations was actually shattered by his forehead knocking onto it repeatedly.

He was truly decisive. There was no trace of dignity to be seen. He had chosen the lowest method of apology.

“Forget about it. You’re but a person of the younger generation. Why would I lower myself to argue with you? I merely hope that you will be able to retain some memories. We are all family, why act so unreasonable? Wasn’t it that Chu Feng that crippled your son?” Yuwen Huazang said.

“Yes, what Lord Yuwen says is very correct. I was foolish. I was foolish,” the Swordking City City Master said.

“You can all rise,” Yuwen Huazang waved his sleeve, and a strong gale swept forth, lifting everyone that was kneeling back onto their feet.

At that moment, the Swordking City City Master was wiping away the sweat on his face. He was overjoyed at having dodged a calamity.

He knew very well what sort of character that Yuwen Huazang was. He was extremely ruthless.

He had acted so impudently before Yuwen Huazang. Yet, he had actually managed to luckily live to see another day. With this, how could he not rejoice?

Chapter 2869 - Gaze Of Contempt

After everyone stood up, Yuwen Huazang discovered that the Yuwen City City Master was still kneeling.

Not only was the Yuwen City City master still kneeling, but he was also crying tears like rain. He no longer revealed the impressiveness and authority of a

city master. Instead, he resembled a child that had been bullied because his parents weren't home. He was crying so hard and filled with grievance.

"Oh Yanhong, it would appear that you've suffered enormous hardships during the days when master wasn't here," Yuwen Huazang once again helped the Yuwen City City Master stand back up.

"Master, this disciple is not afraid of suffering hardships. But, Tingyi and Hualong..."

"Say no more. I know about this already."

"It's alright. Since I, Yuwen Huazang, have returned, I will have everyone remember my name, the name of Yuwen Huazang."

"Isn't that Chu Feng going to participate in the Ghost Sect Hall's Great Auction Convention?"

"That is the perfect opportunity. I will have everyone remember my name, the name of Yuwen Huazang, at the Ghost Sect Hall's Great Auction Convention," Yuwen Huazang spoke with a very dull tone. However, his voice was extremely domineering.

Hearing what Yuwen Huazang said, not a single person felt that he was boasting.

The reason for that was because Yuwen Huazang really did possess that sort of strength.

.....

Meanwhile, after journeying for some time, Chu Feng and the others had arrived at Flat Mount Ravine.

However, they did not enter it directly. Instead, they started waiting at a special location. none-**LB**(1n

"Are we waiting for people from the Nine Profound Sect?" Chu Feng asked.

"No, we're waiting for people from our Starfall Holy Land," Xia Yun'er said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, we merely need to wait a short moment. They will arrive soon. At the same time, they will also bring over the reward that you’ve requested,” Elder Xingyi said.

Elder Xingyi was truly a man with extensive knowledge that had lived for many years. He was truly shrewd.

With merely one sentence, merely by telling Chu Feng that the reward he requested would arrive with the people from the Starfall Holy Land, they would not have to worry about Chu Feng’s worries anymore.

After all, only those things in one’s possession would be one’s own. Chu Feng would naturally want to obtain those weaponry refinement materials as soon as possible.

Sure enough, not long after, over a dozen figures arrived from the sky.

The great majority of them were people from the Starfall Holy Land. Among them was an old man with red hair. He was the strongest among them.

In fact, Chu Feng was able to faintly feel that that red-haired old man’s strength surpassed that of Elder Xingyi.

“We pay our respects to Lord Utmost Exalted Elder.”

Sure enough, after that red-haired old man arrived, even Elder Xingyi and Xia Yun’er immediately and courteously greeted him.

That red-haired old man merely nodded his head. He did not even say anything.

This was the first time Chu Feng had witnessed someone from the Starfall Holy Land that actually disregarded Elder Xingyi and Xia Yun’er.

That being said, Chu Feng had caught the attention of that red-haired old man. He took a somewhat displeased glance at Chu Feng and then asked Elder Xingyi, “He is that Chu Feng?”

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, he is indeed Chu Feng,” after reporting to Elder Xingyi, he hurriedly said to Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, this person here is one of our Starfall Holy Land’s thirteen Utmost Exalted Elders, Elder Tuoba.”

Chu Feng understood why Elder Xingyi was telling him this. He wanted Chu Feng to greet Elder Tuoba respectfully.

Truth be told, Chu Feng greatly disliked someone like Elder Tuoba. According to his own temperament, Chu Feng would definitely not greet Elder Tuoba respectfully. Even though he knew that Elder Tuoba possessed grand status and powerful strength, he would still not lower himself to pander to him.

However, since Elder Xingyi had spoken, Chu Feng had to give him some face. Thus, unwillingly, Chu Feng clasped his fist and bowed, "Junior Chu Feng pays his respects to Elder Tuoba."

However, that Elder Tuoba did not even bother to pay attention to Chu Feng's greeting. Instead, he signaled with his eyes at an attendant-like individual behind him.

"Elder Xingyi."

After receiving Elder Tuoba's signal, that attendant immediately moved over to Elder Xingyi and handed him a Cosmos Sack.

"While our Starfall Holy Land possesses countless such materials, it is not our habit to waste them like this."

Hearing those words, Elder Xingyi's expression turned slightly ugly. He laughed bitterly and said nothing.

As for Chu Feng, he was also able to tell the implication behind the words. That Elder Tuoba was simply looking down on him.

However, Chu Feng didn't say anything either. He was someone hired by Elder Xingyi and Xia Yun'er. There was no need for him to concern himself with the opinion of someone like Elder Tuoba.

"What is that red-haired old lampstand trying to say?!"

"A waste?! What waste?! Is he implying that they're hiring you to waste their resources?!"

"That motherfucker! Is he implying that by hiring that green-haired pretty boy, it is not a waste of their resources?!"

While Chu Feng was unaffected, Her Lady Queen was unable to tolerate it.

That 'pretty boy' Her Lady Queen was talking about had actually caught Chu Feng's attention already.

It was mainly those from the Starfall Holy Land that had arrived together with Elder Tuoba. However, there were two exceptions.

One was a green-haired pretty boy. Like Chu Feng, he was also someone from the younger generation.

As for the other person, he was an old man with a face so frighteningly pale that there was no sign of color in it at all.

That old man was not someone to be trifled with. The reason for that was because he was wearing a world spiritist gown. Furthermore, it was an Exalted World Spiritist Gown. His outfit was truly dazzling.

Both its appearance and grandeur were not something that Immortal World Spiritist Cloaks could compare to.

Most important of all, that old man's Exalted World Spiritist Cloak possessed enormous dragons galloping through it. It was as if his world spiritist gown possessed countless enormous dragons living within it.

All of this signified that the old man was a Dragon Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, the highest level world spiritist in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

Apart from being a Dragon Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, Chu Feng also knew that that person was a Martial Immortal-level expert.

Although his cultivation might be inferior to Elder Xingyi's, and was definitely inferior to Elder Tuoba's, he was still a Martial Immortal-level expert.

Merely, Chu Feng was unable to determine his actual level of cultivation.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2870 - Asura World Spiritist - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2870 - Asura World Spiritist

Chapter 2870 - Asura World Spiritist

"Elder Tuoba, this kid here is Chu Feng, right?"

“While his martial cultivation is pretty decent, his world spirit techniques are merely average. What use is there in calling someone like him here?”

“With my grandson Asura Zhao Kun entering the Inheritance Cave this time around, I guarantee that you all will surpass the Nine Profound Sect. Inviting someone like him would only serve to waste the quota,” said that Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

If Elder Tuoba was said to be extremely arrogant and condescending, then that Exalted-cloak World Spiritist was even more arrogant and condescending. His words were even more thorny and rude.

Hearing those words, both Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi revealed different levels of displeasure on their faces.

No matter what, Chu Feng was someone invited by them. Yet, Elder Tuoba and that old man actually looked down on Chu Feng so much. This caused them to feel very displeased.

That said, compared to Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi, Chu Feng was extremely composed.

Chu Feng had found out that the Starfall Holy Land had invited over a total of two helpers this time around.

Chu Feng was one of them. As for the other, it should be that green-haired man called Asura Zhao Kun.

Since they were both hired as helpers, there would inevitably be a time for them to showcase their talents. As such, it was meaningless for him to bother with superfluous words now. It would suffice as long as Chu Feng could prove himself to be stronger during the times when such things actually mattered.

Thus, Chu Feng did not say anything. He reacted as if their comments were completely unrelated to him.

That said, while Chu Feng didn't want to provoke others, it didn't mean that others would not want to provoke him. That green-haired man by the name of Asura Zhao Kun actually started walking toward Chu Feng.

He seemed to be walking over to greet Chu Feng. However, he actually ended up walking past Chu Feng. He directly walked over to Xia Yun'er. It was as if he were toying with Chu Feng.

"Miss Xia, please rest assured. With me, Asura Zhao Kun here, all of the inheritance sites will definitely belong to the Starfall Holy Land this time around," Asura Zhao Kun said to Xia Yun'er with full confidence.

Chu Feng was able to tell that Xia Yun'er actually did not like that Asura Zhao Kun.

However, who was Xia Yun'er? She was a poisonous beauty. She naturally would not reveal what she was thinking in her heart.

Thus, even though she was feeling very annoyed by this Asura Zhao Kun, Xia Yun'er still smiled sweetly. She said, "With young master Zhao here, I am naturally at ease. Later on, I will follow behind young master Zhao and not have to fear the Nine Profound Sect bullying me anymore."

"Rest assured, and just leave things to me. With me, Asura Zhao Kun here, no one will dare to bully you. In fact, no one will be able to bully you."

Asura Zhao Kun patted his chest as he made his guarantee. Evidently, he did not realize Xia Yun'er's disgust toward him. He actually even turned around and took a prideful glance at Chu Feng.

His gaze seemed to be saying to Chu Feng, 'Brat, did you see that? Look how cordial the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter is to me? As for you, you're being treated with the cold shoulder, you can only stand there like a piece of wood.'

Chu Feng sneered in his heart upon seeing that gaze.

He thought to himself, 'What's there to be proud of? I have even seen Xia Yun'er naked. Have you seen her naked before?'

'If I am to declare that I've seen her naked, you will die of envy.'

"Well then, judging from the timing of things, the people from the Nine Profound Sect should arrive soon. Let us go and meet up with them."

"Xingyi, bring the two of them over with you."

After Elder Tuoba finished saying those words, a strong light flashed past.

After the light disappeared, Elder Tuoba and Asura Zhao Kun, as well as that Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, had all disappeared.

Only Chu Feng, Elder Xingyi and Xia Yun'er remained.

"What is the meaning of this? He's not even willing to bring us along?"

"So much for being an Utmost Exalted Elder, he simply has no elegance or grace at all. Isn't it just because he was slapped twice by my master? If you have the ability, then go and settle the debt with my master. What use is there to vent your anger on me, a disciple?"

Once that Elder Tuoba left, Xia Yun'er immediately started complaining angrily.

The current Xia Yun'er had removed her disguise. She was pouting her mouth angrily. It was quite adorable.

It was as if this was the real her.

Hearing what Xia Yun'er said, Chu Feng realized why that Elder Tuoba would treat someone like Xia Yun'er, someone who could succeed the Starfall Holy Land, with disrespect.

It turned out that it was because he had a conflict with Xia Yun'er's master.

At that moment, Chu Feng grew curious as to who Xia Yun'er's master was.

Regardless of who her master might be, Chu Feng felt great admiration toward him.

As for his admiration, it was because of none other than the fact that Xia Yun'er's master had slapped that insufferably arrogant Elder Tuoba twice.

"Little friend Chu Feng, this is your requested reward. Accept it first."

At that moment, Elder Xingyi finally handed that Cosmos Sack to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng inspected the contents of the Cosmos Sack and discovered that the quality of the materials were truly excellent.

After inspecting them, Chu Feng put the Cosmos Sack away. Then, he asked, "Exactly who was that green-haired fellow and that old man?"

"That old man is called Zhao Kuangfengyi. He is one of our Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm's most powerful world spiritists. Even the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master has been defeated by his hands before."

"Furthermore, he does not belong to any sect or power. He is a rogue cultivator. Thus, all the various powers want to rope him in. This includes our Starfall Holy Land," Elder Xingyi said.

"No wonder he's so arrogant and condescending. Turns out he possesses some capability to act like that," Chu Feng faintly smiled.

"As for that Asura Zhao Kun, he is Zhao Kuangfengyi's grandson and successor. He is publicly accepted to be the member of the younger generation with the strongest world spirit techniques in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm right now," Elder Xingyi said.

"If his grandfather is surnamed Zhao, why is he called Asura Zhao Kun?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's because he's a rarely-seen Asura World Spiritist," Elder Xingyi said.

When Elder Xingyi mentioned the word 'Asura,' he emphasized with his tone. In fact, even his expression changed slightly.

From this, it could be seen that Elder Xingyi placed great importance on the status of an Asura World Spiritist.

"He's actually an Asura World Spiritist? Chu Feng, he's the same as you," Her Lady Queen became a bit excited.

"It would seem that I've met my match," Chu Feng also started to feel excited for some reason.

Chapter 2871 - Arrival Of The Nine Profound Sect

Having journeyed in the world of martial cultivators for so many years, Chu Feng had seen countless world spiritists. In fact, after arriving in to the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, he had found that practically everyone was a world spiritist.

After all, the essential requirement for becoming a world spiritist was spirit power.

For experts, they were able to forcibly instill spirit power into someone.

If world spiritists were extremely rare existences in the Nine Provinces Continent, then since the Eastern Sea Region, they could no longer be considered marvels.

That said, while Chu Feng had met many world spiritists, Asura World Spiritists were still akin to legends.

Apart from the Asura Ghost Tower from the Nine Provinces Continent, Chu Feng had not even seen any reflection of Asura World Spiritists.

It was as if he was the only Asura World Spiritist in the entire martial cultivation world.

And now, Chu Feng had finally met another Asura World Spiritist.

Chu Feng had always felt his world spirit techniques to be very strong. The reason for that was because he was able to extract spirit power from the Asura Spirit World.

And now, he had encountered someone who also extracted spirit power from the Asura Spirit World.

As such, Chu Feng would naturally want to compare himself with that Asura Zhao Kun.

“Match?”

“Humph. Indeed, that green-haired brat has indeed encountered his match. This Queen will make him suffer dearly,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Aiyoh, Milady Queen, you seem to be very confident?” Chu Feng said with a mischievous smile.

“Of course. Did you think... forget about it, you will understand when the time comes,” Her Lady Queen wanted to say something, but ended up hesitating.

“So what if he’s an Asura World Spiritist? Asura World Spiritists are only rare. They are not necessarily the strongest.”

“Chu Feng, I am thinking highly of you. You must not disappoint me.”

At that moment, Xia Yun'er walked over to Chu Feng and looked to him with expectation in her eyes.

“Miss Xia, if you are to say that sort of thing to me, it'll put me under enormous pressure,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

“In any case, you cannot let that Asura Zhao Kun hog all the limelight,” Xia Yun'er said.

“Very well, I will do my best,” Chu Feng said modestly.

“Well then, let us proceed over there too. If we end up making Lord Utmost Exalted Elder wait too long, this old man will be lectured,” after saying those words, Elder Xingyi brought Chu Feng and Xia Yun'er together with him and proceeded toward the so-called Inheritance Cave.

The Inheritance Cave was a very hidden location. It was located in a remnant deep within the Flat Mount Valley.

Furthermore, the Starfall Holy Land had placed a powerful concealment formation over it. Thus, if an average person were to arrive at the location, they would find it truly difficult to discover the Inheritance Cave.

As for the so-called Inheritance Cave, it was actually a circular cave entrance. The words ‘Inheritance Cave’ were written brightly above the cave entrance.

The entrance of the cave was sealed by a huge boulder. Although that boulder looked normal, it was most definitely not an ordinary boulder. Instead, it was a sort of treasure. It was none other than that boulder that blocked the people from the Starfall Holy Land and the Nine Profound Sect from entering the cave.

Due to the fact that the time for the entrance to open hadn't arrived as yet, Chu Feng and the others had to wait.

As for Elder Tuoba and Zhao Kuangfengyi, although the two of both were both extremely arrogant and condescending, they got along with each other very well. They were chatting and laughing with one another.

As for Asura Zhao Kun, he, together with the two other disciples from the Starfall Holy Land, were winding around Xia Yun'er all day long.

As such, Chu Feng was left all alone.

However, Chu Feng felt this to be for the best. After all, Chu Feng did not want to converse with them anyways. Being left in peace, Chu Feng was able to reflect upon the way of martial cultivation.

However, not long afterward, a group of people arrived before the Inheritance Cave.

From a glance, Chu Feng was able to see that there were a total of twenty-one individuals.

Among them were five people from the younger generation. They were three males and two females.

The remainder were all people from the older generation. Their cultivations were all at the Martial Immortal realm.

Leading them was a silver-haired old man wearing a headdress and holding a buddhist fly-whisk.

His aura was extremely powerful. Chu Feng felt that he was an existence not weaker than Elder Tuoba.

"It would appear that the Nine Profound Sect has truly brought helpers with them."

The reason why Chu Feng said this was because nineteen among the twenty-one people were wearing the same outfit. They all wore a white gown and carried a black metal sword with them. Furthermore, the words 'Nine Profound' were present on the title plates on their waists.

This meant that they were all people from the Nine Profound Sect.

Only two people were not wearing the outfit of the Nine Profound Sect, and not carrying the title plate of the Nine Profound Sect.

They were the two women among the five people of the younger generation.

Those two women were quite strange in appearance. They were both wearing multi-colored skirts. One possessed a head of long blue hair that was tied into a ponytail. As for the other, she also had a long ponytail. However, her hair was red instead.

That said, the reason why Chu Feng said that their appearances were strange was because the two of them were both wearing masks.

Their masks looked very charming. However, those masks had concealed the faces of the two women. Even Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes were unable to see through the masks. Those masks were treasures.

That said, while their faces could not be seen, those two women still caught the attention of the young men of the Starfall Holy Land when they appeared. Even the arrogant and conceited Asura Zhao Kun was staring at the two women nonstop.

The reason for that was because the two women possessed superb figures and excellent, alluring curves.

This was especially the case because they were wearing short skirts that exposed their snow-white legs. Those legs were so beautiful that one would start drooling after looking at them for a while. *novel/Lb/In*

"Brother Tuoba, it has been a hundred years since we last met."

"Is she the Starfall Holy Land's new Holy Daughter? She is truly gorgeous and charming."

After the Nine Profound Sect's leading elder approached, he began to praise Xia Yun'er.

"Senior is flattering me," Xia Yun'er was very quick-witted. She immediately greeted him respectfully.

"Haha, not only is she charming, but she also understands manners very well. Very good. A lovely girl like yourself is truly hard to come by."

That Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man began to think even more highly of Xia Yun'er.

At that moment, Elder Tuoba, who disliked Xia Yun'er, forced a smile on his face. It was slightly awkward.

Seemingly trying to shift the topic of conversation to something else, Elder Tuoba turned his gaze to the Nine Profound Sect's three male disciples.

"It is the first time I'm seeing those three members of the younger generation. Not only are they all Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, but they're actually all rank six True Immortals as well. Their talents are truly strong, truly extraordinary."

"The Nine Profound Sect is still how it was before, a birthplace of a great number of geniuses," Elder Tuoba said.

Chapter 2872 - The Proud Zhao Kun

"Our Nine Profound Sect specializes in martial cultivation and abandons our study of world spirit techniques. As such, we've only managed to produce three Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists in the last hundred years. Brother Tuoba, please excuse our poor performance," the Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man sighed and smiled as he spoke.

"You're flattering me. Our Starfall Holy Land has also only managed to produce three Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists the last hundred years as well," Elder Tuoba said.

The two of them continued to compliment one another. Under these circumstances, Zhao Kuangfengyi was unable to stand by idly.

He seemed to be extremely anxious to have his grandson reveal his strength.

Thus, he said, "Brother Tuoba, may I know how much longer till the Inheritance Cave opens?"

"I'm afraid it will take another six hours," Elder Tuoba replied.

"Six hours is a long time. Since we have nothing to do in the meantime, how about we have the people of the younger generation spar with one another?" Zhao Kuangfengyi said.

"That is a great suggestion. Brother Li, what do you think about it?" Elder Tuoba turned to ask the Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man.

“That’s naturally not an issue. Merely, how are they going to spar?” The Nine Profound Sect’s silver-haired old man asked.

“Since the sparring would be in terms of world spirit techniques, it would naturally have to be one on one. Let’s make the sparring the simplest sort, a match between offensive and defensive spirit techniques.”

“One party will defend, and the other party will attack. After that, the two parties will switch sides. The first side to defeat one’s opponent’s spirit formation shall be the victor.”

“The time for setting up spirit formations should be an incense stick’s worth of time. What do you all think about it?” Zhao Kuangfengyi said.

“Very well, it’s decided then,” that Nine Profound Sect’s silver-haired old man accepted without hesitation.

At that moment, Asura Zhao Kun immediately stood forth. He was extremely confident. It was as if he were a ruler before ordinary people. n-)O7e1b1n

Although they were all Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, Asura Zhao Kun evidently did not place any of the five people from the Nine Profound Sect’s side in his eyes.

“Which among you will take me on first?” Asura Zhao Kun asked.

“I will,” the disciples from the Nine Profound Sect did not hesitate. Immediately, one of their disciples stood forth to confront Asura Zhao Kun.

“If it’s you, I will be able to defeat you with a single attack,” Asura Zhao Kun examined his opponent with contempt in his eyes.

Asura Zhao Kun was extremely arrogant. He was so arrogant that he did not even care about his opponent’s identity.

His opponent was someone from the Nine Profound Sect. As for the Nine Profound Sect, it was the overlord of the Nine Profound Upper Realm. In terms of strength, even the Starfall Holy Land would not be a match for them.

Thus, once Asura Zhao Kun said those words, not only was the Nine Profound Sect’s disciple that stood forth to confront him extremely displeased, but even the Nine Profound Sect’s elders were feeling extremely displeased.

“Little friend, you seem to be very confident. May I know who you are?” The Nine Profound Sect’s silver-haired old man asked.

“Oh, Brother Li, I’ve forgotten to introduce you. This person here is our Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s renowned world spiritist, Zhao Kuangfengyi.”

“As for that little friend, he is Zhao Kuangfengyi’s grandson, Asura Zhao Kun,” Elder Tuoba introduced.

“Oh? He is that legendary Asura World Spiritist?”

Upon hearing the names ‘Zhao Kuangfengyi’ and ‘Asura Zhao Kun’, it was not only the disciples from the Nine Profound Realm, but even the elders revealed a change in their expressions.

It would appear that Asura World Spiritists truly possessed enormous reputations. Not only was Asura Zhao Kun known by the people from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, he was known by even the people from the Nine Profound Upper Realm.

Perhaps because the reputation of Asura World Spiritists was simply too enormous, but that Nine Profound Sect’s disciple that was originally furious after being berated by Asura Zhao Kun actually revealed an expression of fear upon learning that the person before him was that legendary Asura World Spiritist.

He looked over to the two women wearing multi-colored skirts repeatedly. However, those two women completely ignored him. Because of this, that Nine Profound Sect’s disciple ended up being trapped in a dilemma with no way out.

At that moment, Asura Zhao Kun was even more pleased with himself.

Not only was he extremely pleased, but even his grandfather Zhao Kuangfengyi had a pleased expression on his face.

In fact, that Elder Tuoba even deliberately took a glance at Chu Feng, Elder Xingyi and Xia Yun’er.

His gaze seemed to be saying, ‘Did you all see that? The person I’ve invited was able to cow his opponent without even doing anything. Look at the person you’ve brought. What is that?’

Faced with that sort of gaze, Elder Xingyi could only force a smile. As for Xia Yun'er, she was slightly angry.

As for Chu Feng, he was still extremely calm. He was in no rush to act. As the saying goes, know yourself, know your enemy, and you will emerge victorious in every battle. Chu Feng wanted to see exactly how strong Asura Zhao Kun was.

Thus, he decided to allow Asura Zhao Kun to fight first while he stood on the sidelines to observe.

"Brother Zhao, you are too powerful. If you are to act directly, I fear that I, your brother will not have the opportunity to reveal my abilities."

"How about you relax first and allow me, your brother to reveal my abilities first?"

Right at that moment, a male disciple from the Starfall Holy Land walked out.

"If you are to lose, do not blame me," Asura Zhao Kun said with contempt.

"It's alright if I lose. After all, there's still you, brother Zhao," that man seemed to be very afraid of Asura Zhao Kun. He was smiling apologetically and not angry even though Asura Zhao Kun had mocked him.

This was the first time Chu Feng saw a disciple from the Starfall Holy Land acting so subservient toward another member of the younger generation.

This indirectly illustrated that that Asura Zhao Kun was someone who possessed a certain degree of status among the people of the younger generation.

"Now that you've mentioned it. Go on ahead then," as Asura Zhao Kun spoke, he began to swagger back. In fact, he even took a deliberate glance at Chu Feng.

His gaze was filled with contempt. The contempt in his eyes was even stronger than when he was facing that Starfall Holy Land's disciple.

"I am the Starfall Holy Land's disciple Jiang Lezhi. it is my pleasure to spar with you"

"I am the Nine Profound Sect's disciple Mu An. My pleasure to spar with you."

The two of them greeted one another respectfully. Then, they immediately began to set up their spirit formations.

The two of them seemed to have a tacit understanding with one another, as the disciple from the Starfall Holy Land began to set up a slaughtering formation, whereas the disciple from the Nine Profound Sect began to set up a defensive formation.

When the time limit of an incense stick's worth of time arrived, the two of them had both finished setting up their spirit formations.

The spirit formation that the Starfall Holy Land's disciple had set up was an enormous golden dragon. However, Chu Feng felt that while it appeared impressive, it did not possess sufficient power.

As for the Nine Profound Sect's disciple, he had set up a circular defensive formation that shielded him completely within it. It did not have an elegant appearance, and was extremely plain-looking. However, its defensive ability was extremely powerful.

"That Starfall Holy Land's disciple will lose," Chu Feng said.

"I think so too," Her Lady Queen said.

"Roar~~~"

The dazzling enormous golden dragon started to roar as it moved to attack that spherical defensive formation.

"Boom~~~"

A loud explosion was heard. Golden energy ripples began to wreak havoc, filling the entire remnant.

However, the elders from the Starfall Holy Land were all frowning.

They were all able to clearly see that the Nine Profound Sect's disciple's defensive formation was completely unmoved from the attack of their own disciple. Only a few small cracks had appeared on that spheroid defensive formation.

Although they were both Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, the disparity between them was not small at all.

Chapter 2873 - An Actual Expert

"How could this be?!"

Seeing that his slaughtering formation was so easily blocked by his opponent's defensive formation, that Starfall Holy Land's disciple immediately started to panic.

"It's my turn now."

That Nine Profound Sect disciple did not plan to give that Starfall Holy Land disciple the opportunity to turn the situation around. He immediately started to set up a slaughtering formation.

The Starfall Holy Land's disciple shouted, "I'm not ready yet!"

"If someone begins setting up their spirit formation, you must begin too. Both participants must set up their spirit formations simultaneously; that is the rule. Otherwise, the one to suffer losses will be you," an elder from the Nine Profound Sect said.

Under this sort of situation, that Starfall Holy Land's disciple had no other choice but to immediately begin setting up his defensive formation.

However, perhaps because his slaughtering formation earlier had exhausted too much of his spirit power, but it was extremely strenuous for him to set up his defensive formation this time around.

Soon, an incense stick's worth of time had passed. However, that Starfall Holy Land disciple had yet to finish setting up his defensive formation.

"Boom~~~"

Right at that moment, that Nine Profound Sect disciple had unleashed his slaughtering formation. Not only did the slaughtering formation completely shatter the Starfall Holy Land disciple's incomplete defensive formation, but it also directly landed on his body.

Although a slaughtering formation of that degree would not be able to cause any major damage to that Starfall Holy Land disciple, it had managed to smash him into the ground, leaving him in a very sorry state.

At that moment, an elder from the Starfall Holy Land shouted angrily, "Useless trash! You dare come out to disgrace yourself with your mere bit of ability? Get the hell back!"

After all, this was not only a spar between disciples. At the same time, it was a competition between these different powers.

With how miserably that disciple had been defeated, the Starfall Holy Land would naturally feel embarrassed.

"Allow me," at that moment, the other male disciple from the Starfall Holy Land stood forth.

"What's this, you're planning to challenge me?" The Nine Profound Sect disciple that had just achieved victory looked to the Starfall Holy Land disciple that had just stepped onto the stage with contempt in his eyes.

"That's right, I will be the one to challenge you this time around," the Starfall Holy Land disciple said.

"Then come at me. After all, the result will be the same," that Nine Profound Sect disciple said with contempt.

He was acting as if he already knew how powerful the disciples from the Starfall Holy Land were after the encounter earlier.

Thus, he was even more confident this time around. At the same time, he no longer respected his opponent.

Soon, the two men started their sparring match. However, this time around, they actually ended up duplicating the result from the last sparring match.

That Starfall Holy Land disciple was defeated. He was totally not a match for that Nine Profound Sect disciple.

"Forget about it, let me do it," Asura Zhao Kun spoke with a helpless tone.

As he spoke, he started to get up unhurriedly.

He was planning to act. However, he did not face that Nine Profound Sect disciple head on.

While that Nine Profound Sect's disciple did not place the disciples from the Starfall Holy Land in his eyes, Asura Zhao Kun did not place that disciple from the Nine Profound Sect in his eyes either.

"You should allow me first."

However, before Asura Zhao Kun walked out, a figure flew out first.

Seeing that person, the expressions of everyone present changed. Even that male disciple from the Nine Profound Sect that had won against two Starfall Holy Land disciples in succession revealed an enormous change in his expression. There was no longer contempt in his eyes. Instead, it was filled with appreciation.

The reason for that was because the person that flew out to face him was none other than the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter, Xia Yun'er.

"Allow me to spar with you," Xia Yun'er said with a smile.

"Very well. This is truly great. It is my honor to be able to spar with miss Xia," that Nine Profound Sect disciple said with an apologetic smile on his face.

He simply did not resemble someone who was facing an opponent. His attitude was extremely good. In fact, it could even be said that he was eagerly attentive.

The attitude he had revealed at that moment was simply completely different from before. This caused the two Starfall Holy Land's disciples that were defeated by him earlier to gnash their teeth with anger.

It would not be a problem to discriminate in one's treatment toward another. However, this difference in treatment was simply too obvious. This caused them to feel unbearable rage.

"I will attack and you defend, what do you think about that?" Xia Yun'er asked with a smile.

Her smile was extremely destructive. Seeing that smile, that Nine Profound Sect's disciple's eyes were stunned.

"Sure, sure, sure. Let's do as miss Xia suggests."

That Nine Profound Sect disciple began to nod his head repeatedly. Seeing his appearance, he simply did not seem to have the mindset of taking this sparring match seriously. It was as if his soul had been snatched away by Xia Yun'er.

"In that case, I'll begin now."

After saying those words, Xia Yun'er began to set up her spirit formation. That Nine Profound Sect disciple hurriedly started to set up his own spirit formation too.

Practically everyone present was looking forward to Xia Yun'er's performance. Thus, all of the spectators became much more serious in their observation of the sparring match. Even Chu Feng was no exception.

After all, Xia Yun'er was not an ordinary disciple. Instead, she was the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter, a potential successor to lead the Starfall Holy Land in the future.

Finally, an incense stick's worth of time had passed. Both Xia Yun'er and that Nine Profound Sect disciple managed to set up their spirit formations.

The defensive formation that the Nine Profound Sect disciple set up was still that ordinary-looking spheroid defensive formation.

As for Xia Yun'er's slaughtering formation, it also looked very simple. It was a spear. This spear was only ten meters long. Among slaughtering formations, that was most definitely an extremely small sort.

"It would appear that it will finally be the Starfall Holy Land's turn to win a match," Chu Feng said.

Right at that moment, Xia Yun'er's slaughtering formation shot forth. Her slaughtering formation easily pierced through that Nine Profound Sect disciple's defensive formation.

That being said, Xia Yun'er's strength was most definitely not limited to that. After she defeated that Nine Profound Sect disciple, she defeated two more Nine Profound Sect disciples in succession.

In other words, although that Nine Profound Sect disciple had managed to defeat two Starfall Holy Land disciples in succession, all three Nine Profound Sect's disciples ended up being defeated by Xia Yun'er.

"The Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter truly enjoys a well-deserved reputation."

At that moment, that silver-haired old man from the Nine Profound Sect started to applaud Xia Yun'er.

As for the Starfall Holy Land's elders, they were all smiling happily. Even that Elder Tuoba who was not fond of Xia Yun'er revealed a faint smile on his face.

No matter what, Xia Yun'er had managed to save the face of their Starfall Holy Land.

"Miss Xia is truly capable. Might miss Xia be willing to accept my challenge?"

Right at that moment, of the two women wearing multi-colored skirts, the one with the long blue hair leaped up and landed across from Xia Yun'er.

"Of course. I also happen to want to face the experts invited by the Nine Profound Sect myself," Xia Yun'er said with a smile on her face.

"Since that's the case, let's have you attack and me defend."

As the blue-haired woman spoke, she waved her sleeve and began to set up her defensive formation.

"Hey, you're too..."

Seeing that blue-haired woman beginning to set up her spirit formation immediately without prior information, the Starfall Holy Land's disciples felt extremely displeased. They opened their mouths and wanted to lash out at that blue-haired woman.

However, before they could finish their words, they were astonished to discover that the blue-haired woman had already finished setting up her spirit formation.

That's right, she had finished setting up a golden, translucent defensive formation.

With a single whip of her sleeve, the blue-haired woman had finished setting up her spirit formation. Furthermore, she did not make any further movement afterwards.

"You're planning to use that spirit formation to confront me?" Xia Yun'er asked.

"I feel that this defensive formation of mine is sufficient to take on your spear slaughtering formation," the blue-haired woman said with a smile.

That woman's words seemed to have angered Xia Yun'er, as she immediately began to set up her slaughtering formation after saying, "Let's give it a try then."

However, Xia Yun'er did not start rushing herself just because she was humiliated. Instead, she continued to set up her spirit formation steadily. Like before, she was completely focused. This echoed Xia Yun'er's calm and unflustered nature.

Finally, the time limit of an incense stick's worth of time had arrived. Xia Yun'er had just finished setting up her spirit formation.

"Junior sister, shatter that glass cover of hers! Make her pay for her arrogance!" The first male disciple that was defeated from the Starfall Holy Land shouted.

"That's right! Junior sister, teach her a lesson!"

The other defeated male disciple also shouted.

At the same moment when the second male disciple shouted, Xia Yun'er sent forth her spear slaughtering formation.

That said, there was a change to Xia Yun'er's current spear slaughtering formation.

It did not shoot forth directly. Instead, it started to spin as it shot forward.

In the blink of an eye, that spear slaughtering formation had turned into a wind dragon. Its imposing might had increased several-fold.

"That girl actually held back her strength earlier."

Seeing this scene, not only were the others surprised, but even Her Lady Queen was surprised.

Without a doubt, the power of this revolving spear slaughtering formation was definitely much stronger than before.

Her Lady Queen was able to notice this, as were the others. As for the two Starfall Holy Land disciples, they were extremely excited.

The two of them felt that Xia Yun'er's slaughtering formation was most definitely a top-notch slaughtering formation even among Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists.

A slaughtering formation as powerful as that was simply invincible. Thus, they felt that the blue-haired woman invited by the Nine Profound Sect was definitely going to lose.

After all, that defensive formation set up by that blue-haired woman was done with merely a wave of her hand. A defensive formation that simple would definitely not possess enormous defensive capabilities.

"Clank~~~"

However, when Xia Yun'er's spear slaughtering formation came in contact with the blue-haired woman's defensive formation, not only did it stop spinning, but it even stopped emitting any energy ripples at all. It was as if it had been completely fixed to the defensive formation, unable to move in the slightest.

"Snap~~~"

Immediately afterward, strange sounds were emitted from the spear slaughtering formation. Upon careful inspection, cracks had started forming. Those were actually cracking sounds.

"Crack, crack~~~"

Suddenly, the spear slaughtering formation turned into countless fragments. Like shattered glass, the fragments scattered all over the ground.

At that moment, the people of the older generation present were still composed. However, those from the younger generation were all stunned.

Even Chu Feng now looked to that blue-haired woman with a more serious gaze.

That blue-haired woman was even more powerful than Chu Feng had imagined.

She was... an actual expert.

Chapter 2874 - Zhao Kun Defeated

After Xia Yun'er's spear slaughtering formation was shattered to pieces, the entire area grew completely quiet.

Everyone was stunned. For the moment, they were speechless.

None of them had ever imagined that the blue-haired woman would be so powerful.

Xia Yun'er had already defeated all three Nine Profound Sect disciples in succession. Yet, before the blue-haired woman, she did not even possess the power to contend against her.

After a moment of silence, that blue-haired woman broke the silence.

"It's your turn to defend and my turn to attack now," the blue-haired woman said.

"There's no need for it anymore," Xia Yun'er shook her head. She said, "I am no match for you. I admit my defeat."

After she finished saying those words, Xia Yun'er returned and walked behind Elder Xingyi, beside Chu Feng.

Being at such a close distance, Chu Feng was able to see that Xia Yun'er had a very ugly expression. She was acting as if she had received an enormous shock.

Her behavior was understandable...

No matter how good of a disguise Xia Yun'er was able to put on, she, as the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter, was definitely going to be proud and haughty.

Both being Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, there was actually such an enormous disparity between her and her opponent. This would inevitably affect her proud heart.

"Miss Xia, it's alright, I am here."

Right at that moment, Asura Zhao Kun walked over to Xia Yun'er's side and revealed a confident expression.

"I will have to trouble young master Zhao then."

Xia Yun'er was originally not fond of Asura Zhao Kun. However, even she had been defeated. Thus, the only person that could retrieve their Starfall Holy Land's lost face would be Asura Zhao Kun.

It wasn't that Xia Yun'er looked down on Chu Feng. Had that been the case, she wouldn't have requested his assistance. n-(0veLbIn

Merely, from the confrontation earlier, Xia Yun'er was able to tell how powerful that blue-haired woman was.

Although that woman was also a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist like herself, they were on completely different levels.

Because of that, she felt that since she was no match for that blue-haired woman, Chu Feng would definitely not be able to contend against her either.

An existence like her was simply unsurmountable amongst those of same world spiritist level.

At that moment, if there was truly someone capable of defeating that blue-haired woman, then it must be Asura Zhao Kun.

Thus, while Xia Yun'er was not fond of Asura Zhao Kun, she acknowledged his world spirit techniques.

In fact, merely the fact that Asura Zhao Kun's fame had spread throughout the entire Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm served to prove how extraordinary he was.

It was not only Xia Yun'er who felt this way; practically everyone from the Starfall Holy Land were feeling this way. Even Elder Xingyi was looking at Asura Zhao Kun with expectation in his eyes.

It could be said that Asura Zhao Kun currently carried the hope of everyone from the Starfall Holy Land on his back.

Being the object of the Starfall Holy Land's crowd's hopeful gazes, Asura Zhao Kun became even more pleased with himself. He took a disdainful glance at Chu Feng and then patted Chu Feng's shoulder.

He said, "Brother, don't worry. With me, Asura Zhao Kun here, there is no need for you to go out and make a disgrace of yourself."

Chu Feng did not concern himself with Asura Zhao Kun's mockery, and merely smiled.

Chu Feng felt that Asura Zhao Kun was simply a jumping clown. There was no need for him to argue with someone like that.

Seeing that Chu Feng smiled instead of becoming angry, Asura Zhao Kun felt very displeased. He took a fierce glare at Chu Feng and then leapt into the air, landing across from that blue-haired woman.

Asura Zhao Kun was truly arrogant. Even though that blue-haired woman had revealed her strength, Asura Zhao Kun still didn't place her in his eyes at all. Contempt filled his eyes.

"I'll attack and you'll defend. Would that be fine?" Asura Zhao Kun asked.

"That's fine."

As the blue-haired woman spoke, she waved her sleeve, and a spirit formation covered her.

That spirit formation was exactly the same defensive formation that she had used to shatter Xia Yun'er's spear slaughtering formation.

"She's actually able to so easily unleash such a powerful spirit formation twice in succession? That's simply too powerful," the two Starfall Holy Land's male disciples were unable to contain themselves.

From their sparring match against Xia Yun'er last time, the two of them had realized how powerful that blue-haired woman was.

They had originally thought that it would take the blue-haired woman some time to cast such a powerful defensive spirit formation a second time.

Yet, to their surprise, that blue-haired woman actually managed to easily unleash that defensive spirit formation again.

She had done it so effortlessly. Because of that, it better revealed how powerful her world spirit techniques were.

That said, while the others were astonished, Asura Zhao Kun remained completely composed.

"Young lady, let me warn you of this."

"The person you're facing right now is Asura Zhao Kun. If you continue to underestimate your enemy like this, you will end up suffering a miserable defeat."

"Thus, I'm going to ask you this: are you certain that you're planning to use that spirit formation? Are you really not going to strengthen it?" Asura Zhao Kun asked.

"There's no need. If you're able to breach this spirit formation of mine, it'll be your win," the blue-haired woman said.

"Haha, little lady, you are truly arrogant. Since that's the case, I feel that I, Asura Zhao Kun, must teach you what it means by 'there are people more talented than oneself in the wider world.'"

"Woosh~~~"

As Asura Zhao Kun spoke, he waved his sleeve and grabbed with his palm. Immediately, brilliant golden light emerged.

As the golden light spread, an enormous spirit formation sword appeared in his hand.

It was a golden sword over a dozen meters in length. There were three dragons coiling around the sword. Those dragons seemed to actually be alive, and were very eye-catching.

"That... could that be the famous slaughtering formation, Three Dragons Heaven-splitting Sword?"

Upon seeing that sword, the eyes of the Starfall Holy Land's elders started to shine.

"Indeed, that is the Three Dragons Heaven-splitting Sword slaughtering formation," Asura Zhao Kun's grandfather Zhao Kuangfengyi said.

Once he said those words, he verified the guesses in the crowd's hearts.

At that moment, not to mention the two male disciples from the Starfall Holy Land, even Xia Yun'er's gaze had changed.

It was not that they were making a fuss about nothing. Rather, that Three Dragons Heaven-splitting Sword was simply overwhelmingly mighty.

Reportedly, the Three Dragons Heaven-splitting Sword was a slaughtering formation that many Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists failed to learn even after spending a great amount of time attempting to learn it.

However, Asura Zhao Kun actually unleashed such a powerful slaughtering formation with merely a wave of his hand. This served to verify his strength and reputation.

"Don't say that I'm bullying you. Since you've set up your defensive formation with a wave of your hand, I will use this slaughtering formation I've set up with a wave of my hand to defeat it," Asura Zhao Kun said with the Three Dragons Heaven-splitting Sword in hand.

"What you've said is but a verbal claim. As for whether or not you'll actually be able to breach my defensive formation, it'll have to depend on your ability," that blue-haired woman said.

"Don't be anxious. I will have you know the might of my Three Dragons Heaven-splitting Sword right away."

A golden light flashed past. Asura Zhao Kun had sent his Three Dragons Heaven-splitting Sword toward the blue-haired woman.

The speed of that Three Dragons Heaven-splitting Sword was extremely fast. It landed on that blue-haired woman's defensive formation in the blink of an eye.

However, that Three Dragons Heaven-splitting Sword actually reacted in the same manner as Xia Yun'er's spear slaughtering formation. It did not emit the slightest energy ripple. Just like that, it was fixed onto the defensive formation.

At that moment, the two male disciples from the Starfall Holy Land immediately felt their hearts sink. They both thought that Asura Zhao Kun had been defeated.

However, Xia Yun'er and the older generations present did not feel any worry for Asura Zhao Kun.

They all knew that the might of the Three Dragons Heaven-splitting Sword was most definitely not limited to this.

Right at that moment, Asura Zhao Kun formed a hand seal with one hand and shouted, "Arise!"

"Roar~~~"

The next moment, dragon roars started being heard. The three dragons on the Three Dragons Heaven-splitting Sword were actually separating themselves from the body of the sword. Upon separation, they turned into enormous hundred-meter-long dragons.

These three hundred-meter-long enormous dragons were very vivid and lifelike. They were extremely impressive-looking. The three dragons were winding around the defensive formation and unleashing powerful attacks at it.

Not only were energy ripples spreading all over, but all of heaven and earth started to tremble violently.

"Amazing, as expected of Asura Zhao Kun!"

Seeing this, the two Starfall Holy Land's disciples that were worried that Asura Zhao Kun would lose immediately started beaming with happiness; they were extremely excited.

However, the experts like Elder Xingyi and Elder Tuoba started to frown.

Those two Starfall Holy Land's disciples were unable to tell which of the two spirit formations were stronger.

However, they, experts of the older generation like Elder Xingyi, were able to realize the truth with a single glance.

At that moment, Asura Zhao Kun's Three Dragons Heaven-splitting Sword had indeed managed to unleash enormous power. However, that blue-haired woman's defensive formation was still completely unmoved.

Even Asura Zhao Kun's Three Dragons Heaven-splitting Sword was unable to move that woman's defensive formation.

Finally, the mighty attacks from Asura Zhao Kun's Three Dragons Heaven-splitting Sword ended.

However, that defensive formation was still completely unscathed before the crowd.

"This..."

Asura Zhao Kun, Xia Yun'er and the two other Starfall Holy Land disciples were all astonished.

None of them had expected that woman's defensive formation to be completely undamaged even after withstanding the enormously powerful attack of the Three Dragons Heaven-splitting Sword.

At that moment, Asura Zhao Kun's expression immediately changed. The arrogance he had held earlier had disappeared. It had been replaced with panic.

He had never imagined that he would be defeated, much less so miserably.

Thus, Asura Zhao Kun could be said to have been caught completely unprepared by the current state of affairs.

Chapter 2875 - Extraordinary Status

Right at that moment, that blue-haired woman said, "Don't worry about it. You only failed to breach my defensive formation. It still can't be consider your loss yet. Unless... I am able to breach your defensive formation."

Hearing those words, Asura Zhao Kun was immediately relieved.

He suddenly recalled that this match between world spirit techniques was one where both parties would attack and defend. The party that first defeated both one's opponent's defensive and offensive formations would be the one to win.

Earlier, Xia Yun'er had only decided to concede because she realized that the disparity between her and that blue-haired woman was too enormous.

However, he, Asura Zhao Kun, could not just give up like that.

"Very well. Miss, your abilities are truly outstanding."

"However, I, Asura Zhao Kun, will get serious now. Miss, you..."

"Buzz~~~"

Before Asura Zhao Kun could even finish his words, that woman clasped her palm, and a golden dagger appeared in her hand.

That was also a weapon formed through a spirit formation. Merely, it appeared to be excessively simple and crude.

It could be said that the blue-haired woman's dagger was simply unable to compare to Asura Zhao Kun's Three Dragons Heaven-splitting Sword. The disparity between them was simply too enormous.

"Miss, what is the meaning of your action? Could it be... you're planning to use that spirit formation to defeat my defensive formation?" Asura Zhao Kun asked.

"What's wrong? Am I not allowed to do that?" The blue-haired woman asked.

"No, of course you're allowed. Merely, this time around, I am going to get serious," Asura Zhao Kun said.

"You don't have to concern yourself with how long I use to set up my spirit formation, your time limit is still an incense stick's worth of time. You can start calculating it based on when you start setting up your spirit formation," the blue-haired woman said.

Arrogant, this was what it meant to be truly arrogant. Even though the blue-haired woman spoke with a very deemphasizing tone, she had thoroughly revealed how arrogant she was.

“Humph, since that’s the case, I will begin then.”

That blue-haired woman’s arrogance had enraged Asura Zhao Kun. As he spoke, he began to set up his spirit formation. He was determined to win against this blue-haired woman.

Thus, he was extra serious when setting up his defensive formation, and only finished setting it up as the time limit arrived.

With the arrival of the time limit, Asura Zhao Kun’s defensive formation was also completed.

What Asura Zhao Kun had set up was an extremely exquisite spirit formation. It was like a fort. Not only did it gave off an impregnable sensation, but it was also guarded by over a thousand guards. It was simply a pinnacle-quality defensive formation.

Furthermore, the defensive formation Asura Zhao Kun set up was most definitely very powerful. At the very least, it should be quite famous in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm since those two Starfall Holy Land’s male disciples were completely stunned for a very long time upon seeing Asura Zhao Kun’s completed defensive formation.

At the same time, anticipation filled their eyes.

They were all looking forward to seeing how that blue-haired woman’s tiny dagger would be defeated by Asura Zhao Kun’s exquisite spirit formation.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, the dagger held by that blue-haired woman turned into a ray of light. It shot straight toward Asura Zhao Kun.

“Kill!!!”

At that moment, shouts of ‘kill!’ could be heard. It was the guards of Asura Zhao Kun’s defensive formation. Even though they were formed through a

spirit formation, they were extremely vivid and lifelike. Like an actual human army, they held their weapons and swarmed toward the incoming dagger.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at the moment when that dagger came in contact with that spirit formation army, it disappeared.

“Boom~~~”

The next moment, a loud explosion was heard. Asura Zhao Kun’s seemingly indestructible defensive formation was actually shattered..

“This...”

Asura Zhao Kun was still standing there with expectation in his eyes when he saw his defensive formation being shattered before him. Seeing this scene, his eyes were completely stunned. Astonishment filled his face.

He simply did not dare to believe that the spirit formation that he had meticulously set up using an entire incense stick’s worth of time was actually shattered so easily by his opponent’s spirit formation that she set up with a wave of her hand.

“You’re cheating! You must be cheating!”

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. It was those two Starfall Holy Land’s male disciples.

The two of them had furious expressions on their faces. They refused to believe that the blue-haired woman would be able to so easily defeat Asura Zhao Kun’s spirit formation.

One should know that Asura Zhao Kun was the most outstanding world spiritist among the younger generations of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

Even if he was to be defeated, he shouldn’t have been defeated so miserably.

Thus, they felt that there could only be one way to justify what had happened. That is, that the blue-haired woman had used some sort of despicable trick.

“Shut up!”

Right after those two Starfall Holy Land's disciples shouted that the blue-haired woman was cheating, they were immediately rebuked by Elder Tuoba.

After shouting down the two disciples, Elder Tuoba turned to the Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man. With a smile on his face, he asked, "Brother Li, those two little friend's world spirit techniques are truly exceptional. I believe they should be infinitely close to becoming Exalted-cloak World Spiritists, no?"

"Among the people of our Ancestral Martial Starfield, only the disciples of that person should be able to possess world spirit techniques so powerful, no?"

"Furthermore, I happened to hear that that person's disciples just so happened to be a pair of twins."

"Could it be that you've managed to bring that person's personal disciples?" Elder Tuoba asked earnestly.

"Haha, I truly cannot conceal anything from you, brother Tuoba. Since that's the case, I might as well tell you the truth."

"Those two little friends are called Liangqiu Lanyue and Liangqiu Hongyue."

[1. Lanyue -> Blue Moon. Hongyue -> Red Moon]

"The two of them are Grandmaster Liangqiu's sixteenth and seventeenth disciples."

"The two of them are also the last two personal disciples being taught by Grandmaster Liangqiu right now," that Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man explained.

Once that Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man said those words, not to mention the others, even Asura Zhao Kun and his grandfather Zhao Kuangfengyi's expressions turned sluggish with shock.

Grandmaster Liangqiu, oh how grand a character he was.

He was the person publicly accepted to be the strongest world spiritist in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Before Grandmaster Liangqiu, even Zhao Kuangfengyi would be incompetent by comparison.

As such, how extraordinary would his disciples be?

At that moment, Asura Zhao Kun, who previously had a humiliated expression on his face, started to look a bit better.

Should he be defeated by others, he would feel completely humiliated. However, to be defeated by one of Grandmaster Liangqiu's final disciples, he felt it to not be something humiliating.

After all, Grandmaster Liangqiu was the strongest world spiritist in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

"Never would I ever have imagined these two misses to be Grandmaster Liangqiu's disciples. No wonder you're so exceptionally powerful."

"Today, I, Asura Zhao Kun, have been rightfully defeated, rightfully defeated," Asura Zhao Kun said to the two women with clasped fists.

"To misses, we apologize for any offense that we might've caused. I hope you do not take it to heart."

The two Starfall Holy Land's male disciples eagerly apologized. They were trying to worm their way into being friends with the two women.

At that moment, Xia Yun'er was actually the only person that was still slightly haughty.

Even though Xia Yun'er knew that the two women possessed extraordinary status, she did not lower herself to attempt to befriend them.

This came as a surprise to Chu Feng. It would seem that his understanding of Xia Yun'er was still not sufficient. However, it must be admitted that Chu Feng was actually quite fond of such an unyielding Xia Yun'er.

"Rumble~~~"

Right at that moment, the boulder that sealed the Inheritance Cave's entrance started to tremble violently.

"The Inheritance Cave is about to open. Little friends, prepare yourselves to enter," that silver-haired old man spoke sternly.

At that moment, everyone's gazes were turned toward that Inheritance Cave.

“The sparring remains unfinished, why rush to enter?”

Right at that moment, a voice was heard from Chu Feng’s mouth.

The crowd were all alarmed by those words. At that moment, they all turned their gazes toward Chu Feng.

It was only then that they discovered that Chu Feng was no longer standing behind the Starfall Holy Land’s crowd. Instead, he had arrived in front of Asura Zhao Kun.

“Chu Feng, what are you talking about?” A male disciple from the Starfall Holy Land asked.

“I believe this young lady here knows what I’m talking about,” Chu Feng looked to the blue-haired woman.

“Could it be that you wish to spar against me?” The blue-haired woman asked.

“Precisely,” Chu Feng said.

“Boom~~~”

Chu Feng’s words were like a sudden clap of thunder. It shocked all of the crowd present, causing them to feel their heads buzzing.

Has he gone insane?

Even Asura Zhao Kun was no match for her. Yet, Chu Feng actually...

...wanted to spar with her?!!!

Chapter 2876 - Chu Feng’s Attack

“Chu Feng, have you gone deaf? Have you not heard the identity of those two young ladies?”

“The two of them are Grandmaster Liangqiu’s last disciples!”

“Do you not know the distinguished Grandmaster Liangqiu?”

“It’s alright if that’s the case. I will explain it to you. Grandmaster Liangqiu is the strongest world spiritist in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“Listen carefully: he’s the strongest world spiritist in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield. It is the Ancestral Martial Starfield that I’m talking about here, not the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.”

“Do you understand what this means? Do you know what this represents?”

One of the Starfall Holy Land’s male disciples said to Chu Feng.

“I understand,” Chu Feng said.

“If you understand, then why aren’t you getting back here? Could it be that you want to seek humiliation?” That male disciple asked.

“Who told you that I’m definitely going to lose?” Chu Feng asked.

“What?”

Once Chu Feng said those words, not only did the two Starfall Holy Land’s disciples reveal an expression of shock, but even Grandmaster Liangqiu’s disciples revealed a change in their expressions.

Evidently, they, like everyone else present, did not anticipate Chu Feng saying this sort of thing.

“Impudent! How could Grandmaster Liangqiu’s disciples be allowed to be insulted by you?!”

“Xingyi, look at what kind of helper you’ve brought back!”

“Scram! Get the hell out of here immediately!”

Elder Tuoba shouted furiously.

Those two women possessed truly extraordinary statuses. Not even their Starfall Holy Land would dare to offend them.

Yet Chu Feng, while fully knowing who they were, actually dared to still make such a declaration.

Elder Tuoba felt what Chu Feng said was simply an act of disgrace, simply going to court a major disaster.

“You want me to scram? I’m sorry, but I was not invited here by you. Thus, you do not have the qualifications to tell me to scram,” Chu Feng replied in a disapproving manner.

“What did you say?! You dare to speak to me in such a manner?!” Hearing those words, Elder Tuoba was immediately furious.

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, please quell your anger, please quell your anger.”

Seeing that the situation was turning bad, Elder Xingyi hurriedly flew over to Chu Feng’s side and shielded Chu Feng behind him. He was extremely worried that his Utmost Exalted Elder would smash Chu Feng to death.

At that moment, Xia Yun’er also walked over to Chu Feng’s side.

“Chu Feng, just forget about it.”

“You’ve come here to help me obtain the inheritance, there is no need for you to set yourself against everyone for a spar,” Xia Yun’er urged Chu Feng with a low voice.

“Obtain the inheritance?” Chu Feng chuckled. Then, he said, “Right now, your Utmost Exalted Elder is already scared. He wouldn’t even dare to speak properly in fear of offending them. Yet, you still want to obtain the inheritance?”

“At that time, if they were to give you all an eye, would any of you dare to compete with them in obtaining the inheritance?”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng turned to the two Starfall Holy Land’s male disciples. He pointed at them and asked, “You two, do you dare to compete against them?”

The two men wanted to say something. However, in the end, they lowered their heads silently.

They indeed did not dare.

“Asura World Spiritist, what about you? Do you dare to compete against them?” Chu Feng pointed to Asura Zhao Kun and asked.

“Humph,” Asura Zhao Kun snorted coldly. However, he did not answer Chu Feng.

His behavior was one of evasion. This meant that he did not dare to go against Grandmaster Liangqiu's disciples for a mere inheritance.

"Did you see that? They do not even dare to attempt to compete. Thus, why bother going in?"

"You might as well just hand it over to the Nine Profound Sect directly."

Chu Feng turned his gaze back to Xia Yun'er.

At that moment, Xia Yun'er did not know how to answer Chu Feng.

No one would've expected the Nine Profound Sect to be able to actually request the assistance of Grandmaster Liangqiu's disciples.

Not to mention people like Xia Yun'er and the others, it was likely not even their Starfall Holy Land's Holy Ruler would dare to offend Grandmaster Liangqiu's disciples.

"Impudent! Truly impudent! Xingyi, Xia Yun'er, look at what sort of person you two have invited!"

"Men! Drive him out! Kick him out immediately!"

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. It was Elder Tuoba.

Right after Elder Tuoba finished saying those words, many elders flew over to Chu Feng and surrounded him. They had an attitude of planning to drive Chu Feng out by force.

"Wait," right at that moment, that blue-haired woman suddenly spoke.

Her words were like an order. The Starfall Holy Land's elders that were planning to drive Chu Feng out all stood there stunned.

At that moment, the blue-haired woman walked over to Chu Feng and inspected him carefully. Then, she said, "You wish to compete against me in terms of world spirit techniques?"

"No, it is not that I want to compete against you in terms of world spirit techniques," Chu Feng answered.

Once Chu Feng said those words, Elder Tuoba was so enraged that his face started twitching. Even the Starfall Holy Land's two male disciples were gnashing their teeth furiously.

If Chu Feng was not planning to compete with her, then why bother speaking? Was this not deliberately causing trouble?

"Then what do you want?" The blue-haired woman asked.

"I was asked to come here. Thus, I possess an obligation to stick up for my employer. You've defeated my employer, thus, I must retrieve justice for her," as Chu Feng spoke, he took a glance at Xia Yun'er.

Hearing those words, Xia Yun'er's eyes actually shone. A complicated expression emerged on her exceptionally beautiful face.

It turned out that Chu Feng had braved such enormous risk not to show off, but rather to retrieve justice for her.

"You're quite interesting. Very well, I will satisfy you this once. You attack and I defend. Go ahead."

As the woman spoke, she took a leap back and landed across from Chu Feng.

Seeing this, the people that had surrounded Chu Feng turned their gazes to Elder Tuoba.

"Miss Liangqiu is planning to take on that fool, why are you all not moving aside?" Elder Tuoba said.

It was only after Elder Tuoba said those words that Elder Xingyi and the others left Chu Feng's side, leaving sufficient room for Chu Feng and that blue-haired woman to spar.

"Humph, overestimating one's capabilities."

"I will see how you humiliate yourself."

Asura Zhao Kun was looking at Chu Feng as if he were looking at a clown.

In fact, it was not only him. With the exception of Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi, practically everyone else was looking at Chu Feng with that sort of gaze.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, that blue-haired woman waved her sleeve, and that same defensive formation once again appeared and enveloped her within it.

It was the same defensive formation that had blocked Asura Zhao Kun and Xia Yun'er's offensive formations.

“You have an incense stick's worth of time. You can begin,” that blue-haired woman said.

“There's no need for that.”

Chu Feng smiled. As he spoke, he pinched his thumb and index finger together. Immediately, spirit power started to surge between his two fingers.

Soon, a pea-sized golden sphere appeared between Chu Feng's two fingers.

“This would do,” Chu Feng said.

“What? What is that?”

“Is he playing a joke here? He's actually planning to use such a lousy spirit formation to attack Miss Liangqiu's defensive formation?”

Once Chu Feng said those words, the people of the younger generation present all felt disbelief, and then burst out in laughter.

In fact, even that blue-haired woman asked Chu Feng, “Are you certain?”

“I am,” Chu Feng replied.

“Hahaha,” right at that moment, a sweet-sounding laugh was suddenly heard. It was from the red-haired woman, who had been silent the entire time.

“Big sister, you are being looked down upon,” that red-haired woman said with a teasing tone.

As for the blue-haired woman, she was angered by how Chu Feng had looked down on her. Thus, with an ill-intended tone, she said, “You will pay for this.”

“Am I allowed to attack now?” Chu Feng asked.

“You are. You can attack right now,” that blue-haired woman spoke with displeasure.

“That fool, he’s truly here to humiliate our Starfall Holy Land!”

At that moment, the Starfall Holy Land’s two male disciples started to shake their heads and sigh. They both felt that Chu Feng was deliberately toying with them.

“Brother Tuoba, excuse my honesty. Requesting such trash is only going to ruin your Starfall Holy Land’s reputation,” Zhao Kuangfengyi said to Elder Tuoba.

Hearing those words, Elder Tuoba, who was furious to begin with, grew even more furious.

He took a fierce glance at Elder Xingyi and Xia Yun’er. Grievances filled his eyes.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng flicked his finger, and a golden light shot forth. Soon, that golden light arrived before the blue-haired woman’s defensive formation.

“Bang!” A loud explosion was heard, and then a violent wind emerged. That blue-haired woman actually took several steps back.

At that moment, apart from Chu Feng, the expressions of everyone present changed enormously.

The reason for that was because that blue-haired woman’s defensive formation had been shattered!!!

Chapter 2877 - How To Conclude

At that moment, the surroundings turned absolutely silent once again.

The people from the younger generation were all stunned. They simply did not dare to believe what they had just witnessed.

Even the experts from the older generation revealed surprise in their eyes to a greater or lesser degree.

“Grandfather, did that Chu Feng cheat?”

Asura Zhao Kun turned his gaze to his grandfather and asked through a voice transmission.

Asura Zhao Kun felt his own world spirit techniques to be extremely powerful among Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists.

As for that blue-haired woman who had managed to defeat him, he felt that she was at the pinnacle of Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, someone infinitely close to becoming an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

Yet, Chu Feng was actually able to so easily defeat that blue-haired woman.

Asura Zhao Kun felt that to be simply be impossible.

Since Chu Feng had accomplished the impossible, this meant that he must’ve cheated.

As for his grandfather, he was, after all, a Dragon Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist. He was someone who could determine whether or not Chu Feng’s ability was real or fake from a single glance. That was the reason why he asked his grandfather if Chu Feng had cheated through a voice transmission.

As for Zhao Kuangfengyi, who had been looking down on Chu Feng the entire time, he currently had a serious expression on his aged face.

Questioned by his grandson, he replied, “You’re no match for him.”

“What?”

“This?!!”

Hearing those words, Asura Zhao Kun’s body started to tremble. Then, he stood there in a stunned manner.

This was the first time that he had heard this sort of thing from his grandfather’s mouth.

Right at that moment, that blue-haired woman asked, “You’re called Chu Feng?”

“Precisely,” Chu Feng answered.

“Who is your master?” The blue-haired woman asked.

“Even if I were to tell you, you wouldn’t know him,” Chu Feng answered.

“You!!!” The blue-haired woman was displeased by Chu Feng’s response. However, she managed to suppress her emotions.

She was a very proud person. After all, her master was the strongest world spiritist in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

However, she was defeated. With this defeat, she felt extremely shamed. Her feeling of shame made her feel like she shouldn’t get angry at Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, a figure suddenly landed beside the blue-haired woman. It was the red-haired woman.

“Big sister, don’t worry about it. Your little sister will help you beat him,” the red-haired woman said.

The blue-haired woman did not say anything. However, she took a very serious glance at that red-haired woman. Her gaze seemed to be telling her sister to definitely not underestimate her opponent, and definitely not lose again.

Faced with that gaze, the red-haired woman nodded.

It was only after seeing the attitude revealed by the red-haired woman that the blue-haired woman felt at ease.

“Chu Feng, was it? It has always been you all that get to attack, and we defend.”

“This time around, I will attack and you defend. What say you?”

The red-haired woman asked Chu Feng.

“That’s naturally not an issue,” Chu Feng spread his palms indifferently.

“Very well. Since that’s the case, let’s begin.”

As the red-haired woman spoke, she began to form hand seals with her hands repeatedly. Spirit power started to emerge in great quantities. She had begun setting up her spirit formation.

As for Chu Feng, he did not hesitate either. At practically the same moment that red-haired woman started setting up her spirit formation, he also started setting up his own spirit formation.

The two of them were setting up their spirit formations simultaneously.

At that moment, both parties were very serious.

Both of them only stopped setting up their spirit formations when the time limit of an incense stick's worth of time arrived.

Chu Feng's spirit formation was a shield. Judging from its appearance, it was a very ordinary defensive formation.

As for that red-haired woman's spirit formation, it was a spear. It too was a very ordinary-looking slaughtering formation.

To put it simply, Chu Feng's spirit formation resembled an ordinary shield, and that woman's spirit formation resembled an ordinary spear.

However, through what had happened earlier, all of the younger generations present knew very well that those two seemingly-ordinary spirit formations were definitely extremely extraordinary.

As for the people of the older generation, there was no need to mention them. Experts of their level were able to tell with a single glance how powerful the spirit formations Chu Feng and that red-haired woman had set up were.

It was precisely because they had seen through the two spirit formations that they were so shocked.

They were shocked at how the two of them were able to set up such exceptional spirit formations.

Those spirit formations simply shouldn't be works of people from the younger generation.

"Kun'er, what do you think of this?" Zhao Kuangfengyi turned to ask Asura Zhao Kun.

While Asura Zhao Kun was also a person of the younger generation, he was most definitely the member of the younger generation with the strongest level of world spirit techniques apart from Chu Feng and that pair of sisters.

Earlier, he was overly arrogant, and had looked down upon his opponent. As such, he did not manage to carefully inspect how powerful his opponent was..

However, he was now an observer from the very start, and could carefully observe the spirit formations set up by Chu Feng and that red-haired woman.

Furthermore, he'd been observing them since they began setting up their spirit formations, and watched the entire process carefully.

It was precisely because he had observed them so well that he managed to have a realization. Because of that, Asura Zhao Kun was clenching his fists tightly. He did not say anything. However, his tensed body and his unreconciled expression had provided Zhao Kuangfengyi with an answer.

Regardless of whether it might be Chu Feng or that red-haired woman, he was inferior to both of them.

“Heeaahhh!!!”

Right at that moment, the red-haired woman unleashed her attack. The spear slaughtering formation was shot directly toward Chu Feng's shield.

“Bang~~~”

A loud sound was heard. The shield and spear had collided.

Immediately, the collision brought forth violent wind and surging energy ripples.

As the energy ripples wreaked havoc, the spear had already shattered. As for the shield, it was trembling violently. However, it was still undamaged.

“This!!!”

The people from the older generation had anticipated this scene. However, the people from the younger generation were all stunned.

They had never anticipated that Chu Feng would actually still be able to defeat his opponent even after the red-haired woman had grown serious.

“Not playing anymore, I concede,” the red-haired woman said with a very displeased tone.

“Little sister, you...”

Hearing those words, the blue-haired woman was slightly displeased. Her eyes seemed to be complaining to the red-haired woman, and wondering why she would admit defeat so easily.

“Big sister, I have truly given my all. However, that Chu Feng is simply too strong. Even if I am to continue, I will definitely not be able to stop his slaughtering formation.”

“Master will definitely not blame us for losing to someone like him. It is not that we are weak. Instead, it’s that guy, he’s simply too overpowered,” the red-haired woman said.

Hearing what the red-haired woman said, the blue-haired woman grew silent.

She had fought against Chu Feng. Thus, she knew very well that her little sister was not lying to her.

Even if she was given another opportunity to fight against Chu Feng, she had no certainty of being able to defeat him at all.

Right at that moment, the silver-haired old man suddenly spoke with a smile on his face, “It would appear that the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm is truly a place with talented individuals in hiding. Never would I have imagined even Grandmaster Liangqiu’s last disciples would be defeated here.”

As he spoke, he turned to Elder Tuoba and said, “Brother Tuoba, you are truly treacherous. Not only did you keep such a powerful character for last, you even put forth such a show earlier. You had me thinking that little friend Chu Feng was truly a nobody.”

“Oh you, you are truly treacherous, too treacherous. You actually put forth such a show of deception for us.”

Hearing those words, Elder Tuoba felt his aged face becoming hot.

He hadn’t put on a show at all. Earlier, he was truly looking down on Chu Feng.

Before all this, he truly never would've imagined Chu Feng to be so powerful, so powerful that he was actually able to defeat Grandmaster Liangqiu's disciples.

Through his careful observation, he became even more certain of Chu Feng's strength.

Because of that, he felt extremely embarrassed, so embarrassed that he was trapped in a dilemma, and could only force a smile onto his face.

"The way I see it, not to mention those from the younger generation, it is likely there are no Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists in the entire Great Chilocosm Upper Realm that could match little friend Chu Feng."

"It would appear that our Nine Profound Sect's disciples will not have to enter the Inheritance Cave this year," the silver-haired old man spoke with a joking tone.

Even though everyone was able to tell that he was joking, the red-haired woman was unwilling to accept it.

Angrily, she said, "Senior Li, what you've said is incorrect. There are many different sorts of world spirit techniques. They include offensive formations, defensive formations, unsealing formations, weaponry refinement techniques, medicine concocting techniques, observation techniques, and so on."

"While I admit that Chu Feng's offensive formations and defensive formations are superior to us sisters, but, to tell the truth, what Chu Feng is proficient in the most just so happens to be what we sisters are proficient in the least."

"What we sisters are proficient in the most are weaponry refinement techniques, medicine concocting techniques, observation techniques and unsealing formations."

"Today, we are going to be entering the Inheritance Cave. In there, both defensive formations and offensive formations will be of no use."

"What we will be tested on will be our observation techniques and unsealing formations."

"As such, how can you be so certain that we will definitely lose to Chu Feng after entering the Inheritance Cave?"

Hearing those words, the silver-haired old man laughed awkwardly. He wanted to explain himself when a voice suddenly sounded.

"How are you all so certain that I am not proficient in observation techniques and unsealing formations?"

Chapter 2878 - Entering The Inheritance Cave no $\nu\epsilon$)L3/1n

Once Chu Feng said those words, everyone was astonished. He once again became the focus of the entire crowd.

"Yoh? In that case, you are also very proficient in observation techniques and unsealing techniques?"

"If that's the case, why don't we spar?" The red-haired woman said.

Even though she had conceded of her own accord earlier, it could be seen that she was actually unwilling to accept her loss.

Perhaps she was truly not proficient in offensive and defensive formations. Thus, when Chu Feng mentioned sparring in observation techniques and unsealing formations, she became particularly confident.

"Rumble~~~"

Right at that moment, a loud sound was heard. The Inheritance Cave had opened completely.

At that moment, that Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man said, "Little friend Chu Feng, miss Liangqiu, the Inheritance Cave is now open. If the two of you want to continue to spar with observation techniques and unsealing formations, why not enter the Inheritance Cave?"

"After all, if one wants to obtain benefits from the Inheritance Cave, one must first open the inheritance sites."

"As for the inheritance sites, one needs to utilize one's observation techniques and unsealing formations to open them. That would be the time when your abilities will be tested the most."

"Very well, let us compare inside," the red-haired woman said to Chu Feng.

"That's fine with me," Chu Feng smiled indifferently.

At that moment, Asura Zhao Kun's expression turned very ugly.

Originally, he was the representative of the Starfall Holy Land. However, this status had been swapped with Chu Feng now. This caused him to feel very displeased.

"Kun'er, bring this with you."

Right at that moment, Zhao Kuangfengyi handed a medicinal-pellet like item to Asura Zhao Kun.

That was most definitely not an ordinary medicinal pellet. Although that medicinal pellet was small, it was transparent and surging with light. It was like the medicinal pellet was a small-scale world in itself.

That medicinal pellet was a spirit formation.

"An observation formation?"

At that moment, the red-haired woman's expression changed. She said, "Wasn't it said that one would not be able to use that sort of spirit formation in the Inheritance Cave?"

What the red-haired woman said was the truth. The Inheritance Cave possessed a vast amount of restrictions. Not only were those older than a hundred years unable to enter it, but the spirit formations that others had prepared would also be unusable inside it.

All these years, for the sake of taking care of the Inheritance Cave's inheritance sites, the Starfall Holy Land and the Nine Profound Sect had attempted many things.

Among them included requesting expert world spiritists to set up spirit formations for the people of the younger generation to bring into the Inheritance Cave.

However, those spirit formations set up by powerful world spiritists were simply unusable inside the Inheritance Cave.

"Little friend, this spirit formation of mine is not one to help you all open inheritance sites. Instead, should you all activate this spirit formation of mine inside the inheritance cave, we, the people out here, will be able to see your

circumstances inside. If you all are to encounter a difficult problem that you are unable to solve, this old man could give advice to you all from the outside."

As Zhao Kuangfengyi spoke, he opened his other hand. In his hand was another medicinal pellet-sized spirit formation. The spirit formation in his hand was evidently in resonance with the spirit formation he had given his grandson.

"That sort of spirit formation is also unusable. We have attempted using it before," an elder from the Nine Profound Sect said.

Zhao Kuangfengyi smiled lightly. He said, "This spirit formation is something that I have prepared especially for today. It is capable of avoiding the detection of certain restrictions. Thus, I dare to guarantee that it will definitely be effective."

"It's fine, just bring it in and give it a try. It would be great if it's effective. Even if it's not, there's no harm in trying," that Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired elder said.

"No," Zhao Kuangfengyi shook his head, "It will definitely be usable."

It could be seen that he was very confident.

Right at that moment, the blue-haired woman said, "Go on in. Don't waste time. Wasn't this Inheritance Cave only going to open for a limited amount of time?" She had grown impatient. Likely, her impatience was from the priggish attitude revealed by Zhao Kuangfengyi.

Zhao Kuangfengyi also noticed the impatience of the blue-haired woman. Thus, he said no more. After all, she was Grandmaster Liangqiu's disciple. Even though she was only a member of the younger generation, Zhao Kuangfengyi was actually also afraid of her.

The reason for that was because Grandmaster Liangqiu was an existence that he could not afford to offend.

Not to mention him, not even the Starfall Holy Land dared to offend Grandmaster Liangqiu.

Who was Grandmaster Liangqiu? He was an existence capable of calling the wind and summoning the rain in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Afterwards, Asura Zhao Kun entered the Inheritance Cave with everyone else. He brought with him the spirit formation he had received from his grandfather. Chu Feng also entered the cave.

After passing through the entrance to the Inheritance Cave, Chu Feng was immediately astonished.

The reason for that was because that Inheritance Cave was very different from what Chu Feng had imagined it to be. He had originally thought it to be a mountain cave or an underground palace.

However, judging from things now, it was not as simple as that at all.

The reason for that was because the inside of the Inheritance Cave looked more like a world. Merely, in the vast space ten thousand meters above was not a blue sky and white clouds. Rather, it was covered with white rocks. That's right, they were rocks. Those rocks filled the entire sky, and were moving about at a high altitude like clouds. It was a very strange and spectacular sight.

The ground below was also composed of white rocks. It was as if Chu Feng and the others had entered a world of rocks. Both the ground and the sky were composed of rocks.

Furthermore, this world was not small either. With a glance, Chu Feng was unable to see its boundaries.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, a brilliant light emerged. In an instant, a silvery-white body of light enveloped Chu Feng and the others like transparent glass.

It was Asura Zhao Kun. He had activated the spirit formation his grandfather had given him.

At the same moment when the body of light enveloped Chu Feng and the others, the spirit formation held by Zhao Kuangfengyi outside the Inheritance Cave started to shine brightly and tremble by itself.

Seeing that, Zhao Kuangfengyi hurriedly raised his arm and began to form hand seals single-handedly. He lightly shouted, "Formation, activate!"

Immediately, the spirit formation started to enlarge. It enlarged so much that it enveloped everyone within it.

Being inside that spirit formation, the crowd was not only capable of seeing the world inside the Inheritance Cave, but they were also able to see and hear Chu Feng and the others.

"Brother Zhao is truly worthy of being a grandmaster world spiritist. Your abilities are truly extraordinary."

"Before this, we'd requested the assistance of many expert world spiritists to set up spirit formations. However, all of their spirit formations would end up being ineffective the moment they were brought into the Inheritance Cave."

"Never would I ever have imagined that brother Zhao's spirit formation would actually be capable of being activated in the Inheritance Cave. Amazing, truly amazing!"

At that moment, not to mention the elders from the Starfall Holy Land, even the Nine Profound Sect's elders revealed joyous expressions on their faces.

It was not the first time for any of them to visit that place. However, it was the first time that they'd managed to see the situation inside the Inheritance Cave. As such, how could they not be excited?

"Didn't I say it already? That this spirit formation of mine would definitely be effective."

At that moment, Zhao Kuangfengyi grew even more pleased with himself.

Chapter 2879 - Something Major

At that moment, Chu Feng and the others in the Inheritance Cave also noticed the spirit formation.

"Never would I have expected that it would actually successfully activate. Your grandfather possesses quite the ability."

Seeing that the spirit formation to observe them was actually activated, even Liangqiu Hongyue cast a gaze of admiration toward Asura Zhao Kun.

Even though Grandmaster Liangqiu's two disciples were both wearing masks, the people present were all able to clearly sense the gaze emitted by Liangqiu Hongyue.

After all, they were all Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. Thus, observation and judgment of this level was something that they all possessed.

As for Asura Zhao Kun, he was immediately extremely pleased with himself upon sensing the astonished gaze from Liangqiu Hongyue.

He said, "Miss Hongyue, Miss Lanyue, since the two of you are Grandmaster Liangqiu's disciples, you might not be familiar with my grandfather. That is the reason why you all didn't believe that he was capable of accomplishing this earlier."

"However, my grandfather is actually extremely renowned in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. He is the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm's strongest world spiritist."

Hearing those words, that Liangqiu Hongyue's eyebrows rose slightly. She said, "Is that so? In that case, why is it that I've heard that the strongest world spiritist in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm is that Chu Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder, Chu Lingaoran?"

"This..."

Asura Zhao Kun was placed in an awkward situation.

It was not only him. Even his grandfather outside of the Inheritance Cave revealed an awkward expression.

While it was true that Zhao Kuangfengyi's world spirit techniques were very powerful in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, it could only be said that he was the strongest world spiritist in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm apart from Chu Lingaoran.

However, when compared to Chu Liangaoran, he was indeed much weaker.

Back when he was youthful and wild, Zhao Kuangfengyi had sparred against Chu Lingaoran. In the end, he suffered a crushing defeat.

After that, Zhao Kuangfengyi put forth enormous effort. However, all along, he had not been able to surpass Chu Lingaoran.

It could be said that Chu Lingaoran had been suppressing Zhao Kuangfengyi since their youth. Furthermore, it was not only in terms of world spirit techniques; it was also the case in terms of martial cultivation.

Even the person that he had fallen for ended up falling in love with Chu Lingaoran, and ultimately ended up together with him.

Because of that, Chu Lingaoran was Zhao Kuangfengyi's eternal source of pain.

This was something that was known to everyone in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. In fact, there were also some people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield who knew about this.

Holding an exaggerated opinion of one's own abilities, Asura Zhao Kun had bragged that his grandfather was the number one world spiritist in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. As a result, he ended up being publicly slapped down by Liangqiu Hongyue. This not only caused him to feel extremely humiliated, but this also embarrassed his grandfather.

Seemingly wanting to dispel this awkward situation, Elder Tuoba pointed to the front of the spirit formation and said, "Cough, cough. Everyone, look, that should be the Inheritance Activation Formation, right?"

At that moment, the crowd all shifted their gazes.

The Inheritance Activation Formation was one of the most important spirit formations in the Inheritance Cave.

That spirit formation controlled the number of Inheritance Sites. Because of that, the elders all felt extremely expectant upon seeing that spirit formation.

After all, Chu Feng and the others would all be entering the Inheritance Activation Formation. Their talent would determine the quantity of Inheritance Sites.

For Chu Feng and the others, it would naturally be better should there be more Inheritance Sites.

"It really is the Inheritance Activation Formation. I wonder how many Inheritance Sites will be activated this time around."

"The highest record was five Inheritance Sites. Today, with Grandmaster Liangqiu's two disciples present, it might be possible that they will surpass the record from before," an elder from the Starfall Holy Land said.

"It is not a might, but rather definite. Not to mention Grandmaster Liangqiu's two disciples, that Chu Feng is also an extraordinary individual. With their talent, they will definitely surpass the previous record," another elder from the Starfall Holy Land said.

"That's not for certain."

At the moment when the Starfall Holy Land's elders were filled with confidence, an elder from the Nine Profound Sect splashed them with cold water.

"Don't forget who it was that set the previous record. Of those five people from our Nine Profound Sect back then, one of them succeeded our Nine Profound Sect's Sectmaster, whereas the remaining four all hold great authority in our Nine Profound Sect."

"The five of them are the greatest military strength of our Nine Profound Sect right now. It was precisely the five of them that brought our Nine Profound Sect to an unprecedented height."

"Furthermore, in the Inheritance Cave that time around, the five of them also obtained excellent accomplishments."

"I believe your Starfall Holy Land knows about that matter very well, no?" That Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man said as he looked to the Starfall Holy Land's elders. none-**LB**(1n

Hearing those words, the expressions of the Starfall Holy Land's elders changed. This was especially true for Elder Tuoba; his expression could be said to be extremely complicated.

It was as that Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired elder had said, the five people of the younger generation that the Nine Profound Sect dispatched back then were indeed extremely exceptional.

Not mentioning the accomplishments that they'd achieved at present, they were already dragons among men in their youth. All five of them were demon-level geniuses.

During the time when they entered the Inheritance Cave, it was the same as this time around where both the Nine Profound Sect and the Starfall Holy Land had dispatched five individuals each.

The only difference was that the five people of the younger generations dispatched by either the Starfall Holy Land or the Nine Profound Sect were all their own disciples. Neither of them had requested the assistance of others.

Even for the Starfall Holy Land, it was an era where they possessed a lot of powerful members of the younger generation.

The reason for that was because not only were the five individuals dispatched by the Nine Profound Sect grand characters in their Nine Profound Sect now, but the five individuals dispatched by the Starfall Holy Land had also attained extraordinary accomplishments.

One of them became their Starfall Holy Land's current Holy Ruler. As for the other four, they had all become their Starfall Holy Land's Utmost Exalted Elders.

Furthermore, both their Holy Ruler and those four Utmost Exalted Elders were actually people of the same generation as Elder Tuoba.

Elder Tuoba was also a renowned genius at the time. He was also a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

However, even though Elder Tuoba was powerful, he was not qualified to enter the Inheritance Cave. The reason for that was purely because those five individuals were stronger than him.

That said, even though the Starfall Holy Land had dispatched five such extraordinary individuals from the younger generation, they had been completely disgraced that year.

Although they managed to break the record that year and activate five Inheritance Sites, the Starfall Holy Land did not manage to open a single Inheritance Site.

All five of them were opened by the Nine Profound Sect.

The Nine Profound Sect returned in glory, whereas the Starfall Holy Land returned in defeat.

That occasion had completely stimulated those five individuals from the Starfall Holy Land. From that point on, the five of them all stopped their pursuit of world spirit techniques.

Even Elder Tuoba stopped his pursuit of world spirit techniques and wholeheartedly focused on martial cultivation because of that.

However, to their helplessness, even though they wholeheartedly focused on martial cultivation, their strength was still inferior to the five from the Nine Profound Sect.

The crushing defeat that they suffered that time could be said to be an eternal pain for the Starfall Holy Land. Today, that matter was brought forth again by the Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man. Naturally, the people from the Starfall Holy Land would reveal displeased expressions.

"In that case, that record will truly be difficult to break."

In the end, Elder Tuoba spoke to break the silence. After all, if they tried to avoid things, it would make them appear narrow-minded. However, the smile on his face was extremely forced.

Right at that moment, Zhao Kuangfengyi said, "Everyone, there's no need to guess anymore, the outcome will soon reveal itself. Let us wait and see."

Once he said those words, everyone turned their gazes toward the spirit formation. It was only at that moment that they realized that Chu Feng and the others had all entered the Inheritance Activation Formation while they were chatting.

The Inheritance Activation Formation was already active. The space not far ahead was trembling and light was emerging.

Soon, an item appeared from the light. It was a gate. However, that was no ordinary gate.

That gate was completely black in color. In the center of the gate was a wheel filled with runes and symbols that was emitting a faint blue light.

That was the Inheritance Site.

After the first Inheritance Site appeared, the second, third and fourth Inheritance Sites appeared in quick succession.

Even after the fourth Inheritance Site appeared, there was no sign of the process ending.

The reason for that was because the space behind the fourth Inheritance Site was still flickering with light.

It was showing the sign of an Inheritance Site's appearance.

"Could it be that five Inheritance Sites will appear?"

The elders outside the Inheritance Cave were all unable to take their eyes off the spirit formation. Their expressions were extremely serious.

If a fifth Inheritance Site was to appear, it would mean that they'd managed to tie the record established by the current Nine Profound Sect's Sectmaster and the current Starfall Holy Land's Holy Ruler.

That was something major that would shock both the Starfall Holy Land and the Nine Profound Sect!!!

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2880 - Shocking Everyone - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2880 - Shocking Everyone

Chapter 2880 - Shocking Everyone

Soon, the fifth Inheritance Site appeared before the crowd's watchful gazes.

However, to the crowd's astonishment, after the fifth Inheritance Site appeared, the space behind the fifth Inheritance Site was actually trembling and emitting light.

"Heavens! There's a sixth Inheritance Site?!"

At that moment, it was no longer only the Starfall Holy Land's elders that were astonished; even the Nine Profound Sect's elders were unable to keep calm.

Their expressions had all changed.

One should know that the ten individuals that set the record of five Inheritance Sites not only became grand characters in the Starfall Holy Land, but also became grand characters in the Nine Profound Sect.

Those five grand characters became existences that pushed their Nine Profound Sect to an unprecedented height.

Because of that, the record of five Inheritance Sites was something that the Nine Profound Sect was immensely proud of.

If that record was truly broken, it would most definitely not be something that the Nine Profound Sect would wish to witness. They did not want that record to be broken.

However, this was not something that they could control. The ones that would be able to control this were the people inside the Inheritance Activation Formation, Chu Feng, Xia Yun'er, Liangqiu Lanyue, Liangqiu Qiuhong and the others.

“Rumble~~~”

At the moment when the elders from the Nine Profound Sect were all on edge, rumbles could be heard. As the rumbles sounded, the sixth Inheritance Site finally appeared.

However, the sixth Inheritance Site that shattered the previous record was still not the end.

After the sixth Inheritance Site appeared, a seventh, eighth and ninth Inheritance Site started appearing in succession.

In the end, Chu Feng and the others managed to activate nine Inheritance Sites.

That ninth Inheritance Site in particular was a never-before-seen existence.

The reason for that was because the ninth Inheritance Site was ten times larger than the other Inheritance Sites.

Not only did it possess an enormous size, but it was also filled with mysterious colors. It was an Inheritance Site like no other.

Through their years of experience, the crowd was able to tell the different functions of the Inheritance Sites through the differences in their appearances.

Of the nine Inheritance Sites that'd been activated at that moment, two of them were World Spirit Inheritance Sites. Those Inheritance Sites contained source energies that could increase the strength of one's world spirits.

Three were Immortal Technique Inheritance Sites. Contained within them were Immortal Techniques.

The other three were Spirit Formation Inheritance Sites. Contained within them were world spirit formations.

However, the crowd had no idea what was contained inside the ninth Inheritance Site.

“Buzz~~~”

At the moment when the crowd were all confused, blue light emerged from the top of the ninth Inheritance Site.

As the blue light scattered, it was a truly dazzling sight. However, after the blue light scattered, two large words appeared.

‘Legacy Inheritance!!!’

“Legacy Inheritance?”

Seeing those two words, even the elders were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

Legacy Inheritance, the meaning of those two words was truly no small matter.

It was simply saying that the contents of the other Inheritance Sites were all minor matters.

As for the contents of that Inheritance Site, it was the actual inheritance.

“Amazing! Grandmaster Liangqiu's disciples are truly amazing!”

“Not only did they activate nine Inheritance Sites, but they actually managed to activate a never-before-seen Legacy Inheritance site!”

The elders were all exclaiming in astonishment. This was truly too shocking.

Suddenly, someone asked worriedly, “Legacy Inheritance, that is no small matter. What are we to do if Grandmaster Liangqiu’s disciples are to obtain it?”

Hearing those words, the Starfall Holy Land’s elders and the Nine Profound Sect’s elders all revealed worried expressions.

The Inheritance Cave belonged to their Starfall Holy Land and Nine Profound Sect.

If that Legacy Inheritance truly contained some sort of extraordinary treasure, they would suffer enormously should it be obtained by Grandmaster Liangqiu’s two disciples.

After all, they were, in the end, outsiders.

“Worry not. Grandmaster Liangqiu is definitely not a petty person. If his disciples are to obtain benefits from the Legacy Inheritance, he will most likely return them to us.”

“Even if he doesn’t return them to us, he will most definitely compensate us with treasures. Thus, we do not have to worry about this.”

“Besides, if it wasn’t for Grandmaster Liangqiu’s two disciples, we might never have had the chance to witness this Legacy Inheritance Site. Say, am I not right?” The Nine Profound Sect’s silver-haired old man said.

“That’s true.”

Many people started to force a smile.

Before this, five Inheritance Sites was already the record. Furthermore, it was something set by ten extraordinary characters.

As for Nine Inheritance Sites?

Before this, they had never imagined such a thing before.

If they were to rely only on their Starfall Holy Land and Nine Profound Sect, they might never be able to accomplish this feat of Nine Inheritance Sites appearing.

Thinking of that, the elders managed to calm themselves a lot.

However, intentionally or otherwise, they had overlooked Chu Feng.

They all felt that even if someone were to obtain that Legacy Inheritance, it would be Grandmaster Liangqiu's two disciples. No one thought of Chu Feng at all.

This wasn't their fault. After all, Grandmaster Liangqiu was simply too famous. Even though Chu Feng had defeated Grandmaster Liangqiu's two disciples in their sparring earlier, the crowd did not think Chu Feng to be stronger than Grandmaster Liangqiu's two disciples.

After all, offensive and defensive formations could not represent the true capabilities of a world spiritist.

.....

"Legacy Inheritance, what is that?"

Meanwhile, Chu Feng and the others had left the Inheritance Activation Formation and arrived before the ninth Inheritance Site.

That Inheritance Site was simply too eye-catching. Compared to the other eight Inheritance Sites, practically everyone was more interested in that one.

From the expression in their eyes, it could be determined that they all wanted to enter that Inheritance Site.

After all, the name 'Legacy Inheritance' had already revealed to them how extraordinary the Inheritance Site was.

Who would not wish to obtain treasures worthy of being called a Legacy Inheritance?

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, the first Inheritance Site started to shine brightly.

"I've heard that the puzzles of the Inheritance Sites will appear in sequence. Furthermore, only when the puzzle appears will one be able to start deciphering it. Seeing things now, that would appear to be the case," Liangqiu Hongyue said.

After she finished saying those words, Liangqiu Hongyue looked to Chu Feng. She said, "Come, let me witness your abilities."

Hearing those words, Chu Feng revealed a smile. However, Asura Zhao Kun was displeased.

He was originally the Starfall Holy Land's representative. However now, the status that was originally his had been taken by Chu Feng. Furthermore, he was outshined now, while Liangqiu Hongyue simply did not place him in her eyes at all.

In this sort of situation, Asura Zhao Kun made a firm resolution in his heart.

He was determined to prove himself. Only by opening an Inheritance Site first would he be able to prove to everyone that he, Asura Zhao Kun, was stronger than Chu Feng.

Under those circumstances, Asura Zhao Kun's fighting spirit became extremely ample.

The crowd arrived before the first Inheritance Site. The wheel in the center of the Inheritance Site was already spinning. The spinning runes and symbols formed a puzzle.

Upon seeing the puzzle, everyone present, with the exception of Chu Feng, were all surprised.

Then, they turned their complicated gazes to Asura Zhao Kun.

As for Asura Zhao Kun, he was overjoyed at this turn of events.

After sensing the gazes of the crowd, he became even more pleased.

He said with a smile on his face, "It would appear that I must be the one to open the first Inheritance Site."

Asura Zhao Kun was most definitely not spouting nonsense.

The reason for that was because the first Inheritance Site was simply too easy, so easy that everyone knew how to solve it.

However, the others were unable to solve it even though they knew how. Only Asura Zhao Kun was able to solve it.

The reason for that was because the first Inheritance Site was something only an Asura World Spirit could open.

Chapter 2881 - The Appearance Of The Queen

“They all say that the Inheritance Sites differ according to the people it encounters. Seeing it today, that truly seems to be the case.”

“That’s right. This Inheritance Site that only Asura World Spirits can unlock has evidently been prepared precisely for brother Zhao’s grandson.”

At that moment, the people outside the Inheritance Cave had also noticed the Inheritance Site. They began to discuss it among themselves spiritedly. As they spoke, they even deliberately glanced at Zhao Kuangfengyi.

Zhao Kuangfengyi had a pleased expression on his aged face. After all, this had revealed that his grandson was truly extraordinary and unmatched.

Before the focus of the crowd’s attention, Asura Zhao Kun opened his World Spirit Gate. Soon, a world spirit walked out from it.

“So that’s an Asura World Spirit?”

Upon seeing the world spirit that walked out from the World Spirit Gate, many people were very astonished.

The reason for that was because that world spirit was truly different from what they had imagined.

That world spirit was a male. His appearance was practically no different from humans. He was not very tall, and not very handsome. However, he emitted a very distinguished air. He was wearing white clothes and holding a folding fan.

The way he dressed was simply that of a playboy.

As for his cultivation, it was not very strong either. He was only a rank nine Martial Ancestor.

Furthermore, one could not sense any trace of fierceness or sense any killing intent from him.

In fact, when he saw Xia Yun'er, his eyes immediately started shining, and were fixed onto her.

How could that world spirit possibly resemble the fierce and fiendish Asura World Spirits that people had imagined?

He was simply an ordinary-looking and ordinary-powered pervert.

"Eggy, it turns out that not all Asura World Spirits are as outstanding as you."

At the moment when the crowd was astonished, Chu Feng was also very surprised.

Merely, Chu Feng's surprise differed from that of the others. Chu Feng was able to determine with certainty that that world spirit was indeed from the Asura Spirit World.

Merely, knowing only of Eggy and Xue Ji, Chu Feng had thought that the world spirits from the Asura Spirit World were all beautiful men and women.

When they were quiet, the men would be akin to gods, and the women akin to goddesses. When they were angry, they would become demons and tyrants.

However, that Zhao Kun's Asura World Spirit had shattered the impression Chu Feng held.

"Ignorant. Of course not everyone would be as outstanding as this Queen."

Her Lady Queen raised her head proudly.

Compared to that Asura World Spirit, Her Lady Queen was truly unfathomably brilliant by comparison.

"Roar~~~"

Right at that moment, with a sudden thought from that Asura World Spirit, dark black gaseous flames started pouring out of his body.

At that moment, the aura specific to Asura World Spirits was completely unleashed..

“This sensation?”

At that moment, not to mention the disciples from the Nine Profound Sect and the Starfall Holy Land, even Xia Yun'er's expression had changed.

Even though Asura Zhao Kun's world spirit was not very powerful cultivation-wise, his aura was truly extraordinary. It was an indescribable sort of sensation.

If they must describe it, it was a sort of aura one would be fearful of. Like the devil, that aura would cause one to lose one's gall.

After that Asura World Spirit unleashed that frightening aura, the crowd believed that it was indeed a world spirit from the Asura Spirit World.

At that moment, both that Asura World Spirit and Asura Zhao Kun revealed a proud smile on their faces.

It could be seen that the Asura World Spirit had deliberately unleashed its aura. It was doing that to prove its strength to the crowd present.

“Yan Xiao, you can begin. Do not waste everyone's time,” Asura Zhao Kun said.

“Don't be so anxious. Even if I am to make you wait, I wouldn't possibly make all the beauties present wait.”

That Asura World Spirit by the name of Yan Xiao swept his eyes over Xia Yun'er and the other females present as he spoke. He did not even spare Liangqiu Lanyue and Liangqiu Hongyue, even though they were wearing masks.

After running his eyes over the beauties present, that Yan Xiao walked over to the Inheritance Site. With a thought, his aura specific to Asura World Spirits turned into black gaseous flames and started flowing into the center of that wheel.

“Buzz~~~”

After the gaseous flames were instilled into the wheel, the wheel started spinning even faster. The entire Inheritance Site started to shine with bright light.

Seeing this, the disciples from the Starfall Holy Land immediately revealed overjoyed expressions.

Even though it was also the first time that they'd been there, they knew very well that this was a sign that the Inheritance Site was about to open.

Asura Zhao Kun was a world spiritist invited by them. If he was to successfully open the Inheritance Site, this first Inheritance Site would belong to them. As such, how could they not be overjoyed?

However, the opening that they anticipated did not arrive as planned. Instead, the dazzling light started to dim. Even the speed of the spinning wheel started to slow down.

Even though that Yan Xiao was still instilling his Asura World Spirit's aura into that wheel nonstop, it was to no avail.

"This..."

Seeing this, the crowd looked to one another. As for Asura Zhao Kun, he revealed an embarrassed expression on his face.

"Yan Xiao, what is going on?" Asura Zhao Kun grew somewhat emotional.

Evidently, he was greatly embarrassed at this failure.

"Let me try again."

As Yan Xiao spoke, he began to try again. In fact, he attempted many more times in succession.

He was no longer only using the aura specific to Asura World Spirits. In fact, he even started touching the Inheritance Site with his body, and even attacked the Inheritance Site.

However, no matter what he did, the Inheritance Site did not give the slightest response.

"Exactly what is going on here? This Inheritance Site is not something that can be opened merely by Asura World Spirits?" Someone asked.

"No, it's written very clearly on it. This Inheritance Site can only be opened by Asura World Spirits. There is no mistake," Liangqiu Lanyue said.

“What my big sister said is extremely correct,” Liangqiu Hongyue added.

Hearing those words, the crowd were all puzzled.

The words spoken by Liangqiu Lanyue and Liangqiu Hongyue possessed great authority.

However, if they were not mistaken in their comprehension, then why would the Inheritance Site not open?

“If you all do not mind, I will consult my grandfather,” Asura Zhao Kun said.

Hearing those words, the crowd reacted as if they’d seen hope.

That’s right, they were no longer struggling without support. Zhao Kuangfengyi’s spirit formation was connected to the outside.

They were not unable to obtain guidance from Zhao Kuangfengyi.

However, it remained that this was a competition to unlock Inheritance Sites. If Asura Zhao Kun wanted to consult Zhao Kuangfengyi, he must first receive consent from the Nine Profound Sect’s disciples.

“Since we all have no idea how to open the Inheritance Site, let’s just consult Senior Zhao about it,” the Nine Profound Sect’s disciples said.

Hearing those words, Zhao Kuangfengyi, who was outside the Inheritance Site, started to frown.

He had been observing the situation the entire time. However, what he had managed to deduce was the same as what Chu Feng and others had managed to deduce.

That Inheritance Site could only be opened by an Asura World Spirit. There was no alternative apart from that.

Thus, if the people of the younger generation inside were to truly consult him, he would have no feasible suggestions either.

Should that happen, he would be placed in an embarrassing state.

“How about you all allow me to try?”

Right at that moment, inside the Inheritance Site, Chu Feng suddenly spoke.

“What? You want to try?”

Hearing those words, Asura Zhao Kun’s expression immediately changed. Then, with a mocking tone, he said, “Chu Feng, can’t you tell that this Inheritance Site can only be opened by Asura World Spirits?”

“I can tell,” Chu Feng said.

“If you can, then why are you still wanting to try? Are you not stirring up trouble?” Asura Zhao Kun immediately narrowed his brows.

In fact, it was not only Asura Zhao Kun that was confused. The others present were also confused.

This Inheritance Site could only be unlocked by Asura World Spirits. Even if Chu Feng were to attempt to open it, he would not be able to do anything. Yet, he insisted on trying. This was indeed no different from deliberately stirring up trouble.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, with a thought from Chu Feng, a World Spirit Gate opened beside him.

The next moment, boundless dark black gaseous flames emerged prominently from that World Spirit Gate.

At the same time as the set of black gaseous flames, an exceptionally beautiful figure walked out of the World Spirit Gate.

That person was simply stiflingly beautiful.

Even a beauty like Xia Yun’er dimmed greatly by comparison.

Being offset by the dark black gaseous flames, that beauty looked both mysterious and dangerous. Immediately, she caught the attention of everyone present.

Suddenly, someone cried out in alarm.

“This sensation, it’s an Asura World Spirit!”

Once that cry was heard, a huge commotion was immediately raised. It woke up all the startled crowd.

That's right, wasn't this aura the aura specific to Asura World Spirits?

Furthermore, that aura was many times more intense than the aura emitted by Asura Zhao Kun's world spirit.

At that moment, the crowd present all uttered the same question at practically the same time.

"Chu Feng, you're also an Asura World Spiritist?"

Chapter 2882 - The Furious Chu Feng

Both inside and outside the Inheritance Cave, all gazes were focused on Chu Feng.

Both the people of the older generation and those from the younger generation revealed the same sort of expression in their gaze.

Amazement, surprise, disbelief, and a great amount of shock.

After all, the title of an Asura World Spiritist was extremely amazing.

There was no need to doubt how strong Chu Feng's talent in martial cultivation was.

The strength of his world spirit techniques was also revealed when he sparred against the Liangqiu sisters.

If he were to gain the title of an Asura World Spiritist on top of that, it would truly be a grand matter. Likely, the entire Great Chilocosm Upper Realm would burst into an uproar.

At the moment when the crowd were all longing for an answer, Chu Feng smiled lightly and said, "I've never said that I wasn't an Asura World Spiritist."

"Ssss~~~"

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd all sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

Even though they already had the answer in their hearts, their heartbeat still accelerated upon hearing Chu Feng admitting to it himself.

In terms of martial cultivation, Chu Feng had grasped heaven-defying secret skills, and was trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

In terms of world spirit techniques, he was actually an Asura World Spiritist. To gather such great accomplishments on a single person, it would not be excessive to declare Chu Feng as perfect.

At that moment, the gazes with which people of the younger generation in the Inheritance Cave looked to Chu Feng had all changed.

It was not only those two Starfall Holy Land's male disciples that started to look to Chu Feng with reverence in their eyes; even the Nine Profound Sect's disciples were looking at Chu Feng with reverence in their eyes.

In fact, it was not only them. The elders outside the Inheritance Cave were also looking at Chu Feng with changed expressions in their eyes.

It was not that they were making a huge fuss about nothing. Rather, a member of the younger generation as capable as Chu Feng was simply someone that they had to attach importance to.

"Chu Feng, what is the meaning of this?"

"Are you trying to show off that you're also an Asura World Spiritist?"

At that moment when the crowd were all astonished, a very displeased voice suddenly sounded.

It was Asura Zhao Kun.

Asura Zhao Kun had a face filled with grievance. Evidently, in addition to being greatly shocked, Asura Zhao Kun was more displeased at finding out that Chu Feng was also an Asura World Spiritist.

Because of that, he immediately declared Chu Feng to be deliberately showing off.

It must be said that Asura Zhao Kun was very despicable and treacherous.

After all, after he declared such a thing, the crowd would start to guess the reason as to why Chu Feng revealed his identity as an Asura World Spiritist at that moment.

“I merely want to open the first Inheritance Site faster. After all, only by opening the first Inheritance Site will the puzzle for the second Inheritance Site reveal itself,” Chu Feng said.

“Open the Inheritance Site? What matters the most right now is to find the method to open the Inheritance Site, and not for you to summon your Asura World Spirit.”

“If summoning an Asura World Spirit would be enough to open the Inheritance Site, there would be no need for you at all. My Asura World Spirit would’ve already opened the Inheritance Site,” Asura Zhao Kun said.

“Shut up!”

Right at that moment, a sharp shout was heard.

Perhaps because that voice sounded too suddenly, it startled the unprepared Asura Zhao Kun.

The next moment, the crowd all turned their gaze toward Her Lady Queen.

The reason for that was because that sharp shout was uttered by none other than Her Lady Queen.

At that moment, Her Lady Queen was staring at Asura Zhao Kun with her beautiful eyes.

Had it been others, they would be definitely extremely excited to the point of dying after being stared at by a beauty like her.

However, Asura Zhao Kun was feeling uneasy all over. The reason for that was because he felt fear from Her Lady Queen’s eyes.

But, why would he be afraid? She was only a rank nine Martial Ancestor. Her level of cultivation was the same as his own world spirit.

As for him, he was, no matter what, a True Immortal. Why would he be afraid of a mere rank nine Martial Ancestor-level world spirit?

When he thought of that, Asura Zhao Kun started gaining confidence again. He was planning to lash out at Her Lady Queen.

However, right at that moment, Her Lady Queen's lily-white hand suddenly streaked across the air in a graceful arc.

With that, a strand of dark black gaseous flames was commanded by Her Lady Queen and instilled into the wheel in the center of the first Inheritance Site.

"It's useless. My world spirit has already attempted that. That's simply useless."

Seeing Her Lady Queen attempting to unlock the first Inheritance Site right away, and doing so in the same manner as his world spirit, Asura Zhao Kun revealed a mocking smile on his face.

In fact, it was not only him who was thinking this way. Practically everyone was thinking this way.

For something that had been attempted before, no matter how many times one attempted it again, it would remain ineffective.

If it works, then it works. If it doesn't work, then it doesn't work. This was irreversible.

"Snap~~~"

Right at that moment, the first Inheritance Site started to shine brightly. The next moment, the tightly-closed gate started opening.

"It actually worked?!"

Seeing the gate of the Inheritance Site opening, the people of the younger generation all opened their eyes wide with disbelief.

What was going on? Why would Chu Feng's world spirit be able to so easily open what Asura Zhao Kun's world spirit failed to open?

However, in terms of being astonished, the person that was the most astonished would be none other than Asura Zhao Kun.

"What did you do?!" Asura Zhao Kun asked Her Lady Queen.

He felt that Her Lady Queen had most definitely used some sort of special method. Otherwise, she couldn't possibly open the Inheritance Site.

"You are not qualified to speak with this Queen."

As Her Lady Queen spoke, she cast a gaze of contempt at Asura Zhao Kun.

Her Lady Queen's gaze was not as simple as merely that of contempt. She simply did not consider Asura Zhao Kun a person. In fact, in Her Lady Queen's eyes, Asura Zhao Kun was inferior to even animals.

As for Asura Zhao Kun, he was an extremely proud and arrogant individual. As such, how could he possibly tolerate someone looking at him with such contempt? n-(0veL&In

Thus, when he felt the gaze of contempt from Her Lady Queen, the anger in his heart immediately exploded like a volcanic eruption.

He raised his hand, and boundless Immortal-level martial power emerged from his body.

At the same time, he shouted at Her Lady Queen, "You, a mere world spirit, dare to speak to me in such a manner?! Today, I will teach you a proper lesson on behalf of Chu Feng!"

"Boom~~~"

"Wuuahh~~~"

However, right after Asura Zhao Kun said those words, before he could even do anything, a strong martial power engulfed him like a flood.

That martial power was surging and raging about like a violent flood.

Due to the fact that it had appeared too suddenly, the crowd were all startled. Even Her Lady Queen's expression changed.

When that martial power dispersed, Asura Zhao Kun was already blown several thousand meters away. At that moment, there was blood flowing from the corner of his mouth. His long hair was completely disheveled. He was lying on the ground with shattered clothes. His appearance like that of a beggar.

Although he was not seriously injured, he was left in a very sorry state.

Asura Zhao Kun had always been a very proud individual. As such, how could he tolerate being attacked by someone?

He immediately pointed his finger at Chu Feng, and was about to lash out at him. The reason for that was because the person that had attacked him was none other than Chu Feng.

However, when he saw Chu Feng, he was immediately petrified.

The reason for that was because lightning was surging in Chu Feng's eyes. On his forehead was the character 'Divine', formed with lightning.

Not only that, but a golden-bright and dazzling giant sword was floating above Chu Feng. It was the Ancient Era's War Sword.

However, the reason why Asura Zhao Kun was petrified was not because of those. Rather, he was petrified upon seeing Chu Feng's fiendish gaze and feeling his surging killing intent.

"Chu Feng, you..."

Seeing that Chu Feng had actually unleashed killing intent, Xia Yun'er's expression changed.

She had known Chu Feng for a while now. However, this was the first time she had seen Chu Feng react like this.

Xia Yun'er was a seasoned veteran. Thus, she knew that Chu Feng's killing intent was most definitely not a joke. She feared that Chu Feng would really end up killing Asura Zhao Kun.

"Chu Feng, do not be impetuous."

Even though she was feeling extremely confused, Xia Yun'er instinctively spoke to dissuade Chu Feng from his urges.

After all, both Chu Feng and Asura Zhao Kun were helpers requested by their Starfall Holy Land. She did not wish for any sort of disagreement to happen here.

However, Chu Feng reacted as if he did not hear Xia Yun'er's words at all.

Chu Feng's gaze was fixed onto Asura Zhao Kun the entire time. One word at a time, using a very fierce tone, Chu Feng said, "If you dare attempt to attack her again, I will end your life here."

Chapter 2883 - Just Begun

"Chu Feng, if you dare kill my grandson, I will have you buried together with him!"

Suddenly, a furious old man's shout exploded from the spirit formation that enveloped Asura Zhao Kun.

It was Asura Zhao Kun's grandfather, Zhao Kuangfengyi.

Zhao Kuangfengyi had kept his silence the entire time because he did not want to interfere in the competition between the two parties of the younger generation.

However, his own grandson's life was now in danger. As a grandfather, he could not sit and watch, whilst remaining indifferent.

However, while things were fine before Zhao Kuangfengyi spoke, once Zhao Kuangfengyi spoke, the Ancient Era's War Sword floating above Chu Feng turned into a golden light that then arrived before Asura Zhao Kun.

The sword's tip was aimed straight at Asura Zhao Kun's head.

It was like a mountain was right before him. Should that mountain land, Asura Zhao Kun would definitely meet a miserable death.

"If your grandson makes another abnormal move, you will know whether or not I, Chu Feng, dare to kill him or not," Chu Feng said.

"You..."

Outside the Inheritance Cave, the aged face on Zhao Kuangfengyi was filled with even more anger.

A person of the younger generation actually dared to speak to him such a manner. He simply did not put him in his eyes at all.

How could he, Zhao Kuangfengyi, possibly tolerate this?

“Brother Zhao, that Chu Feng has always been one that dares to do what he declares. You must not provoke him. Otherwise... he will really end up doing it.”

Right at that moment, Elder Xingyi spoke to warn Zhao Kuangfengyi.

He was warning Zhao Kuangfengyi out of good intentions. The reason for that was because he knew Chu Feng’s temperament. He was truly someone who would not even fear the heavens itself should he become angry.

Furthermore, this was the first time he had seen Chu Feng becoming this angry. Thus, he was practically certain that if Zhao Kuangfengyi continued to provoke Chu Feng, Asura Zhao Kun’s life would definitely be lost.

“That’s right. Grandmaster Zhao, that Chu Feng is indeed a fearless character. Not only did he kill Yuwen City’s young city master, but he even crippled Han Yu’s cultivation. Furthermore, he did that before an Utmost Exalted Elder of Swordking City.”

After that, the other Starfall Holy Land’s elders also started to urge Zhao Kuangfengyi against provoking Chu Feng.

While they did not know Chu Feng very well, they’d all heard of what Chu Feng had done.

Hearing the advice from the crowd, even though Zhao Kuangfengyi was feeling extremely unwilling, he ended up saying no more.

He was actually also afraid. He feared more than anyone else that Chu Feng would kill Asura Zhao Kun.

After all, regardless of how important his face and honor were, they were not as important as his grandson’s life.

Thinking of this, he no longer said anything. Instead, he made the resolution to settle the debt with Chu Feng after he came out from the Inheritance Cave.

Inside the Inheritance Cave. The people of the younger generation present noticed that Asura Zhao Kun’s grandfather had grown silent. With this, they realized more profoundly how powerful Chu Feng was.

When the others were already like this, Asura Zhao Kun would naturally know it even better.

He was truly scared. He was truly thinking that Chu Feng would end up killing him.

“Chu Feng, I merely wanted to scare her. I didn’t really have the intention to attack her. There’s no need for you to go this far, no?”

Finally, Asura Zhao Kun spoke. However, he was evidently giving in to Chu Feng with those words.

However, even though Asura Zhao Kun was giving in, Chu Feng did not acknowledge him.

“I’ve said it already. If you dare attempt that again, I will bury you here.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng withdrew his Ancient Era’s War Sword and the Lightning Mark on his forehead.

Actually, with Chu Feng’s strength, there was simply no need for him to go this far should he want to take care of Asura Zhao Kun.

However, it was precisely because Chu Feng had gone all-out from the very start that the crowd realized how serious he was.

At that moment, the crowd couldn’t help but turn their gazes to Her Lady Queen.

This was especially true for Xia Yun’er. She was looking at Her Lady Queen with an even more complicated gaze.

They had all realized that this world spirit from the Asura Spirit World possessed extraordinary significance to Chu Feng.

The relationship between the two of them was most definitely not as simple as that of a master and servant.

“Since the Inheritance Site has been opened, let us have our world spirits enter it to train then,” Xia Yun’er said.

As she spoke, she summoned her world spirits.

Xia Yun'er possessed a total of thirteen world spirits. They were all from the Fairy Spirit World. These world spirits from the Fairy Spirit World all possessed overwhelming immortal auras and beautiful faces. Thus, those world spirits suited Xia Yun'er very well.

That being said, Xia Yun'er's world spirits were not very powerful either. The great majority of them were only rank one True Immortals. The strongest one was only a rank three True Immortal.

Their cultivations were inferior to Xia Yun'er's own cultivation. As such, they were simply unable to assist her in battle.

After Xia Yun'er summoned her world spirits, the other two disciples from the Starfall Holy Land also summoned their world spirits.

The two of them both possessed numerous world spirits, each numbering over a hundred. However, the quality of their world spirits was far inferior to Xia Yun'er's.

"Chu Feng, wait for this Queen's good news."

Her Lady Queen turned to Chu Feng and smiled. Then, her body shifted as she leapt into the Inheritance Site.

Following her, the other world spirits also entered the Inheritance Site.

However, Asura Zhao Kun's world spirit did not follow in after them.

That guy actually walked over to Chu Feng's side and spoke with a tone of someone trying to worm one's way into being friends, "Rest assured, I will definitely take proper care of your your world spirit. That said, what's her name?"

"I have never met a lady as beautiful as her before."

As that fellow spoke, he nearly ended up drooling.

Seeing this, Asura Zhao Kun felt black lines running down his head.

For the sake of that world spirit, Chu Feng nearly ended up killing him. Even a fool could tell that Chu Feng possessed an extraordinary relationship with that world spirit.

Yet, his world spirit was actually so reckless as to ask Chu Feng that sort of question. Was he not courting death?

Had it been before, Asura Zhao Kun would've already lashed out at his world spirit and called him back.

However, due to his fear toward Chu Feng, he did not even dare to lash out at his own world spirit. He could only look on helplessly.

He thought to himself, 'I won't be able to save you, since I'm powerless to even defend myself. Boy, you do not know the immensity of heaven and earth. Since you've dived headfirst toward death, you can only resign yourself to fate.'

In fact, it was not only Asura Zhao Kun who was worrying about his world spirit; practically everyone present was worrying about Asura Zhao Kun's world spirit.

However, to the crowd's surprise, Chu Feng didn't get angry. Instead, he smiled lightly and said, "You can go and ask for her name yourself."

"However, I will give you this advice. It is best for you to not have any thoughts about her."

As he said those words, the smile was still present on Chu Feng's face. However, a trace of ice-coldness flashed across his eyes.

Asura Zhao Kun's world spirit had caught Chu Feng's gaze clearly. Because of that, his expression immediately changed.

He said no more, hurriedly turned around and entered the Inheritance Site.

The gate of the Inheritance Site remained open the entire time.

Unfortunately, it was an Inheritance Site exclusively for world spirits. Thus, Chu Feng and the others were unable to enter it.

"Chu Feng, this time cannot be counted."

Right at that moment, a voice suddenly sounded. It was Liangqiu Hongyue.

Those two sisters were already standing before the second Inheritance Site.

Their intentions were extremely clear.

“Of course it can’t be counted.”

As Chu Feng replied, he began to walk toward the two sisters.

The second Inheritance Site had opened. This too was an Inheritance Site for world spirits.

Merely, this time around, it was no longer an Inheritance Site that only Asura World Spiritists could open.

Thus, the contest between Chu Feng and the Liangqiu sisters had only just begun.

Chapter 2884 - The Actual Contest

Seeing this, the crowd arrived before the second Inheritance Site.

The wheel in the center of the second Inheritance Site was already revolving.

It was filled with runes and symbols, and looked very picturesque as it flickered with light.

That said, the method to unlock the second Inheritance Site was not something that everyone could determine.

In fact, not only did the disciples from the Starfall Holy Land and Nine Profound Sect fail to determine the method to unlock the second Inheritance Site, but even Chu Feng and the Liangqiu sisters were unable to determine it.

It would appear that they would truly have to properly examine the second Inheritance Site in order to figure out how to decipher it.

“Let’s begin,” Liangqiu Hongyue said to Chu Feng.

After she said those words, she and her sister began to stare at the revolving wheel. They were searching for the method to decipher and unlock the second Inheritance Site.

At that moment, the eyes of the Liangqiu sisters changed. The two of them were actually faintly emitting golden light from their eyes.

If one were able to see their eyes head-on, one would notice that there were runes and symbols circulating through their eyes. It was as if an entire world was contained within their eyes.

Those were spirit formations, a sort of very powerful spirit formation.

Even though Chu Feng did not inspect their eyes head-on, Chu Feng was able to sense the change that had occurred to them.

He was able to tell that the Liangqiu sisters must be using their special observation method. Furthermore, their observation method was no small matter.

Under such circumstances, Chu Feng did not dare underestimate his opponents. Thus, at practically the same moment when the Liangqiu sisters began observing the second Inheritance Site, Chu Feng also activated his Heaven's Eyes.

That said, as Chu Feng's mastery over his Heaven's Eyes had increased, he was able to keep them very well hidden even after activating them. Others would not be able to notice any change to him.

Thus, by comparison, the Liangqiu sisters' eyes were very eye-catching as their abilities were revealed.

Chu Feng, on the other hand, appeared unglamorous. It was as if he had done nothing at all.

Because of this, the surrounding crowd was very confused. n//o/)v--e--l)(b/-l(.n

As for the surrounding crowd, they were naturally the disciples from the Starfall Holy Land and the Nine Profound Sect.

They knew very well that their world spirit techniques were much inferior to those of Chu Feng and the Liangqiu sisters.

Thus, they simply had no thoughts about attempting to decipher the second Inheritance Site. Instead, they placed all of their hopes on Chu Feng or the Liangqiu sisters.

Even Xia Yun'er was no exception.

At that moment, they had truly become spectators. They were observing the show with an outsider's attitude.

'Damn it! They actually cast this gentleman aside!'

'I will have you all know how powerful I am!'

Seeing the crowd gathered around Chu Feng and the Liangqiu sisters and completely ignoring him, Asura Zhao Kun felt extremely displeased. He swore in his heart that he would definitely prove himself.

Thus, Asura Zhao Kun also started to use his observation abilities to examine the second Inheritance Site's spinning wheel. He wanted to find the method to decipher it.

His observation method was actually even more exceptional than that of the Liangqiu sisters.

At the very least, it appeared much more impressive than theirs.

His entire body was emitting golden light. Dazzling runes and symbols covered his entire body. However, the runes and symbols were very orderly. Like river water entering a great ocean, they were gathering toward his eyes.

"Brother Zhao's observation technique is truly amazing!!!"

Once Asura Zhao Kun unleashed his observation technique, he immediately caught the attention of the younger generations present.

It was only at that moment that they recalled that Chu Feng and the Liangqiu sisters were not the only expert world spiritists here.

Asura Zhao Kun was also an expert world spiritist.

Being focused on by the crowd again, Asura Zhao Kun became immensely pleased.

He began to wholeheartedly concentrate on observing that spinning wheel. He wanted to decipher how to unlock it.

"Big sister."

"Little sister."

Right at that moment, Liangqiu Hongyue and Liangqiu Lanyue both retrieved their gazes from the second Inheritance Site and looked to one another.

As their gazes met, the two sisters started setting up a spirit formation.

“This fast?!”

Seeing this, the expressions of Xia Yun’er and the others all changed. They were greatly surprised.

After all, no matter how lacking in talent they might be, they were all still Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. Thus, they were able to tell with a single glance that the Liangqiu sisters were setting up an unsealing formation.

However, it had only been a short while since they had started observing the spinning wheel. As such, how could they possibly be able to decipher the method to unlock the second Inheritance Site so quickly?

‘Impossible! How could they determine the method to unlock the second Inheritance Site in such a short period of time?!’

Asura Zhao Kun also noticed the actions of the Liangqiu sisters, and cried out in rejection in his heart.

However, not long after them, Chu Feng also started setting up his spirit formation.

‘He also managed to decipher it?! Impossible! This is definitely impossible!’

Asura Zhao Kun cried out in denial in his heart repeatedly. The reason for that was because the puzzle of that spinning wheel was truly profound.

He had only managed to decipher a tenth of it. Chu Feng and the Liangqiu sisters had only started a short bit sooner than him. Thus, how could they possibly have been able to decipher the entire spinning wheel so quickly?

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the Liangqiu sisters finished setting up their spirit formation.

Furthermore, guided by the Liangqiu sisters, their spirit formation shot forth a ray of light toward the center of the spinning wheel.

The next moment, the spirit formation and that spinning wheel started to combine.

A great amount of symbols and runes were surging out of the spirit formation like a tide. Following the ray of light, they were being sent into the spinning wheel.

Soon, the speed of the spinning wheel started accelerating. After that, a 'snap' was heard, and the tightly-closed gate opened.

"This, this, this..."

Seeing this scene, Asura Zhao Kun's jaw dropped.

He had been insistent that the Liangqiu sisters couldn't possibly be that quick to decipher the puzzle within the spinning wheel.

However, the Inheritance Site had clearly been opened. This meant that he had guessed wrong.

The Liangqiu sisters actually really managed to see through the puzzle in the spinning wheel in such a short period of time. Furthermore, they'd managed to successfully set up a corresponding unsealing formation to successfully unlock the second Inheritance Site.

"They actually managed to successfully unlock the second Inheritance Site, and in one attempt on top of that."

"Amazing! Truly amazing! Is this the ability of Grandmaster Liangqiu's disciples?!"

When even Asura Zhao Kun was feeling disbelief, the others present would naturally be feeling even greater disbelief.

Even Xia Yun'er revealed a complicated expression in her eyes as she looked to the Liangqiu sisters.

Whilst the expression in her eyes could not be considered jealousy, it most definitely contained envy and admiration.

That was normal. After all, they were all members of the younger generation, and all women on top of that. How could she not feel envy and admiration for the Liangqiu sisters when they possessed such powerful world spirit techniques?

That said, to Xia Yun'er, she was perhaps envious not of the Liangqiu sisters themselves. Instead, her envy might be at how the Liangqiu sisters were able to have such a powerful master.

"Chu Feng, it would appear that we sisters have won the first round," Liangqiu Hongyue said to Chu Feng.

Even though she said those words with a smile on her face, her words were filled with provocation.

Chu Feng was not angered. Instead, he smiled at Liangqiu Hongyue. Furthermore, he clasped his fist and said, "Congratulations."

Faced with such a courteous reaction from Chu Feng, Liangqiu Hongyue, who was originally planning to insult Chu Feng, was at loss for words.

"Little sister, look at Chu Feng's spirit formation."

Right at that moment, a voice transmission entered Liangqiu Hongyue's ears. It was Liangqiu Lanyue.

Hearing her older sister's voice, Liangqiu Hongyue also turned her eyes toward Chu Feng's spirit formation.

Once she saw Chu Feng's spirit formation, the joyous smile underneath her mask immediately froze.

It was only at that moment that she discovered that Chu Feng had also finished setting up his spirit formation. Furthermore... his spirit formation was also the correct one.

This meant that even though the two of them had managed to win against Chu Feng this round, it was a narrow victory.

Furthermore, they had only finished setting up their spirit formation a little bit faster than Chu Feng.

Chapter 2885 - The Awakening Of The Heaven's Eyes

Suddenly, Liangqiu Hongyue said to Liangqiu Lanyue, "Big sister, you don't have to do anything for the third Inheritance Site."

Once she said those words, the people present all became puzzled.

Only Liangqiu Lanyue understood what Liangqiu Hongyue meant.

Seemingly wanting everyone to understand her intentions, Liangqiu Hongyue immediately added, "Following this, I wish to spar against Chu Feng alone. Like this, no one can say that we sisters won through any type of unfair advantage."

"So that's the case," After hearing what Liangqiu Hongyue said, the crowd came to a sudden realization.

Indeed, Liangqiu Hongyue and her sister Liangqiu Lanyue had jointly set up a spirit formation. This would be equivalent to two fighting against one.

Strictly speaking, this would indeed be unfair to Chu Feng.

"Actually, that doesn't matter."

"What matters the most for these Inheritance Sites is deciphering the method to solve and unlock it. The person who manages to see through the Inheritance Sites first will be the person who'll win. As for setting up spirit formations, they will not affect anything," Chu Feng said.

"No, I insist on contending against you by myself. I want to defeat you using my own ability," Liangqiu Hongyue said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled. This girl was truly stubborn.

However, Chu Feng had to admit that the Liangqiu sisters really were very powerful.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng knew very well that the second Inheritance Site was not solved by the Liangqiu sisters first because he was deliberately yielding to them. Instead, the Liangqiu sisters truly managed to see through the second Inheritance Site a bit faster than him.

Even though Chu Feng was indeed at a disadvantage since he was alone against the two of them, Chu Feng still had to admit their strength.

"Chu Feng, can we begin now?" Liangqiu Hongyue asked Chu Feng.

"Are you not planning to send your world spirits in to train first?" Chu Feng asked.

The second Inheritance Site had been unlocked. It was a place for world spirits to train. Thus, one should send one's world spirits in to train first.

After all, their final purpose in traveling to the Inheritance Cave was to gain benefits, and not purely to compete.

"That's true. Miss Liangqiu, you can send your world spirits in first and then continue with your sparring against Chu Feng after."

At that moment, the disciples from the Nine Profound Sect also spoke out.

"I don't need that. It would do for you all to send your own world spirits in to train," Liangqiu Hongyue said.

"This..."

Hearing those words, the three Nine Profound Sect disciples were somewhat startled.

They clearly agreed that the Liangqiu sisters could enjoy the benefits of the Inheritance Cave together with them.

Thus, when the Liangqiu sisters had yet to release their world spirits, the disciples from the Nine Profound Sect also did not release their world spirits. They were waiting for the Liangqiu sisters.

"We really do not need it," Liangqiu Lanyue added.

Seeing this, the Nine Profound Sect disciples stopped their hesitations. They began to release their world spirits and send them into the second Inheritance Site.

"Chu Feng, can we begin now?" Liangqiu Hongyue urged Chu Feng again.

It could be seen that she was very urgent to prove herself.

"Let's begin," Chu Feng had also arrived before the third Inheritance Site.

Seeing this, Liangqiu Hongyue once again unleashed her observation technique. She began to carefully examine the spinning wheel at the center of the third Inheritance Site.

As for Chu Feng, he also unleashed his Heaven's Eyes and began examining the spinning wheel at practically the same time as Liangqiu Hongyue.

Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes specialized in detecting such things. Thus, it was easy for him to decipher the spinning wheel.

Chu Feng managed to make headway very smoothly.

“Buzz~~~” n./OvEl&In

Right at that moment, dazzling lights emerged from before Liangqiu Hongyue.

Liangqiu Hongyue was actually already setting up her spirit formation.

Chu Feng knew that Liangqiu Hongyue had discovered the method to unlock the third Inheritance Site. However, Chu Feng did not give up with just this. Instead, he continued to earnestly examine the spinning wheel.

Soon, Chu Feng also discovered the method to unlock the third Inheritance site, and immediately started setting up his unsealing formation.

However, like the time with the second Inheritance Site, Liangqiu Hongyue managed to finish setting up her unsealing formation first, and was already attempting to unlock the third Inheritance Site before Chu Feng could finish setting up his own unsealing formation.

By the time Chu Feng finished setting up his unsealing formation, the third Inheritance Site had been unlocked by Liangqiu Hongyue.

“This girl is truly quite powerful.”

At that moment, even Her Lady Queen was unable to contain herself from praising Liangqiu Hongyue.

The gaze with which Chu Feng looked to Liangqiu Hongyue had also changed somewhat.

Earlier, the two Liangqiu sisters were observing together and then setting up their spirit formation together. It was pardonable for Chu Feng to have lost.

However, Chu Feng's opponent was now only Liangqiu Hongyue.

When ignoring the speed of their observation, and counting merely the speed at which they were able to set up their spirit formations, Chu Feng should be a bit faster than her.

However, in reality, that was not the case. Even though Liangqiu Hongyue was setting up her spirit formation by herself, her speed was still faster than Chu Feng.

This could only mean one thing. That is, Liangqiu Hongyue had not gone all-out when she was deciphering the second Inheritance Site.

She was able to defeat Chu Feng even without going all-out. This was sufficient to prove how frightening of an existence she was.

"It would appear that I, Chu Feng, have truly encountered my rival today."

Even though Chu Feng still appeared very calm, an enormous wave was already surging in his heart. He was not calm at all.

This was the first time that Chu Feng, as a world spiritist, had encountered a powerful rival among people of his generation.

However, Chu Feng was not angry. Instead, he became very excited. It was as if there was an invisible flame burning violently within him.

Although Chu Feng had been defeated, Liangqiu Hongyue had managed to successfully incite Chu Feng's fighting spirit.

Never had Chu Feng ever wanted to win in terms of world spirit techniques as much as he did at that moment.

Thus, even though he was defeated twice in a row, Chu Feng was not discouraged. He was still planning to continue on with the match. He was determined to win against this girl.

"Miss Liangqiu, are you not planning to enter the third Inheritance Site either?" Chu Feng asked.

The reason Chu Feng asked that was because he noticed that Liangqiu Hongyue seemed to not be planning to enter the third Inheritance Site.

“The outcome of our match is still undecided. It would not be too late to enter the Inheritance Sites after all of them are unlocked,” Liangqiu Hongyue said.

“If that’s the case, Miss Liangqiu, you can continue to spar against Chu Feng. We will wait for you. When you two have finished your sparring session, we will enter the Inheritance Sites together with you,” The Nine Profound Sect disciples said.

“That will do,” Liangqiu Hongyue nodded. Then, she looked to Chu Feng.

This time around, Chu Feng said, “Let us continue then,” before Liangqiu Hongyue said anything.

Earlier, it was Liangqiu Hongyue who was impatient to prove herself. However, it had now become Chu Feng who was impatient to prove himself.

After that, Chu Feng and Liangqiu Hongyue arrived before the fourth Inheritance Site together.

The result this time around ended up being the same as before.

Even though the speed at which the two of them managed to set up their spirit formations was practically identical, Chu Feng was slower than Liangqiu Hongyue in deciphering the spinning wheel.

Liangqiu Hongyue defeated Chu Feng once again.

Adding the time when the Liangqiu sisters were working together, Liangqiu Hongyue had defeated Chu Feng three times in succession.

“Chu Feng, are you still planning to continue?”

The gaze with which Liangqiu Hongyue looked to Chu Feng had completely changed.

Not only was she emitting arrogance and conceit in her eyes, but there was also a trace of contempt.

After successfully defeating Chu Feng three times in a row, she was practically certain that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were inferior to her own.

“Chu Feng, let’s just forget about it. This Grandmaster Liangqiu’s disciple is truly exceptional.”

“The observation method that she has grasped seems to surpass your Heaven’s Eyes,” At that moment, even Her Lady Queen, who had always been strong-willed, was unable to keep herself from advising Chu Feng against continuing.

However, Chu Feng merely smiled and said, “Eggy, I am not trying to act tough here. However, if I am to give up here, even if I am willing to do that, my Heaven’s Eyes would not be willing.”

“Chu Feng, you mean to say... could it be that a change has occurred to your Heaven’s Eyes?” Her Lady Queen was very smart. She had managed to tell the implied meaning behind Chu Feng’s words.

Chu Feng did not beat around the bush.

Honestly, he replied, “I am able to tell that my Heaven’s Eyes are about to awaken.”

Chapter 2886 - Ridiculing Gazes

“Your Heaven’s Eyes are about to awaken? Are you serious?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Mn, I’m serious,” Chu Feng said with certainty.

Hearing those words, Her Lady Queen became extremely excited. She was simply even happier than Chu Feng.

What were the Heaven’s Eyes? Her Lady Queen knew the best what sort of ability it was. After all... it was an ability taught to Chu Feng by Her Lady Queen.

Heaven’s Eyes was a detection ability, a Pulse Searching Method.

If one mastered the Heaven’s Eyes, there was simply no need for one to use one’s spirit power to examine anything. Merely by looking at it, one would be able to see all that one’s spirit power could detect. n-.o).17).e/(ℓ)(1b-(1..n

Upon mastery of the Heaven's Eyes, one would be able to see through walls and discover clues that others could not.

Tombs, remnants and other places of concealment would all reveal their mysteries.

What Heaven's Eyes was capable of detecting were the mysteries that were being leaked. Mysteries that normal people could not see.

However, the power of the Heaven's Eyes was most definitely not limited to only that.

If one were to master the Heaven's Eyes to the later stages, the Heaven's Eyes could become an offensive ability capable of massive destruction. With a single glance, one would be able to level mountains and dry up lakes.

If one were to obtain complete mastery over the Heaven's Eyes, one could see through another's heart and soul. One would be able to detect the nature of another, detect whether they were good or evil with but a single glance. One would also be able to subdue another with a single glance, making them vow loyalty and devotion to oneself.

Chu Feng had been training in the Pulse Searching Method for many years.

As Chu Feng gathered more experience, and as his world spirit techniques progressed, Chu Feng had been advancing in the Pulse Searching Method's cultivation of brain and heart the entire time.

However, Chu Feng had not been able to make much progress in the most important aspect of the Pulse Searching Method, the cultivation of the eyes.

Not to mention seeing through a person's nature or using it as an offensive tool, Chu Feng had not even managed to gain peak mastery over its most basic observation ability.

However, Chu Feng could not be blamed for this. After all, the Heaven's Eyes was very difficult to master to begin with.

However, if Chu Feng was truly able to advance his Heaven's Eyes this time around, it would definitely not be as simple as being an increase in the ability of his Heaven's Eyes.

Should Chu Feng encounter remnants or tombs, he would be able to detect them. At that time, he would be able to gain great profits.

“Chu Feng, are you certain? It really is about to awaken?” Her Lady Queen asked again.

“Actually, it cannot be considered to be an awakening. I merely feel that my Heaven’s Eyes are about to enter a whole new level.”

“That said, I also do not know exactly what will happen. I will only know after attempting it,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng did not lie. He was also not completely certain. After all, it was merely a feeling.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s fighting spirit was completely unleashed after being stimulated by Liangqiu Hongyue. Not only was his body burning with fighting spirit, but his eyes were also feeling very hot.

Perhaps it was because he was stimulated by his longing for victory, but Chu Feng truly felt that his Heaven’s Eyes were about to change.

Merely, Chu Feng was uncertain as to whether or not he would succeed.

He would have to see whether his Heaven’s Eyes would actually reach a breakthrough in his following confrontation against Liangqiu Hongyue.

“If that’s the case, then continue your competition with her. Who cares if she wins or not, as long as your Heaven’s Eyes are able to awaken, we will have made an enormous profit,” Her Lady Queen said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started smiling. He was feeling happy from the bottom of his heart. The concern Her Lady Queen held for him caused him to truly feel warm.

“Milady Queen, you don’t have to worry about me. I am able to handle things on my side. I am more worried about you, how’s the situation on your side?” Chu Feng asked.

Eggy was currently inside the first Inheritance Site.

Perhaps because the Inheritance Site contained some sort of special power, but Her Lady Queen was able to share Chu Feng's vision and hearing even though she was not in Chu Feng's body at the moment.

Thus, Her Lady Queen was aware of everything that Chu Feng had experienced. In fact, she could even continue to communicate with Chu Feng.

However, as for Chu Feng, he was simply unable to see Her Lady Queen or sense where she was. He could only converse with her.

Thus, Chu Feng was very curious as to the circumstances Her Lady Queen was in.

"What's happening on my side is a complete secret. This Queen will not tell you. You merely need to concern yourself with what's happening on your side."

Her Lady Queen refused to tell Chu Feng anything.

"If that guy dares bully you, make sure to tell me. Even if he only damages a strand of your hair, I will still take his life," Chu Feng said.

Even though Chu Feng was confident in Her Lady Queen, he was still worried about her safety. At this moment, Her Lady Queen was inside the Inheritance Site by herself. She was together with all those other world spirits. Chu Feng was actually very worried about her.

"You do not have to worry about my side. Everything is within this Queen's control," Her Lady Queen spoke confidently.

"Chu Feng, you've been quiet the entire time, are you not planning to continue?"

"Even if you're not planning to continue, you should at least admit defeat, no? Do not waste everyone's time, okay?"

Right at that moment, Liangqiu Hongyue's voice was heard.

This time around, Liangqiu Hongyue's tone was much more cutting.

It would appear that her continued victories had greatly increased her confidence. At this moment, she was completely revealing her arrogance.

Had it been an ordinary person, they would definitely surrender to Liangqiu Hongyue. Even if they were unreconciled in their heart, they would not dare to defy her with words.

However, Chu Feng was not an ordinary person. He was someone who would return both the kindness and malice of others two-fold.

Liangqiu Hongyue had only defeated Chu Feng a few times. Yet her attitude had immediately changed to one of such haughtiness. She had even lost her etiquette. Naturally, Chu Feng would not submit to someone like her.

Thus, Chu Feng cast his consciousness back into his body. With a smile on his face, he looked to Liangqiu Hongyue, "Firstly, there is no reason for me to not continue. I have come here because I was entrusted by miss Xia to unlock the Inheritance Sites."

"Next, there are a total of nine Inheritance Sites here. You've only managed to unlock three of them. You have yet to actually win against me. As such, why should I admit defeat?"

Once Chu Feng said those words, not to mention Liangqiu Hongyue, the entire crowd present were surprised.

Chu Feng had already been defeated three times in succession. Furthermore, his every defeat was settled firmly by Liangqiu Hongyue. There was simply no chance for him to defeat her.

The strength of the two of them had been completely revealed. In terms of observation techniques, Chu Feng was clearly inferior to Liangqiu Hongyue.

However, even in this sort of circumstance, Chu Feng actually continued to say this sort of thing. Inevitably, the crowd felt his behavior to be unruly.

"Chu Feng, I'd urge you to give up."

"Why must you insist on continuing even though you know that you're no match for your opponent? Is this not making a disgrace out of oneself?"

Right at that moment, Asura Zhao Kun stood up and began to lecture Chu Feng with an extremely mocking tone.

Although the others did not say anything after Asura Zhao Kun said those words, their reactions showed that they agreed with his remarks.

This was especially true for the Nine Profound Sect disciples. They were sneering and casting ridiculing gazes at Chu Feng.

Chapter 2887 - Reverse The Losing Battle

“If I don’t continue, are you perhaps going to continue on my behalf?” Chu Feng asked Asura Zhao Kun.

“Me, continue?” Asura Zhao Kun chuckled. He spread open his hands and said, “My apologies, I possess the self-awareness to know that I am no match for Miss Liangqiu. As such, I would naturally not make a disgrace of myself.”

“In that case, did the Starfall Holy Land request your presence so that you could display how self-aware you are, or did they request your presence to help them decipher the Inheritance Sites?”

“We’ve only just entered the Inheritance Cave. Of the nine Inheritance Sites, only four have been unlocked so far. Yet you’ve already given up? Are you worthy of the expectations that the Starfall Holy Land’s elders placed on you?”

“Are you worthy of the expectations your grandfather has placed on you?”

“Are you worthy of the expectations that the Starfall Holy Land’s disciples here have placed on you?”

“Are you worthy of the expectations of Miss Xia?”

Chu Feng asked with a loud voice. His every question was louder than the last.

“You...”

Once Chu Feng said those words, Asura Zhao Kun’s previously smilingly face immediately became dark and ugly.

In fact, it was not only Asura Zhao Kun’s expression that changed. The Starfall Holy Land’s disciples and Xia Yun’er’s expressions also changed.

It was only at that moment that they realized that Asura Zhao Kun’s standpoint was abnormal. He was clearly someone who they had invited to assist them.

How could he so easily abandon his position, and even start speaking for their opponents? In that case, what use was there in inviting him?

Thinking of this, Xia Yun'er and the other two Starfall Holy Land's male disciples all cast dissatisfied gazes toward Asura Zhao Kun.

"That is not my intention at all, I merely..."

After sensing Xia Yun'er's gaze, Asura Zhao Kun immediately turned red. He did not care about what the other two Starfall Holy Land's male disciples thought. However, it was impossible for him to not care about what Xia Yun'er thought of him.

Thus, he hurriedly spoke and tried to explain himself.

However, before he could even finish, Chu Feng interrupted, "The path of martial cultivation is a path in defiance of the natural order. That is the essence of martial cultivators. It is also the essence of world spiritists."

"Yet you, you do not possess this essence. Not only do you not possess the spirit to go against the natural order, you do not even possess the spirit to honor your contractual obligations."

"To say it unpleasantly, you are unable to even determine your current standpoint. It is clearly the Starfall Holy Land that has invited you here, yet you decided to circle around the Starfall Holy Land's opponents like a dog, barking in their support. You are simply boosting the morale of others while reducing your own."

"Your name should not be Asura Zhao Kun. Instead, you should change your name to Coward Zhao Kun."

"The reason for that is because you are not qualified to use the word Asura."

"Also, I ask you to stop bringing insult upon the reputation of Asura World Spiritists."

"You..."

Hearing till this point, Asura Zhao Kun, who was originally trying to provide an explanation to Xia Yun'er, immediately revealed a furious look.

Chu Feng's words were not a mere mockery. Rather, they were a personal attack toward his character.

However, before Asura Zhao Kun could even finish his words, Chu Feng interrupted him once again.

"Oh, that's right. Just because it's something that you're incapable of accomplishing doesn't mean that it's impossible for me too."

"As fellow Asura World Spiritists, I, Chu Feng, will have you realize what the word 'disparity' means today."

Hearing till this point, Asura Zhao Kun became so furious that his face turned white. He was gnashing his teeth so hard, he simply wanted to eat Chu Feng alive.

"Good. Very good. Go on then, go on and continue then."

"Today, I, Asura Zhao Kun, shall see exactly how you will display the disparity in strength between you and I. I shall see how you will prove the reputation of Asura World Spiritists, how you will honor your contractual obligations and reveal the spirit and essence of martial cultivators."

"Most of all, I want to see exactly how you are going to defeat Miss Liangqiu," Asura Zhao Kun said.

"And if I am to defeat her?" Chu Feng asked.

"Defeat her? Do you really think that you are capable of winning?"

"Very well. If you are to truly win against her, I will change my name. From henceforth, I will no longer be named Asura Zhao Kun. Instead, I will be Coward Zhao Kun. Would that suit you?" Asura Zhao Kun asked loudly with rage fuming between gritted teeth.

"Of course. Merely... does your word count?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course my word counts," Asura Zhao Kun vowed.

"That would be for the best," Chu Feng nodded his head in satisfaction.

"However, what will you do if you are to lose?" Asura Zhao Kun asked.

Chu Feng lightly smiled at Asura Zhao Kun's question. Then, he spread open his palms and shrugged his shoulder, "If I am to lose, then I will have lost. What else? I never once declared that I would definitely win."

"You!!!"

Hearing those words, Asura Zhao Kun was so furious he nearly vomited his heart, liver, spleen and lungs.

What the hell was this? If Chu Feng won, he would have to change his name to Coward Zhao Kun.

Yet, if Chu Feng lost, Chu Feng would not have to suffer at all. He would only profit, and not suffer.

Wouldn't this mean that he, Asura Zhao Kun, would be the one to suffer enormously?

"What about me? It was you who insisted on saying that I was going to lose and declared that you would change your name should I win."

"It was not me who forced you to say all that."

"Remember, a promise must be kept. You must do as promised," Chu Feng said to Asura Zhao Kun.

Seeing the beaming smile on Chu Feng's face, Asura Zhao Kun felt even more furious.

It was only at that moment that he realized Chu Feng was actually such a treacherous, despicable, cunning and shameless bastard.

Most importantly, Chu Feng's every word made sense. There was simply no way for him to refute him.

He had no choice but to suffer this grievance without being able to do anything about it.

Right at that moment, Liangqiu Hongyue, who had kept quiet the entire time, suddenly asked, "Chu Feng, in this case, you're really planning to continue?"

"Naturally," Chu Feng said.

"Very well, I, Liangqiu Hongyue, will accompany you till the end. I will have you lose completely," Liangqiu Hongyue said.

It could be seen that Chu Feng's spirit of refusal to admit defeat had not only infuriated Asura Zhao Kun, it had also infuriated Liangqiu Hongyue.

"Let us begin then."

Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, together with Liangqiu Hongyue, he arrived before the fifth Inheritance Site.

Then, Chu Feng and Liangqiu Hongyue began to use their respective observation techniques to decipher the spinning wheel on the fifth Inheritance Site.

Liangqiu Hongyue's observation technique was as powerful as before. Perhaps because she wanted Chu Feng to lose thoroughly, but her fighting spirit was extremely high right now, and she was also extra serious.

As for Chu Feng, his Heaven's Eyes were also the same as before.

Thus, the crowd felt that there was no change to Chu Feng at all. They felt that this confrontation was still hopeless.

Being certain that there was no way for Chu Feng to win, the Nine Profound Sect's disciples even had an appearance of waiting to see Chu Feng's crushing defeat. noVε)LB/1n

Of course, Asura Zhao Kun was even worse compared to the Nine Profound Sect's disciples. In terms of wanting Chu Feng to lose the most, it would be none other than Asura Zhao Kun.

At the moment when practically everyone was thinking that Chu Feng would lose, Chu Feng knew that his eyes were currently surging with heat. It was as if some sort of power was about to awaken. Chu Feng's desire to win was forcing him to awaken this power.

At that moment, the two disciples from the Starfall Holy Land secretly walked behind Xia Yun'er and asked her through voice transmissions, "Junior sister, do you think Chu Feng will be able to win?"

"Don't you all already have an answer in your hearts?" Xia Yun'er said.

Hearing those words, those two disciples sighed.

Indeed, they already had an answer in their hearts.

The reason for that was because the two of them were not hopeful for Chu Feng from the bottoms of their hearts.

However, as disciples from the Starfall Holy Land, they still hoped that Chu Feng would win.

After all, should Chu Feng win, they would be able to enter the Inheritance Site and receive the benefits.

Otherwise, wouldn't they have come in vain?

This was not only a confrontation between Chu Feng and Liangqiu Hongyue, it was also a battle of honor between their Starfall Holy Land and the Nine Profound Sect.

After seeing how Asura Zhao Kun had not only renounced attempting to decipher the Inheritance Sites but also started to insult Chu Feng for the sake of flattering Liangqiu Hongyue, they started to disapprove of Asura Zhao Kun even more.

Thus, Chu Feng was their only hope. Even though they knew that Chu Feng would not be able to win, they hoped for a miracle to happen.

However, after hearing what Xia Yun'er said, the final hope in their heart had been shattered.

Only Xia Yun'er continued to use her beautiful eyes to stare at Chu Feng.

In her heart, she said, "Chu Feng, exactly how are you going to reverse this losing battle?"

Chapter 2888 - Completion Of The Heaven's Eyes

Chu Feng stared at that spinning wheel. Soon, his line of sight actually turned fuzzy.

He was no longer able to clearly see the contents of that spinning wheel. As for deciphering the spinning wheel, it was simply out of the question.

However, Chu Feng did not panic in the slightest even with the situation being like this. Instead, he was secretly delighted.

Even though his vision had turned fuzzy, the sensation that his Heaven's Eyes would soon make a breakthrough was growing more and more ample.

Chu Feng knew very well that his Heaven's Eyes were about to make a breakthrough and enter a completely new realm.

While all of this was happening, Liangqiu Hongyue had already begun to set up her spirit formation. Her speed was very fast.

However, while she was setting up her spirit formation, Chu Feng continued to stand there. His gaze was fixed onto the spinning wheel the entire time. He stood there motionlessly, and did not even blink once.

Others would naturally not know that Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes were about to reach a breakthrough. Thus, to others, the only thing they noticed was that Liangqiu Hongyue had already begun to set up her spirit formation, whereas Chu Feng continued to stand there like a fool.

"What's going on? Why would that Chu Feng's deciphering time become slower?"

The Starfall Holy Land's disciples grew more and more worried.

As for the Nine Profound Sect's disciples, the sneers on their faces grew more and more intense.

Although Chu Feng had been defeated by Liangqiu Hongyue in succession, he was merely a bit slower than her.

However, Liangqiu Hongyue was now about to finish setting up her unsealing formation, whereas Chu Feng still had not done anything at all. This was not merely a bit slower. Rather, his speed was enormously slower.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, Liangqiu Hongyue finished setting up her spirit formation, and activated it. A magnificent pillar of light assimilated into the spinning wheel. After that, the gate of the fifth Inheritance Site opened.

However, even though Liangqiu Hongyue had already unlocked the fifth Inheritance Site, Chu Feng's eyes were still focused on it motionlessly. He did not have any reaction at all.

Liangqiu Hongyue looked to Chu Feng again. Her attitude grew even more haughty. She was flaunting her victory.

However, Chu Feng did not even bother to look back at her. Just like that, he continued to stand there. This caused Liangqiu Hongyue to feel very displeased.

With an ill-intended tone, she said, "Chu Feng, the outcome of the battle has been determined. Are you still planning to continue?"

Even after Liangqiu Hongyue said those words, Chu Feng's gaze still didn't move. He still didn't look at her.

Instead, he raised his hand and signaled for Liangqiu Hongyue to quiet down.

"What is this?" Liangqiu Hongyue asked.

"Quiet," Chu Feng said with a very cold and slightly commanding tone.

"You!!!"

Hearing Chu Feng's command, Liangqiu Hongyue immediately revealed a furious look.

She had defeated Chu Feng. It was one thing for Chu Feng to refuse to admit defeat. Yet, he actually dared to speak with her in such a tone. This caused her to feel extremely displeased.

"What's going on with Chu Feng? Could it be that he's been overly shocked?"

"To put on airs like this after being defeated, could it be that he's turned retarded?"

At that moment, the disciples from the Nine Profound Sect started to laugh mockingly.

However, regardless of what they said, Chu Feng did not pay attention to them at all. The reason for that was because Chu Feng was completely immersed in joy.

Overjoyed, Chu Feng said to Her Lady Queen, "Eggy, I've succeeded. My Heaven's Eyes have finally made a breakthrough!"

"Succeeded? Really?" Her Lady Queen simply did not dare to believe it.

"Really! When have I ever lied to you?" Chu Feng was extremely certain.

"This is great! In that case, do you think you will be able to surpass that girl's observation technique with your current Heaven's Eyes?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"There shouldn't be a problem," Chu Feng said.

"Then why are you still hesitating? You should properly teach that girl the immensity of heaven and earth right away," Her Lady Queen said.

"Yes, Milady," after saying those words, Chu Feng finally moved. He looked to Liangqiu Hongyue and said, "Continue."

After he said that, he walked directly to the sixth Inheritance Site.

"You?!!!"

Liangqiu Hongyue bristled as Chu Feng walked past her. She was so furious that her body started trembling.

She was truly unable to understand how Chu Feng could act so arrogantly when he was clearly the loser.

"This guy, he has clearly lost so miserably, how can he still act so arrogantly? He's acting as if he's the victor and not the loser. Could it be that he has truly been shocked retarded?"

Seeing Chu Feng swagger his way to the sixth Inheritance Site, the Nine Profound Sect's disciples looked to one another in dismay.

The Starfall Holy Land's disciples were also all puzzled.

"Humph," Liangqiu Hongyue let out a cold snort. Then, she also walked over to the sixth Inheritance Site.

Chu Feng did not look at the spinning wheel. He was waiting for Liangqiu Hongyue. After Liangqiu Hongyue arrived, he asked, "Can we begin now?"

“Sure, we’ll begin,” Liangqiu Hongyue spoke with an ill-intended tone.

The next moment, Liangqiu Hongyue and Chu Feng both looked toward the spinning wheel.

The state that Chu Feng and Liangqiu Hongyue were in at that moment was completely different.

Liangqiu Hongyue had clearly defeated Chu Feng four times in a row. Yet, she wasn’t happy at all. On the contrary, she was extremely furious. Even though she was wearing a mask and the crowd was unable to see her face, they were able to imagine her enraged appearance.

However, Liangqiu Hongyue’s anger was understandable.

Chu Feng had been defeated by Liangqiu Hongyue four times in a row. Yet, not only did he not have a disheartened look, he was instead filled with fighting spirit. He was acting as if he had been the victor.

If anyone else were in Liangqiu Hongyue’s position, they would also be furious.

That being said, regardless of how exceptional Chu Feng’s state might appear, no one felt optimism for Chu Feng. Even Xia Yun’er was no longer hopeful.

Chu Feng had been defeated four consecutive times. Furthermore, his fourth defeat was such a miserable one. Who would possibly have hope in him now?

Unless... Chu Feng had deliberately allowed himself to be defeated earlier.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s hands started to move consecutively. He was forming hand seals.

Spirit power started to emerge from his body. Like a magnificent golden-bright and dazzling army following Chu Feng’s every order, they started to form a spirit formation.

Chu Feng was setting up a spirit formation.

However, it had only been a short moment since the two of them started examining the sixth Inheritance Site's spinning wheel.

"That Chu Feng must've gone insane. Even if he wants to win, he must first decipher the spinning wheel and find the method to unlock the Inheritance Site. How could he set up his unsealing formation so casually? Could it be that he's trying to rely on luck now?"

"He's actually been forced to such a state by miss Liangqiu. Truly lamentable."

At the moment when the crowd were all confused by Chu Feng's action, Asura Zhao Kun began mocking Chu Feng with contempt.

Once Asura Zhao Kun's words were spoken, the crowd all came to a sudden realization. They all felt as if they'd been awakened by Asura Zhao Kun.

That's right, it was impossible for Chu Feng to be able to defeat Liangqiu Hongyue. For him to start setting up his spirit formation already, it could only mean one thing. That is, he was setting up a spirit formation at will, and relying on his luck. He wanted to see whether or not his random spirit formation might be one that would be able to unlock the sixth Inheritance Site.

However, the possibility of success of such a method was practically zero.

When thinking of this, the disciples from the Nine Profound Sect started to reveal an even greater expression of contempt and mockery.

Even the Starfall Holy Land's disciples started to sigh repeatedly.

In fact, even the elders outside the Inheritance Site started shaking their heads.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, Chu Feng's unsealing formation turned into a beam of light and shot straight toward the spinning wheel.

His unsealing formation was different from Liangqiu Hongyue's.

Liangqiu Hongyue's unsealing formations always emitted beams of light from within them, but Chu Feng's unsealing formation itself had turned into a beam

of light that assimilated with the spinning wheel. Thus, as his spirit formation entered the spinning wheel, his spirit formation disappeared.

However, after his spirit formation was assimilated into the spinning wheel, the Inheritance Site did not react at all.

“Heh... truly making a disgrace of oneself.”

Seeing this, the disciples from the Nine Profound Sect and Asura Zhao Kun all started laughing mockingly.

“That youngster by the name of Chu Feng was too impatient. With how irritable of a temperament he has, even if he’s extremely talented, he will not be able to attain greatness.”

Outside the Inheritance Cave, the Nine Profound Sect’s elders were also enumerating Chu Feng’s shortcomings with a mocking tone.

“Snap~~~”

However, right at that moment, a sharp sound was heard.

“This!!!”

The next moment, the people present, regardless of whether they were the members of the younger generation inside the Inheritance Cave or people of the older generation outside the Inheritance Cave, all revealed a massive change in expression.

Shock filled their faces. Not only were the younger generations inside all stunned, but the elders outside also opened their eyes wide with astonishment.

The reason for that was because the sixth Inheritance Site had opened!!!

Chapter 2889 - I Alone Am Sufficient

“Am I seeing things? He really managed to luck out?”

“A random spirit formation that he set up actually ended up being the correct unsealing formation?”

“What sort of enormous dog shit luck did he encounter?!!”

At this moment when the crowd were astonished, Asura Zhao Kun let out a mocking cry of alarm.

He clung to his view that Chu Feng was gambling with luck and managed to luck out, that Chu Feng had simply had not relied on his own strength to win.

Once Asura Zhao Kun's words were said, the crowd also began to echo their agreement.

"That's right, it's impossible for Chu Feng to suddenly become this powerful. If he were this powerful, how could he have been defeated so miserably earlier?"

"This is most definitely a coincidence. However, even if it's a coincidence, he's simply too lucky."

The crowd was unable to contain the astonishment they felt.

"You actually managed to luck out?"

Liangqiu Hongyue said to Chu Feng.

It would appear that it was not only the bystanders that felt Chu Feng had relied on luck; even Liangqiu Hongyue felt this way too.

Even she did not believe that Chu Feng had won against her using his own strength.

"Whether it's luck or not, you'll soon find out."

Chu Feng was not angry at Liangqiu Hongyue's mockery. He continued to have a smile on his face the entire time.

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng turned to Xia Yun'er and the others, "You all can go in and train first. By the time you all leave, the seventh, eighth and ninth Inheritance Sites will all be open for you all to train in."

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd was astonished.

It was not that the crowd was overreacting. Rather, Chu Feng's words were simply too shocking.

By the time they left, all of the Inheritance Sites would be open for them to train in? Wouldn't this mean that Chu Feng would be able to unlock all of the remaining Inheritance Sites very quickly?

Arrogance, this was an enormous level of arrogance, an enormous level of confidence.

Chu Feng simply did not place Liangqiu Hongyue in his eyes at all. He was acting as if he was already certain of his victory.

"You, who gave you your confidence?!" Liangqiu Hongyue asked in a very displeased manner.

"Something like confidence is naturally given by oneself," Chu Feng replied with a smile.

"Come, let's continue. I refuse to believe that you will win against me."

Liangqiu Hongyue was so furious that she began to stamp her feet repeatedly. Then, she turned around and began walking toward the seventh Inheritance Site.

As for Chu Feng, he followed after her.

"Chu Feng, just decipher the Inheritance Sites at your convenience. We will enter them together to train with you after you've finished," Xia Yun'er said at that moment.

"That's right. Brother Chu Feng, we will wait for you," even the two Starfall Holy Land's male disciples voiced their desire to stay.

Seeing this, Asura Zhao Kun's expression turned very ugly. However, he did not say anything.

After all, the Nine Profound Sect's disciples were all waiting for the Liangqiu sisters. Thus, it was only within reason for Xia Yun'er and the others to wait for Chu Feng.

"In that case, I will have to trouble everyone with waiting," Chu Feng clasped his fist at Xia Yun'er and the others.

Then, Chu Feng and Liangqiu Hongyue began to decipher the seventh Inheritance Site at the same time.

Chu Feng's behavior this time around was practically the same as last time. He only examined the seventh Inheritance Site for a short moment before starting to set up his unsealing formation.

"This guy, could it be that he's still planning to gamble with luck?"

Witnessing this scene, many people felt that Chu Feng had gone insane. Gambling with luck was something that might work once. However, it would definitely be impossible for it to work a second time.

However, while all this was happening, Xia Yun'er and Liangqiu Lanyue's expressions had turned serious.

They suddenly thought of a frightening matter. That is, Chu Feng wasn't gambling with luck, but rather really possessed that sort of strength.

That being said, they would have to wait for the result of his spirit formation to determine whether or not he possessed actual strength or was relying on luck.

Before the focus of the crowd, Chu Feng's unsealing formation was completed.

His unsealing formation was activated, and brilliant light started shining from it. In a very natural and flowing manner, his unsealing formation assimilated into the seventh Inheritance Site.

Following that, a 'snap,' was heard, and the entrance of the seventh Inheritance Site opened before the crowd's attentive gazes.

"This..."

The astonishment on the crowd's faces was even more intense than the last time.

After all, while the first time might be luck, the second time would be actual strength.

"That Chu Feng wasn't actually relying on luck? Rather, he really managed to decipher and unlock the Inheritance Site in such a short period of time? But, in that case, why would he lose so miserably earlier? Could he have done so on purpose? Did he deliberately lose to Liangqiu Hongyue?"

"He deliberately allowed Liangqiu Hongyue to win four times in a row so that he could unlock the next four Inheritance Sites in succession to defeat her at once?"

When thinking of this, the people of the younger generation felt even more astonished. nove.Lb(In

If that was really the case, then Chu Feng would be truly too frightening.

One must know that Liangqiu Hongyue was Grandmaster Liangqiu's disciple.

Chu Feng was actually able to toy around with Grandmaster Liangqiu's disciple. This was truly too astonishing of a feat.

Outside the Inheritance Site, Elder Xingyi was unable to contain himself. He said, "It would appear that Chu Feng was not impatient. Rather, he was devising battle strategies."

When he said those words, he deliberately took a glance at that Nine Profound Sect's elder who had spoken ill of Chu Feng earlier.

Hearing those words, that Nine Profound Sect's elder's aged face turned red. Even though he was feeling unreconciled in his heart, he had no choice but to admit that he had indeed made an error in judgement this time around. That brat by the name of Chu Feng was even more powerful than he had anticipated.

"Brother Zhao, what do you think of this? Could it be that Chu Feng was truly deliberately going easy on Grandmaster Liangqiu's two disciples?" An elder from the Starfall Holy Land turned to ask Zhao Kuangfengyi.

"I am uncertain too. However, there is one thing that I am certain of. Chu Feng has managed to unlock the Inheritance Sites not by luck, but rather with actual strength," Zhao Kuangfengyi said.

Once he said those words, even the expert martial cultivators revealed an extra serious expression on their faces. When they looked to Chu Feng again, their gazes had completely changed.

"Continue!"

Suddenly, a shout was heard. It was Liangqiu Hongyue.

Liangqiu Hongyue was feeling even more unreconciled. She refused to believe that she had won earlier because Chu Feng had deliberately gone easy on her.

She also did not believe that Chu Feng really possessed such powerful strength, and was capable of being so much faster than her at deciphering and unlocking the Inheritance Sites.

Coincidence. She felt that all of this was merely a coincidence.

Chu Feng just so happened to be more proficient in those specific Inheritance Sites' unsealing formations.

That said, to be proficient with the unsealing formation for the two Inheritance Sites in succession would be some enormous luck. She felt that it would be impossible for Chu Feng to be proficient in the unsealing formation for the next two Inheritance Sites.

Under such circumstances, Chu Feng and Liangqiu Hongyue immediately began to decipher the eighth Inheritance Site.

However, what happened with the eighth Inheritance Site was practically a duplicate of the previous two.

Chu Feng immediately started setting up his spirit formation right after examining the Inheritance Site for a short moment. Furthermore, he succeeded in unlocking the eighth Inheritance Site with a single attempt.

So far, Liangqiu Hongyue had unlocked the second, third, fourth and fifth Inheritance Sites.

Chu Feng, on the other hand, had unlocked the first, sixth, seventh and eighth Inheritance Sites.

The two of them were tied.

The ninth Inheritance Site would be the key to determine who among them would be the victor.

Merely, at that moment, Liangqiu Hongyue was panicking. After being defeated by Chu Feng three times in succession, she no longer possessed any confidence.

She suddenly realized that she might really be inferior to Chu Feng.

Thus, she no longer dared to say the word 'continue' again.

She was afraid of losing. If she were to lose, she would not only be bringing humiliation to herself, but she would've also stained her master's reputation.

In fact, it was not only Liangqiu Hongyue that was panicking right now. The Nine Profound Sect's disciples were also panicking.

However, the person that was panicking the most was actually someone from the Starfall Holy Land's camp. That person was Asura Zhao Kun.

If Chu Feng were to really unlock the ninth Inheritance Site and defeat Liangqiu Hongyue, what would he do about the oath that he had made earlier?

Could it be that he would really have to change his name to Coward Zhao Kun?

When thinking of that, Asura Zhao Kun simply did not dare to continue to think. It was simply a nightmare.

"Chu Feng, I will replace Liangqiu Hongyue to compete with you."

Right at that moment, a voice sounded. It was Liangqiu Lanyue.

As the older sister, she was able to tell that her younger sister was panicking. In this sort of situation, her younger sister would not be able to continue with the match against Chu Feng.

However, the disciples of Grandmaster Liangqiu could not be defeated. As such, she must shoulder the final match.

"You sisters are truly interesting. The two of you first started out together. Then, it became the younger sister alone. When the younger sister is no longer capable, the older sister comes to take her place."

"This must be the rumored wheel tactic, right? Using such a tactic, even if you sisters are to win, you will likely be said to have an unfair advantage, no?"

Right at that moment, Xia Yun'er suddenly spoke.

She was unable to tolerate the shameless actions of the Liangqiu sisters.

After Xia Yun'er spoke out against it, the Liangqiu sisters silently lowered their heads. They did not answer her.

They themselves also knew that what they wanted to do was very unfair. However, there was no other option. Even if it must be done through an unfair advantage, they still could not afford to lose.

"Miss Xia, what you've said is incorrect," right at that moment, a disciple from the Nine Profound Sect stood forth. He said, "The Liangqiu sisters specialize in deciphering and unsealing formations together. Earlier, Liangqiu Lanyue's action of withdrawing herself from the battle to allow Liangqiu Hongyue to compete against Chu Feng alone could only be said to be going easy on Chu Feng."

"If you feel that this is unfair, your Starfall Holy Land's disciple and that Asura World Spiritist could very well join the competition too. If you all are to win, we will absolutely not say that you all had an unfair advantage."

The Liangqiu sisters were, after all, distinguished guests invited by them. As such, they could not tolerate Xia Yun'er disrespecting the Liangqiu sisters.

Moreover, the ninth Inheritance Site was no ordinary Inheritance Site. It was the Legacy Inheritance. They would naturally hope for the Liangqiu sisters to be able to unlock it.

Should that happen, they would be able to enter that Inheritance Site.

As this was a matter of absolute self-interest, even if they were fond of Xia Yun'er, they still absolutely could not give in to her.

"You are all simply spouting sophistry," Xia Yun'er narrowed her long, shapely eyebrows and spoke with a very annoyed tone.

"Unfortunately, this is something that the rules permit," that Nine Profound Sect's disciple spread open his arms. He seemed to be saying 'what can you possibly do about it?'

"You!!!" Faced with such atrocious behavior, Xia Yun'er's little face turned deep red with anger.

“Miss Xia, you don’t have to quarrel with them,” right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke. Then, he looked to the Nine Profound Sect’s disciples and the Liangqiu sisters, “Since it is allowed by the rules, we naturally cannot refuse you all to jointly decipher the Inheritance Site.”

“I also know how important this ninth Inheritance Site is to the Nine Profound Sect. You all will definitely not want to miss out on this opportunity.”

“Thus, I think the five of you might as well act together. Rest assured, if you all are able to unlock the ninth Inheritance Site, it will be considered your win. No one will say that you all had an unfair advantage.”

“However, as for us, there is no need for us to all set out to confront you all.”

“The reason for that is because I, Chu Feng, alone will be sufficient to handle you all.”

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2890 - Gates Of Life And Death - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2890 - Gates Of Life And Death

Chapter 2890 - Gates Of Life And Death

Once Chu Feng said those words, the entire place grew quiet.

One against five, how arrogant and confident must one be?!

Even Xia Yun’er revealed a different sort of warmth in her eyes as she looked to Chu Feng.

As a woman, this was the first time that she had felt a sense of security from a man of the same generation as her.

There was simply no need for her to do anything, no need for her to take on risks, no need for her to worry.

Chu Feng had shouldered all of this by himself.

“Since it’s decided, let us begin then,” Liangqiu Lanyue said.

“Please,” Chu Feng waved his arm to indicate for the Liangqiu sisters to proceed first.

After the Liangqiu sisters proceeded to walk toward the ninth Inheritance Site, Chu Feng and all the other people of the younger generation present followed after them.

This ninth Inheritance Site was the never-before-seen Legacy Inheritance Site. Everyone wanted to personally witness how that Legacy Inheritance would be unlocked.

That said, this ninth Inheritance Site was different from the previous eight Inheritance Sites.

After the crowd reached it, the wheel on the ninth Inheritance Site remained unmoving.

However, the crowd knew that the wheel would soon spin. At that time, the puzzle of the ninth Inheritance Site would emerge before them.

Thus, the Liangqiu sisters had already activated their observation ability.

As for Chu Feng, his Heaven's Eyes were also active. Merely, as they were concealed too well, no one noticed them.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, a dazzling light was emitted from behind Chu Feng and the Liangqiu sisters.

It was Asura Zhao Kun. Asura Zhao Kun had once again unleashed his observation technique. He was actually going to participate in the deciphering and unlocking of the ninth Inheritance Site.

“What is Asura Zhao Kun trying to do?”

A male disciple from the Starfall Holy Land was very confused by Asura Zhao Kun's sudden action.

“Likely, he does not want to change his name. After all, as long as Chu Feng defeats the Liangqiu sisters, he will have to change his name to Coward Zhao Kun.”

“Rather than resigning himself to fate and hoping that the Liangqiu sisters will be able to defeat Chu Feng, it is better that he himself attempts it too. After all, if he by chance managed to decipher and unlock the ninth Inheritance Site, it

would mean that Chu Feng and the Liangqiu sisters would've tied, and he will not have to change his name," the other Starfall Holy Land's male disciple said.

"Humph, serves him right," the male disciple that had asked the question opened his mouth and spoke in a very mocking manner.

Actually, the two of them had originally thought very highly of Asura Zhao Kun, and had been very respectful toward him. In fact, they'd even flattered Asura Zhao Kun repeatedly.

However, after Asura Zhao Kun decided to stand on Liangqiu Hongyue's side and belittle Chu Feng, they, as disciples of the Starfall Holy Land, had a complete reversal in their attitude toward Asura Zhao Kun.

After all, to them, Asura Zhao Kun was simply helping their enemies. No one would want a helper that helps one's enemies.

By comparison, Chu Feng was much more worthy of their respect. He was someone that they could depend on.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, the ninth Inheritance Site that had remained inactive for a very long time finally started shining with light.

At that moment, Chu Feng, the Liangqiu sisters and Asura Zhao Kun all immediately started concentrating. They were all focused on that wheel.

However, the change that they were anticipating did not occur. Instead, an unexpected change occurred.

This change was not a change to the wheel. Rather, it was a change to the entire Inheritance Site.

The gate of the ninth Inheritance Site actually split into two. It had turned into two gates.

Furthermore, there was a wheel at the center of both gates.

"What is the meaning of this?"

The crowd were all bewildered. They were completely at loss with regards to this strange transformation.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, a muffled sound was heard. The next moment, a series of words appeared in the center of the ninth Inheritance Site.

‘The Gates of Life and Death. Through the Life Gate, the inheritance. Through the Death Gate, death.’

“Gates of Life and Death?”

“Wouldn’t this mean that only one of the gates is correct, whereas the other would be wrong? Furthermore, should one enter the wrong gate, one will die?!”

Seeing the series of words, the crowd present were all greatly alarmed. In fact, they even revealed fear in their eyes.

It was merely an ordinary inheritance. No one anticipated that they would be met with the danger of death in there.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the wheels on the two gates began to spin at the same time.

Chu Feng and the Liangqiu sisters began sweeping their eyes across the two gates repeatedly.

They knew that it was not as simple as determining the victor. Most important of all, they must select the correct gate. Otherwise, they would end up losing their life.

“Chu Feng, how are you going to choose the correct gate? Do you have any certainty?”

Her Lady Queen’s voice sounded in Chu Feng’s ears.

As the matter concerned life and death, Her Lady Queen was also very worried.

“Milady Queen, don’t worry. The one on the right is the Life Gate,” Chu Feng reacted very calmly.

“On the right? That doesn’t seem to be the one, no?” Her Lady Queen was puzzled. She felt that the one on the left resembled the Life Gate more.

“Eggy, carefully look at the spinning wheel on the right gate. Doesn’t its diagram resemble the map of Exalted Archer’s Tomb?” Chu Feng said.

“Now that you mention it. But, how can you determine that it is the Life Gate based on that?” Her Lady Queen was still worried.

“Apart from that, it’s the intuition from my Heaven’s Eyes,” Chu Feng said.

“Then, did you have any intuition from the left gate?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“I do. Merely, it’s very dangerous,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, just follow the intuition from your Heaven’s Eyes. It most likely wouldn’t deceive you,” Her Lady Queen said.

Her Lady Queen was confident in the Heaven’s Eyes. After all, it was something taught to her by a senior from their Asura Spirit World.

Eggy knew how powerful that senior of hers was. Thus, she firmly believed in the power of the Heaven’s Eyes.

Right at that moment, Liangqiu Lanyue said to Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, let us decipher and unlock this gate together.” However, the gate that she was indicating was the one on the left, the gate Chu Feng had determined to be the Death Gate.

“Miss, are you joking with me? That is the Death Gate,” Chu Feng said.

“What did you say? Death Gate?”

“That is clearly the Life Gate,” Liangqiu Hongyue said.

“That’s right, the way we see it, the gate on the left is the Life Gate, whereas the gate on the right is the Death Gate.”

“Chu Feng, have you looked over it clearly? You couldn’t have mistaken things, right?”

At that moment, the other members of the younger generation present also started speaking. They too were examining the two gates while Chu Feng and the Liangqiu sisters were examining them.

“I can be certain that the left is the Death Gate, whereas the right is the Life Gate,” Chu Feng said.

“But, the way we see it, it is clearly the one of the left that is the Life Gate,” the Nine Profound Sect’s disciples said.

“If even you all are able to so easily determine which is the Death Gate and which is the Life Gate, what use is there in having Life and Death Gates then?” Chu Feng said.

“Are you trying to say that you look down on us?” Liangqiu Hongyue asked in a very displeased manner.

It was one thing for Chu Feng to look down on the others. However, he actually looked down on even these sisters. This caused Liangqiu Hongyue to feel very angry.

“Listen to me. Decipher the gate on the right. Otherwise, even if you all manage to unlock the gate on the left, it will only be death that awaits you inside,” Chu Feng said.

“The gate on the right is the Death Gate. Chu Feng, could it be that you possess grievances toward us, and want to kill us?” Liangqiu Hongyue asked coldly.

“I have already told you all which is the Life Gate and which is the Death Gate. It is up to you all whether or not you will believe me. If you all insist on dying, there is nothing that I can do.”

Chu Feng shrugged his shoulders. He was reacting as if he did not care should they want to die.

Right at that moment, Xia Yun’er said, “How about this, life and death are major events. If we’re unable to determine which is which, let us have Senior Zhao Kuangfengyi’s opinion. What say you all?”

“That’s fine. Let us have Senior Zhao Kuangfengyi’s opinion,” the Liangqiu sisters agreed to it without hesitation.

It was as Xia Yun'er had said, this was a matter that concerned life and death. It would be better for them to be certain first.

Actually, Zhao Kuangfengyi had managed to tell which was the Life Gate and which was the Death Gate long ago. The reason why he didn't say anything was because he wanted Chu Feng to lose. Only by Chu Feng losing would his grandson not have to suffer the humiliation of changing his name.

However, as the people of the younger generation were turning to him for an answer now, how could he not provide them with an answer? Furthermore, he could not give them an incorrect answer. Otherwise, he would bring ruin upon his own reputation.

Thus, helpless, he slowly said, "The one on the left is the Life Gate, whereas the one on the right is the Death Gate."

Once Zhao Kuangfengyi said those words, the Liangqiu sisters and even the Nine Profound Sect's disciples all revealed pleased expressions. They began to look to Chu Feng with a ridiculing gaze.

They seemed to be saying with their gazes, 'Look, you've misjudged things, no? Even Senior Zhao declared the left one is the Life Gate. Are you still going to refuse to admit your mistake?'

However, no one would've expected that Chu Feng did not concern himself with the eccentric gazes from the crowd. With resolution, Chu Feng said, "I'll say the same thing again. The left side is the Death Gate, whereas the right side is the Life Gate. If you all insist on throwing away your lives, do not blame me for not having warned you beforehand."

Chapter 2891 - No Response

"Chu Feng, you are truly unable to differentiate good from bad. You are truly blinded with arrogance."

"Could it be that you think your world spirit techniques surpass my grandfather's?"

Asura Zhao Kun said in a very displeased manner.

"I am naturally inferior to Senior Zhao in terms of world spirit techniques. However, I possess my own viewpoint. I couldn't possibly just insist that what

he says is absolutely true and deny my own viewpoint just because his world spirit techniques surpass my own, no?" Chu Feng said.

"Forget about it, there's no need to bother arguing with him," right at that moment, Liangqiu Hongyue spoke. She then turned to Chu Feng and said, "Chu Feng, if you insist on throwing away your life, we will not be able to stop you."

"However, this match must continue. Even if you decide to choose a different gate from us, the outcome of the battle must still be determined."

"That's simple, the person who opens their gate first shall be the victor," Chu Feng said.

"No," Liangqiu Hongyue shook her head.

"Then how do you want to determine the victor?" Chu Feng asked.

"Since it's the Life and Death Gates, naturally the person who chooses the Life Gate shall be the victor. Thus, deciphering and unlocking the gates is not important. After all, it is very possible that the Life Gate will be much more difficult to decipher and unlock than the Death Gate," Liangqiu Hongyue said.

"How do you want to determine the victor then? Go ahead and tell me."

Chu Feng had a very indifferent appearance. It was as if he was able to accept any sort of condition Liangqiu Hongyue might present to him. The reason for that was because he was certain that he was going to win.

"Firstly, we must unlock the gates. Then, we must enter them. The one that returns alive shall be the victor," Liangqiu Hongyue said.

"That girl is truly vicious. She is determined that the gate on the right is the Death Gate. Yet, she still insists on having you enter it. Isn't she simply trying to have you lose your life here?" Her Lady Queen said in a very angry manner.

Even though Her Lady Queen was no longer in Chu Feng's body, one could tell how furious she was from her tone.

However, Chu Feng was very indifferent to it. With a smile on his face, he said, "Sure, we'll do as you say."

Originally, Chu Feng had wanted to urge the Liangqiu sisters to not enter the gate on the left. After all, Chu Feng was certain that it was the Death Gate. However, after seeing how vicious this Liangqiu Hongyue was, how she actually wanted him to die, Chu Feng found it unnecessary for him to urge her against entering the gate on the left.

As for that Liangqiu Lanyue, she was not confrontational toward Chu Feng like her younger sister. However, she also did not say anything about her younger sister's behavior. From this, it could be seen that Liangqiu Lanyue was the same as her younger sister. The two of them were jackals of the same tribe.

Thus, Chu Feng did not possess the slightest bit of sympathy should the two of them die. He would only think their deaths to be lamentable.

"In that case, let us begin."

Then, Chu Feng and the Liangqiu sisters began to decipher their respective spinning wheels.

Truth be told, the gate that Chu Feng had chosen was very difficult to decipher and unlock.

If it wasn't for the fact that Chu Feng had managed to reach a breakthrough in his Heaven's Eyes, he would likely not be able to decipher the gate he had chosen.

However, his Heaven's Eyes were no longer the same as before. Perhaps this was fate; a stroke of luck.

Chu Feng had just so happened to reach a breakthrough in his Heaven's Eyes at a time like this. His breakthrough could simply be said to have occurred for the sake of deciphering and unlocking the Life Gate.

Even though Chu Feng took a great amount of time this time around, in the end, he managed to discover the corresponding unsealing formation to the Life Gate.

After Chu Feng discovered the unsealing formation, Chu Feng immediately started setting up the spirit formation.

"Sure enough, that's the Death Gate. Otherwise, he wouldn't possibly be able to decipher it this quickly."

“That’s right. Look at those two Liangqiu sisters, they have clearly not managed to decipher their gate yet. From this, it can be seen how difficult the spirit formation that they have encountered is.”

Seeing that Chu Feng had began setting up his unsealing formation, the Nine Profound Sect’s disciples began to speak mockingly.

Right at that moment, Xia Yun’er said, “You all are also Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, are you all unable to tell whether or not the gate Chu Feng chose is difficult or not?”

“If it is truly as simple as you all have said, how come you all are unable to find the deciphering method?”

Hearing what Xia Yun’er said, the two Nine Profound Sect’s disciples who spoke earlier turned red.

They were only making cutting remarks toward Chu Feng. If they were to truly be tasked with deciphering the gate Chu Feng chose, they would really not be able to decipher it. After all, just by looking at it, they were able to tell that the puzzle of that spinning wheel was extremely difficult.

“That spirit formation little friend Chu Feng is setting up is quite complicated.”

Outside the Inheritance Cave, Elder Xingyi asked curiously, “Brother Zhao, if that is really the Death Gate, would there be a need for such a complicated spirit formation to unlock it?”

“Are you questioning this old man?” Zhao Kuangfengyi spoke in a somewhat displeased manner.

“Of course not. I am merely very puzzled. Since it’s the Death Gate, the unlocking method should be easier by comparison. It shouldn’t be that difficult, no? That is why I wanted to consult with Brother Zhao why this was the case,” Elder Xingyi said.

“It is acting opposite of what is expected, that’s all. There’s nothing profound about it,” Zhao Kuangfengyi said.

Hearing those words, Elder Xingyi smiled lightly. Even though he did not question Zhao Kuangfengyi again, he did not agree with his theory.

At the same time, the worry he felt for Chu Feng actually lessened greatly. Indistinctly, he felt that Chu Feng's choice might not necessarily be the wrong one.

Even though Chu Feng had managed to decipher the spinning wheel very quickly, he was setting up his spirit formation very slowly.

It was not that Chu Feng's technique was inferior. Rather, the spirit formation he was setting up was simply a bit difficult.

After Chu Feng continued setting up his spirit formation for an entire hour, the Liangqiu sisters finally managed to decipher the contents of their spinning wheel, and began to set up their spirit formation.

The speed at which they set up their spirit formation was very fast. By the time the two of them finished setting up their spirit formation, Chu Feng also finally finished setting up his spirit formation.

They activated their spirit formations simultaneously, and began to unlock the two gates.

"Snap." "Snap." At practically the same moment, the two gates opened.

After the two gates were opened, within them was a spirit formation. The spirit formations isolated everything inside. One would not be able to see the aura within the gates or see its contents. Thus, no one knew what one would be confronted with upon entering the gates.

"Come, let's enter," Liangqiu Hongyue said to Chu Feng.

"Sure," Chu Feng had a smile on his face the entire time. As he spoke, he walked toward the gate he had opened.

"Chu Feng, are you really certain that is the Life Gate?" Right at that moment, a voice transmission entered Chu Feng's ears.

Looking toward the source of the voice, Xia Yun'er, that exceptional beauty, was looking at him. A rare expression of worry was actually present in her eyes.

That poisonous beauty was actually worried about him.

Faced with Xia Yun'er who was worried about him, Chu Feng smiled lightly. He said, "You all merely need to wait for me. If there is no issue with this gate, you all can follow me in later."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng took a step forward and entered that gate.

After Chu Feng entered his gate, the Liangqiu sisters did not rush to enter their gate. Instead, they wanted to wait and see.

As for Xia Yun'er, she was so worried that her heart was suspended in her throat. She was truly afraid that Chu Feng had chosen the wrong gate.

This was especially true after Chu Feng had been the gate for some time. The worry she felt for Chu Feng grew even more intense.

She didn't know why she was so worried about Chu Feng. Even her palms were sweaty.

Perhaps it was because she would lose the inheritance should Chu Feng fail. Or perhaps she truly did not want Chu Feng to die.

Regardless, as Chu Feng did not walk out of the gate even after being in there for so long, her heart gradually started to sink,

This most likely meant that Chu Feng had chosen the wrong gate.

"It would appear that Chu Feng has been defeated. This is truly a pity," a Starfall Holy Land's male disciple said sentimentally.

"One cannot escape the evils brought forth by oneself," Liangqiu Hongyue sighed and shook her head. Then, she walked into the gate on the left. Liangqiu Lanyue followed closely behind her.

"Miss Xia, you all have entrusted your hopes in the wrong person. You all actually believed in Chu Feng's choice. It would appear that it would be our Nine Profound Sect's victory this time around," the Nine Profound Sect's disciples said mockingly.

They all possessed joyous expressions on their faces. After all, this meant that they would obtain that Legacy Inheritance.

However, not long after, the smile on their faces froze. A while after that, not only had the smiles on their faces disappeared, but they even started to panic slightly.

It was not only them, even the elders outside the Inheritance Cave were like this.

The reason for that was because it was not only Chu Feng that gave no response after entering his chosen gate. Even the Liangqiu sisters gave no response after entering their chosen gate.

Chapter 2892 - Exiting Of Her Lady Queen

At that moment, the three Nine Profound Sect disciples and the Nine Profound Sect's elders outside the Inheritance Site all revealed extremely worried expressions.

The Liangqiu sisters possessed an extraordinary status. The Nine Profound Sect had put forth great effort in order to request the assistance of the two of them. Only they themselves knew how much of a favor they'd asked for.

If the Liangqiu sisters were to really die, how would they explain it to Grandmaster Liangqiu?

Grandmaster Liangqiu was someone that their Nine Profound Sect could not afford to offend. Naturally, they would not be able to shoulder the repercussions.

"Buzz~~~"

At this moment when the crowd were all worried, they were shocked to discover that the gate chosen by Chu Feng had actually disappeared.

At this moment, there was only a single world spirit gate at the ninth Inheritance Site. It was the left gate which the Liangqiu sisters had entered.

In other words, even if Xia Yun'er and the others wanted to enter Chu Feng's gate to search for him, they would be unable to do so.

Witnessing this scene, Xia Yun'er's expression immediately changed, and a complicated expression appeared in her beautiful eyes.

She had truly wanted to kill Chu Feng before after he saw her naked. In fact, her desire to kill Chu Feng was still present before arriving at the inheritance site.

However, she now did not wish for Chu Feng to die. At the very least, she did not wish for Chu Feng to die fighting for them.

At the moment when Xia Yun'er was feeling dispirited by Chu Feng's death, the Nine Profound Sect's disciples and Asura Zhao Kun heaved a sigh of relief.

The gate chosen by Chu Feng had disappeared. Even though the Liangqiu sisters had not returned, this, at the very least, meant that they had chosen the correct gate.

As long as the Liangqiu sisters were fine, they would not have to worry anymore.

As for Chu Feng's life and death, it was none of their concern.

Not to mention them, even those two Starfall Holy Land's male disciples only felt pity over Chu Feng's death, and did not grieve over it.

After all, they didn't know Chu Feng well, and weren't Chu Feng's acquaintances either.

"This is what it means by 'one will suffer should one refuse to listen to one's elder.' This truly serves that Chu Feng right," Asura Zhao Kun was unable to contain himself, and started mocking Chu Feng and sighing mockingly.

"Asura Zhao Kun, even if Chu Feng failed, he has failed fighting for our Starfall Holy Land."

"As for you, being someone also invited here by our Starfall Holy Land, not only did you fail to confront our enemies like Chu Feng did, but you even started making cutting remarks about Chu Feng. Do you really think this is appropriate?" Xia Yun'er asked Asura Zhao Kun with a very sharp tone.

"I... I... this..."

Asura Zhao Kun felt speechless. He didn't know how to answer, and an expression of awkwardness filled his face.

Actually, he was not only placed in a difficult situation and unable to find a way to explain himself, he was also scared by Xia Yun'er. This was the first time he saw Xia Yun'er reacting like that.

Xia Yun'er, that gentle beauty who always had an enchanting smile on her face, had actually revealed an expression of anger. This was something truly rare.

This was the high and above Holy Daughter of the Starfall Holy Land.

In fact, it was not only the first time that Asura Zhao Kun saw Xia Yun'er reacting like this, but it was also the first time those two Starfall Holy Land's male disciples saw Xia Yun'er reacting like that.

Thus, they knew that Chu Feng's failure had truly had an enormous effect on Xia Yun'er.

Even though Asura Zhao Kun felt very displeased after being reprimanded by Xia Yun'er, the smile on his face was sufficient to drown out the displeasure in his heart.

As long as Chu Feng died, it would be something extremely pleasurable for him. Nothing else would matter anymore.

"Wuuahh~~~"

Right at that moment, a scream suddenly sounded from behind the crowd.

Turning around, the crowd discovered that a figure was currently lying by the first Inheritance Site.

That was Asura Zhao Kun's world spirit.

His world spirit had finally exited the Inheritance Site.

However, the manner in which the world spirit exited the Inheritance Site was somewhat outlandish.

Not only did Asura Zhao Kun's world spirit not gain any increase in cultivation, but he was also covered in blood and seriously injured. He was evidently beaten up by someone.

"Yan Xiao, what happened to you? Who injured you?"

Seeing this scene, Asura Zhao Kun's expression sunk. He hurriedly leapt forth, arrived before his world spirit and helped him up.

"This is?!"

However, right after Asura Zhao Kun helped his world spirit back up, his expression changed. Then, he hurriedly flew into the sky and moved backwards.

Right after Asura Zhao Kun left the entrance of the first Inheritance Site, many figures began to fly out from the first Inheritance Site nonstop. Following screams, those figures all fell to the ground.

Those were all world spirits that had entered the first Inheritance Site. Merely, all of those world spirits were injured.

"What is going on? Why are you all injured?"

Witnessing this scene, the two Starfall Holy Land's male disciples rushed over.

Although Xia Yun'er didn't say anything, she also walked over. After all, among those injured world spirits were her own world spirits.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, a ray of light suddenly flew out from the first Inheritance Site. The speed of that ray of light was extremely fast. When it landed, it had arrived before the ninth Inheritance Site.

"That is?!"

At that moment, the crowd were all able to see that the ray of light was actually a person.

No, to be exact, she was a world spirit, a world spirit from the Asura Spirit World.

She was precisely Her Lady Queen.

However, upon seeing Her Lady Queen, the expression of the crowd present all changed enormously.

The reason for that was because they were surprised to discover that Her Lady Queen's cultivation was no longer that of a rank nine Martial Ancestor.

Rather... she was a rank five True Immortal!!!

"Rank five True Immortal, your cultivation... increased that much?!" n)/O()V(-e-l((b.-l(.n

"How could this be? How did you accomplish that?"

The crowd were all stunned after sensing Her Lady Queen's cultivation. The reason for that was because her cultivation had simply increased by too much.

Furthermore, after sensing Her Lady Queen's cultivation, Asura Zhao Kun and the others inevitably started examining their own world spirits' cultivations.

At that moment, they were practically certain that their world spirits did not manage to progress in the slightest.

This created a clear-cut contrast against Her Lady Queen's unimaginable increase in cultivation.

When they looked at the injuries on their world spirits, they seemed to have realized what had happened.

It would appear that the first Inheritance Site possessed an enormous amount of inheritance for world spirits. Unfortunately... this extraordinary inheritance had been monopolized by Her Lady Queen alone.

Suddenly, a male disciple from the Starfall Holy Land opened his mouth and started to splatter saliva all around as he lashed out against Her Lady Queen. "Girl, you are being too excessive! You were merely invited to assist us. We were already being extremely benevolent and dutiful to allow you to enter the Inheritance Site to train. How could you do something like hogging all the inheritance for yourself?!"

He was truly furious. To him, the Inheritance Cave belonged to them. He currently felt as if his possessions had been snatched away by someone else. Naturally, he would feel very furious.

"Shut up!"

At the moment when that male disciple was prepared to seek an explanation from Her Lady Queen, Her Lady Queen suddenly shouted him down.

When Her Lady Queen spoke, her beautiful eyes turned to that Starfall Holy Land's male disciple.

At that moment, that Starfall Holy Land's male disciple was immediately petrified.

Not only did the anger on his face disappear completely, but deep fear even emerged in his eyes.

The reason for that was because he felt an intense amount of killing intent from Her Lady Queen's beautiful eyes.

That was no joke at all. He felt as if Her Lady Queen would really kill him should he dare to spout another word of rubbish.

Chapter 2893 - Weaponry Reconstruction Technique

In fact, it was not only that Starfall Holy Land's male disciple who felt the killing intent. All of the people of the younger generation present felt Eggy's killing intent.

At that moment, they were all sweating coldly.

They finally realized that it was not only Chu Feng who was tyrannical. His world spirit was even more tyrannical than him.

Thus, no one dared to say another word. After all, none of them wanted to invite trouble upon themselves.

It was not that they were cowards. Rather, this world spirit from the Asura Spirit World had brought upon them a sense of danger that they'd never felt before.

On top of that, the Asura Spirit World was a legend in itself. Thus, they were feeling fear toward Her Lady Queen from the bottom of their hearts.

..... n-(0veLlIn

After that Starfall Holy Land's male disciple grew silent, Her Lady Queen did not continue to look further into this matter. It was not that Her Lady Queen

was feeling charitable. Rather, she simply wasn't in the mood to bother with this sort of thing.

At this moment, Her Lady Queen was standing at the entrance of the ninth Inheritance Site. She was motionlessly staring at the entrance that had disappeared.

If one were to look at Her Lady Queen's face head-on, they would discover that beautiful pair of eyes not only contained worry, but there were also glistening teardrops.

That being said, was Chu Feng really dead?

No, Chu Feng was naturally still alive.

Chu Feng's choice was the correct one.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was not trapped within dangers.

Instead, he had entered a palace.

Not only was this palace decorated very elegantly, but it was also filled with treasures.

Dazzling treasures filled Chu Feng's view. There were all sorts of treasures here. Like a small mountain, they piled up at the center of the palace.

There were even a hundred precious Immortal Armaments here. Furthermore, all of them were of extraordinary quality.

They were all top quality Immortal Armaments, and definitely not something that ordinary Immortal Armaments could compare to. Before these Immortal Armaments, not to mention that Immortal Armament Chu Feng obtained from the Immortal Armament Villa, practically all of the Immortal Armaments the Immortal Armament Villa possessed paled in comparison to them.

Top quality, these were truly top quality Immortal Armaments.

Although there were only a hundred such Immortal Armaments, their value greatly surpassed the thousand-plus Immortal Armaments within the Immortal Armament Villa.

This was especially true for a certain green bow among the pile of Immortal Armaments. That green bow was simply the best Immortal Armament Chu Feng had ever seen.

Not even the Immortal Armament Villa possessed an Immortal Armament that could match up to the quality of that bow.

Even among the pile of top quality Immortal Armaments, that bow was manifestly superior. It was simply akin to a king among Immortal Armaments.

However, the thing that caught Chu Feng's eyes the most right now was actually a tombstone located deep within the palace. The three words on the tombstone deeply caught Chu Feng's attention.

They were: 'Exalted Archer's Tomb.'

Actually, Chu Feng had long since suspected this place to be Exalted Archer's remnants. After all, the place indicated by the map Chu Feng had obtained was precisely this place.

Furthermore, the map Chu Feng had obtained also came to be of use when he was deciphering the Life Gate.

When Chu Feng discovered that this place was truly Exalted Archer's Tomb, Chu Feng felt very excited.

Who was Exalted Archer? He was a greatly renowned existence in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

As for this so-called Legacy Inheritance, it was actually Exalted Archer's inheritance. If word of this matter were to spread, the entire Great Chilocosm Upper Realm would be astonished.

However, Chu Feng did not immediately leave. It was not that Chu Feng was enticed by the treasures here, and wanted to hog all of the inheritance for himself.

Rather, after Chu Feng entered this place, he was surprised to discover that the spirit formation gate that he entered this place with had disappeared.

In other words, Chu Feng was trapped here. Even if he wanted to leave, he would not be able to find an exit.

In fact, Chu Feng was unable to even contact Her Lady Queen.

At this moment, Chu Feng could be said to be completely isolated. He was trapped here all alone.

However, Chu Feng did not panic because of this. Since this was the place of inheritance, it would definitely not kill him. He felt that there was definitely another way out.

Chu Feng was absolutely certain of that.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at this moment, the palace trembled slightly. Then, a figure appeared out of thin air. That figure resembled a spirit body.

He was an old man that emitted an extraordinary immortal-like air.

Even without any introduction, Chu Feng knew that this person was most likely the legendary Exalted Archer.

Merely, this was not the actual Exalted Archer. Rather, it should be a spirit formation left behind by Exalted Archer before his death.

As Chu Feng had anticipated, after that figure appeared, he started speaking.

"Since you've arrived, that means that you are qualified to obtain this old man's inheritance. In addition to that, everything here also belongs to you."

Exalted Archer pointed his hand toward the tombstone. After being pointed at by him, that tombstone actually started to shine brightly. The light was bubbling out like a fountain. After the light dissipated, a stone case appeared.

"Inside this stone case is the most precious possession this old man has acquired in my lifetime. My inheritance is also within it."

"However, whether or not you might be able to obtain it will depend on you."

After he finished saying those words, Exalted Archer's body started to dissipate.

"Thank you, senior, for your guidance."

Even though Chu Feng knew that was merely an image left behind by a spirit formation, Chu Feng still bowed to it respectfully.

After Chu Feng finished bowing, he arrived before that stone case. Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that the stone case was composed of a spirit formation.

Thus, that stone case was very special. Although it was not very large, one could only open the stone case or bring it away should one possess absolute power, or be capable of unsealing it.

As for Chu Feng, he naturally did not possess that sort of absolute power. Thus, if he wanted to obtain the treasures inside that stone case, there was only one possible method: he would have to unseal the stone case.

Furthermore, after observation, Chu Feng discovered that as long as he was able to unseal the stone case, he would likely be able to open the exit to this place as well. Otherwise, he would be trapped here forever.

"Senior, oh senior, you're making things too difficult, no?"

"If I'm unable to unseal this stone case, I will be trapped here til I die. Even if I obtain those treasures of yours, what use would they serve me?"

Chu Feng was unable to contain himself from complaining. However, he immediately started observing that stone case.

There was no other option. After all, Chu Feng did not wish to be trapped here till he died.

After six hours of effort, Chu Feng finally managed to decipher the stone case.

After the stone case was unsealed, runes and symbols began to flicker. The next moment, the stone case started to slowly open.

After the stone case was opened, a ray of light soared out of the stone case and straight up toward the sky.

It turned out that that ray of light was actually a series of words. On the first row were three large words: Weaponry Reconstruction Technique!!!

The following words introduced the use of the Weaponry Reconstruction Technique.

It turned out that this Weaponry Reconstruction Technique was an ability that deliberately disassembled weapons and then reformed them anew.

After going through this technique, weapons would become refined to a certain degree, and a world spiritist's world spirit power would also strengthen to a certain degree.

Logically, this was a rare treasure. It was also no wonder Exalted Archer would call it his most important inheritance and seal it inside the stone case.

That being said, this Weaponry Reconstruction Technique was most definitely not as simple as being an ability to refine one's weapons and strengthen one's world spirit power.

Chu Feng was shocked to discover that after disassembling a weapon, he would be able to use the All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart at the same time as the Weaponry Reconstruction Technique.

Chapter 2894 - The Actual Inheritance

In other words, if Chu Feng were to reconstruct a weapon through using both the Weaponry Reconstruction Technique and the All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart, not only would Chu Feng's world spirit power increase, but he would also gain martial comprehension that would allow him to increase his cultivation.

To put it simply, this Weaponry Reconstruction Technique was simply made for Chu Feng.

“Buzz~~~”

Just when Chu Feng was engulfed in admiration, the series of words in the sky started to gather. In the end, they formed a ray of light that shot straight into Chu Feng's head and assimilated with Chu Feng's mind and body.

It turned out that the inheritance had gone straight to Chu Feng's body. It was directly acquired by Chu Feng. Furthermore, the inheritance could not be conveyed through words, making it impossible to impart to others.

In other words, the Weaponry Reconstruction Technique was something that only Chu Feng could use.

At that moment, Chu Feng was overwhelmed with excitement. He was thinking about how his cultivation speed would become even faster now that he had obtained the Weaponry Reconstruction Technique that he could use together with the All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart.

“Say, senior, what is the meaning of this?”

Soon, Chu Feng’s expression changed. He looked to Exalted Archer’s tombstone with a helpless expression on his face.

He was surprised to discover that the Weaponry Reconstruction Technique in his head was actually incomplete. $n(\emptyset)/v)(e-/l(.b)(1/n$

Incomplete, it was actually incomplete.

The Weaponry Reconstruction Technique that Exalted Archer considered to be a treasure was actually incomplete.

‘Wouldn’t this mean that he’s toying with me?’

Chu Feng immediately felt black lines running down his head. He felt a great amount of malice.

That Weaponry Reconstruction Technique was actually incomplete. This meant that it would have no use at all.

Thus, Chu Feng felt as if he had been toyed with by Exalted Archer.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, a ray of light suddenly emerged from the stone case. It was a vast spirit formation.

That spirit formation was extremely exceptional. It was something created by a world spiritist above Dragon Mark Exalted-cloak.

That spirit formation was something created by a Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

“Could it be that Exalted Archer reached the Saint-cloak level?”

“If that’s the case, how powerful was his cultivation?”

“No wonder, no wonder not even the Nine Profound Sect’s Sectmaster was able to forcibly open the remnants he left behind. It turns out that Exalted Archer was actually really powerful.”

After seeing that spirit formation, Chu Feng felt a whole new understanding toward Exalted Archer.

As a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, Chu Feng was able to clearly sense how powerful that spirit formation before him was.

Most importantly, that spirit formation had completely enveloped Chu Feng. Waves of power were being instilled into Chu Feng’s body unceasingly.

Those waves not only contained spirit power, they also contained all sorts of mysteriousness and profoundness regarding world spirit techniques.

When such a situation occurred, Chu Feng hurriedly sat down cross-legged and began to earnestly experience all that was happening around him.

Chu Feng knew from the moment that spirit formation appeared that Exalted Archer was not toying with him.

It turned out, that so-called Weaponry Reconstruction Technique was simply not the actual inheritance.

The actual inheritance was that spirit formation. That spirit formation would bestow the actual inheritance upon Chu Feng.

Sure enough, the power contained within the spirit formation surpassed Chu Feng’s imagination.

From that spirit formation, Chu Feng actually managed to attain enough comprehension to break through to Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

Upon sensing the opportunity to make a breakthrough, Chu Feng immediately started attempting to breakthrough.

“I do not care who you are. However, please enter a contract with me and allow me to come to your world.”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was focused on making his breakthrough, a voice suddenly entered his ears.

The sudden voice startled Chu Feng. He hurriedly asked, "Who are you?"

It was a woman's voice, a very sweet-sounding yet powerful voice.

She was clearly asking for Chu Feng, and spoke a request, but the tone Chu Feng felt from her voice was very powerful.

"I am from the Asura Spirit World. I wish to follow you," That sweet-sounding yet powerful female voice was heard once again.

"It's you? The one that called out to me last time was you?"

Chu Feng felt surprised. When he managed to breakthrough to Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he had sensed the call of a world spirit. Merely, it was very indistinct that time around. Chu Feng was unable to be certain of the strength and gender of that world spirit.

However, it was different this time around. As the two of them continued to converse, Chu Feng was able ascertain that the person that was calling out to him was a female.

Most importantly, her aura was very powerful. She was not a True Immortal. Rather, she was a Heavenly Immortal.

This person that was calling out to Chu Feng and wanted to become Chu Feng's world spirit was at least a Heavenly Immortal-level existence.

"It is me. Please enter a contract with me and allow me to follow you," That woman's voice sounded again.

"Your strength far surpasses my own. Why do you want to follow me?"

"How did you find me? How was it possible for you to contact me? I have never attempted to contact you before."

Chu Feng was filled with confusion, and began to ask numerous questions.

However, Chu Feng's questions were not answered.

That voice had disappeared. No matter how Chu Feng continued to question, she never responded to him.

Soon, her aura also disappeared, completely disappeared. It was as if she had never appeared before.

“The connection with me has been severed?”

“Exactly what’s happening?”

Chu Feng opened his eyes at that moment. Confusion filled his eyes.

Chu Feng felt this matter to be very strange and fishy. He felt that this was not a coincidence. Rather, there was definitely a reason for all this.

However, why would a Heavenly Immortal-level Asura World Spirit seek to follow Chu Feng of her own accord? Furthermore, her tone was so unyielding.

One should know that Chu Feng had attempted to connect with Asura World Spirits before. However, the world spirits from the Asura Spirit World were extremely arrogant and conceited. Any one of them with a slight bit of strength would be unwilling to enter a contract with Chu Feng.

Thus, it was extremely fishy that a world spirit with strength far superior to Chu Feng’s would seek to enter a contract with him of her own accord.

Chapter 2895 - Taking Advantage Of Egg

Suddenly, Chu Feng stood up again. Joy covered his face, “I... I’ve actually made a breakthrough?”

Then, with a thought, boundless spirit power was released from his body.

Merely, the spirit power emitted by Chu Feng was no longer Dragon Mark spirit power. Instead, it had become Insect Mark spirit power.

Although it was Insect Mark spirit power, Chu Feng was wild with joy, and was so excited that he started grinning from ear to ear as he looked at it.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng’s spirit power was no longer Immortal-cloak. Rather, it was Exalted-cloak.

Chu Feng had become an Insect Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

“This trip has truly not been made in vain. I’ve actually become an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.”

Even though Chu Feng knew that he would become an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist sooner or later, the Inheritance Formation within the palace had evidently greatly accelerated the speed of his progress to become an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, dazzling light once again emerged from the stone case. Soon, the dazzling light enveloped Chu Feng again.

“There’s more inheritance? This time... it’s actually martial comprehension?”

Chu Feng simply did not dare to believe his eyes. The light that had enveloped him was no longer a spirit formation. Rather, it was martial comprehension that had been artificially condensed together.

As the martial comprehension was artificially gathered, there was simply no need for Chu Feng to comprehend it. After it entered Chu Feng’s body, it started assimilating with his soul and fusing with his body.

Furthermore, after the martial comprehension entered Chu Feng’s body, Chu Feng soon felt the opportunity to make a breakthrough. Furthermore, this sensation of being able to make a breakthrough was very intense.

This time around, Chu Feng was ninety percent certain that he would be able to successfully reach a breakthrough.

“Holy! This is simply too great! As long as I am willing, I can break through and become a rank six True Immortal right now.”

Chu Feng was so excited even his hair started to stand on end.

Rank six True Immortal. If Chu Feng were to break through to rank six True Immortal, he would be able to fight against rank eight True Immortals with the abilities that he had grasped. With that level of strength, very few people among the younger generation would be able to contend against him.

However, Chu Feng did not immediately attempt to make his breakthrough. The reason for that was because he was surprised to discover that the stone case had shattered. After it shattered, it turned into a ray of light and formed a series of large words.

‘Receive the inheritance and the gate shall open.’

Those words only appeared for a split second before disappearing like the light of a firefly.

The intention behind those words was very clear. Only by receiving all of the treasures in the palace would the exit appear.

“Regardless, I must first leave this place so as to not make Eggie worry.”

Chu Feng actually wanted to make his breakthrough as soon as possible. However, he had lost his connection with Eggie the moment he entered the place.

Chu Feng felt that Eggie would definitely be extremely worried for his safety. Thus, for the sake of not making Eggie worry, he must leave that place as quickly as possible.

Even the breakthrough must be put off momentarily.

After all, to Chu Feng, Her Lady Queen was even more important than his cultivation.

Thus, Chu Feng gathered all of the treasures present into his Cosmos Sack.

After the treasures entered his cosmos sack, a gate appeared.

Upon seeing that spirit formation gate, Chu Feng finally heaved a sigh of relief. He was finally able to leave.

When thinking about being able to see Her Lady Queen and share his harvest with her, Chu Feng started to walk toward that spirit formation gate impatiently.

“Aiyoh~~~”

However, right after Chu Feng approached that spirit formation gate, a figure suddenly entered that spirit formation gate and smashed firmly into Chu Feng’s chest. The powerful impact knocked Chu Feng to the ground.

The sudden collision had originally caused Chu Feng to feel slightly angry. However, when he lowered his head to look, Chu Feng immediately started grinning from ear to ear.

He saw Her Lady Queen in his bosom.

It turned out that the thing that had collided into him was Her Lady Queen.

“Eggy? How did you get in here?” n)-o(-V).ε.-L./&./1/-n

“Your cultivation? Heavens! My god! Eggy, your... your... your cultivation actually increased to rank five True Immortal?! Your cultivation is now the same as my own?!”

“My dear Eggy, what did you experience in the first Inheritance Site?”

Chu Feng noticed Her Lady Queen’s cultivation, and became endlessly excited.

The reason for that was because the change in Her Lady Queen’s cultivation was simply too enormous. This simply surpassed his imagination.

That said, Chu Feng was also feeling happy for Her Lady Queen from the bottom of his heart. In fact, he was even more happy for Her Lady Queen than when he had obtained Exalted Archer’s inheritance.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng was suddenly stunned.

He discovered that Her Lady Queen was actually hugging him tightly. Her exceptionally beautiful face was pushed tightly into his chest.

Her Lady Queen didn’t say a word. Just like that, she continued to tightly hug Chu Feng with her eyes closed.

Furthermore, two streams of sparking tears were rolling down her cheeks.

Seeing Her Lady Queen like this, Chu Feng, who was originally overwhelmed with excitement immediately, quieted down.

Distress filled his heart.

“I’m sorry, I’ve made you worry.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he raised his hand and gently wiped away the tears on Her Lady Queen’s cheeks.

Then, he spread his arms and hugged Her Lady Queen.

At that moment, Her Lady Queen's aroma had not only entered Chu Feng's nose, it had also entered Chu Feng's heart.

Chu Feng felt that he was in extreme bliss.

It was for no other reason than because Her Lady Queen was within his bosom.

This sort of sensation was simply even more intoxicating than gaining control over the entire world.

"Woosh~~~"

However, before Chu Feng could properly enjoy that feeling of bliss, Her Lady Queen removed herself from Chu Feng's embrace.

"What's this? Are you trying to take advantage of this Queen?"

Her Lady Queen narrowed her brows and used a grudge-filled gaze to stare at Chu Feng.

Chapter 2896 - Heaven-defying Queen

"You are wrongly accusing me too excessively, no? It was clearly you who collapsed into my bosom and hugged me first."

"Even if someone is being taken advantage of, it is you who was taking advantage of me," Chu Feng spoke with a face of grievance.

"Pah! Pah! Pah! This Queen came in to see if you were alive. I just so happened to collide with you by accident, and got dizzy after colliding with you."

"It was not my intention to hug you, alright?"

Her Lady Queen spoke with a proud expression. However, her exceptionally beautiful face was red like a ripe apple. It was a truly adorable look.

Seeing Her Lady Queen like that, Chu Feng became even more excited. He stood up and said with an extremely shameless smile on his face, "I don't care, it remains that you've taken advantage of me. It is I who was taken advantage of. As such, I must take advantage of you in return."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng rushed toward Her Lady Queen.

“You damned scoundrel! You are simply too daring! You dare to want to take advantage of this Queen?! If you dare to mess around, this Queen will become impolite with you!”

Seeing Chu Feng coming toward her, Her Lady Queen immediately dodged.

“Hehe, Milady Queen, don’t think that you will be able to contend against me just because your cultivation is that of a rank five True Immortal like me. Do not forget that I’ve trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.”

Chu Feng suddenly stopped. With a thought, the Divine level Lightning Mark appeared on his forehead.

After the Divine level Lightning Mark appeared, Chu Feng’s cultivation increased from rank five True Immortal to rank six True Immortal.

“Milady Queen, you’ve taken advantage of me. Thus, I must take advantage of you back today.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng smiled shamelessly once more. Then, he took a leap and pounced toward Her Lady Queen’s delicate and soft body like a fierce tiger toward its meal.

“Boom~~~”

“Wuaah~~~”

Right when Chu Feng was about to reach Her Lady Queen, a burst of power suddenly exploded.

Before that power, Chu Feng was actually powerless to resist. After letting out a scream, Chu Feng’s body was knocked flying. In the end, he smashed ruthlessly into the palace walls.

Although Chu Feng was not truly injured, his eyes were wide open by the time he landed.

“Eggy, you...”

Chu Feng was astonished. He was surprised to discover that even after he used the Divine level Lightning Mark and increased his cultivation to rank six True Immortal, he was still no match for a rank five True Immortal-level Her Lady Queen.

The reason for that was because Her Lady Queen not only possessed the cultivation of a rank five True Immortal, she also possessed a power that True Immortal-level experts had lost, heaven-defying battle power.

Furthermore, Her Lady Queen's heaven-defying battle power was actually capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation!!! n)-o(-V).E.-L./&./1/-n

"Eggy, you actually managed to retain your heaven-defying battle power into the True Immortal realm?"

Chu Feng was endlessly surprised. One must know that Chu Feng also possessed a powerful heaven-defying battle power back when he was a Martial Ancestor.

However, after Chu Feng entered the True Immortal realm, his heaven-defying battle power disappeared.

It was not only him. Everyone's heaven-defying battle power disappeared upon entering the True Immortal realm. That was the price of becoming a True Immortal-level expert.

However, evidently, this sort of price was not something that everyone had to pay. At least... Her Lady Queen's heaven-defying battle power was still present.

"That's right, this Queen's heaven-defying battle power is still here. Thus, if you dare to act impudently again, do not blame this Queen for being ruthless," Her Lady Queen spoke proudly.

"Amazing, Milady Queen, how did you accomplish that?" Chu Feng asked.

"This is the legendary 'talent.' A mere nobody like yourself would not be able to understand it," Her Lady Queen raised her little face and spoke in a joking manner.

"Could it be that all Asura World Spirits are like this?" Chu Feng asked.

“Of course not,” Her Lady Queen said.

“I understand now,” Suddenly, Chu Feng spoke with a serious expression.

“What did you understood?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“I finally understand why my mother would not capture other world spirits, and instead insist on sealing you within my body,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, Her Lady Queen frowned. She was speechless.

Even though Chu Feng was clearly praising her, she felt very uncomfortable after hearing those words. After all, she was forcibly captured by Chu Feng’s mother. Who would be fond of being forcibly captured and then imprisoned like a criminal?

“Regardless, from now on, this Queen will be able to protect you,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Of course. With Milady Queen here, likely no one beneath the Heavenly Immortal level of cultivation would dare bully me.”

Chu Feng was not joking around when he said those words.

Her Lady Queen possessed the cultivation of rank five True Immortal. Furthermore, she possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation. She was truly capable of looking down on True Immortals from above.

Even if she were not considered to be truly unparalleled among True Immortals, extremely few True Immortals would be able to defeat Her Lady Queen.

“If anyone dares to bully you, this Queen will take their measly little life,” Her Lady Queen spoke proudly.

Then, she looked to the palace and started frowning. She said, “This is the so-called Legacy Inheritance? There’s nothing here.”

“No, Milady Queen, please look.”

As Chu Feng spoke, his spirit power soared out of his body like flames.

“That is... Exalted level spirit power?! Chu Feng, you’ve become an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist?!”

Her Lady Queen became extremely excited upon seeing Chu Feng’s spirit power.

“This is nowhere near what I’ve obtained from here,” Chu Feng said.

“What else did you obtain?”

“Quickly, show this Queen,” Her Lady Queen said with extreme curiosity.

After seeing Her Lady Queen in there, Chu Feng no longer felt any urgency to leave. As such, he sat down with Her Lady Queen and began to tell her about his encounter in the palace.

Chapter 2897 - Gazes Of Admiration

Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen were chatting with one another enjoyably.

However, this caused the people outside to be completely confused.

At that moment, Xia Yun’er, Asura Zhao Kun, the Nine Profound Sect’s disciples and even the elders outside all had puzzled expressions on their faces.

“What’s going on? That gate had clearly disappeared, why would it suddenly appear again?”

“Could it be that Chu Feng didn’t enter the Death Gate?”

However, even though this was the case, no one dared to rashly enter that gate.

In fact, no one even dared to enter the gate that the Liangqiu sisters had entered.

After all, everyone feared death. If they attempted to enter either gate only for that gate to be the Death Gate. what would they do then?

Even though the crowd wanted to obtain that so-called Legacy Inheritance, no one would be willing to lose their lives to do it.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the gate on the left started to suddenly and violently tremble.

“There’s movement! Could it be that the Liangqiu sisters are about to come out now?”

“Sure enough, that is the Life Gate.”

Seeing the gate on the left trembling, the Nine Profound Sect’s disciples were immediately excited.

“Woosh, woosh~~~”

Soon, two figures flew out from that gate. Those were none other than the Liangqiu sisters. noVε)LB/1n

However, the crowd was stunned upon seeing the Liangqiu sisters.

After the Liangqiu sisters appeared, they were actually lying on the ground like the world spirits that exited the first Inheritance Site.

Not only that, but their auras were also extremely weak.

“Heavens, what happened in there?!”

“Miss Hongyue, Miss Lanyue, what happened to you two?!”

After being stunned momentarily, the Nine Profound Sect’s disciples hurriedly rushed over to support the Liangqiu sisters.

However, an expression of unease filled their faces. Even though the Liangqiu sisters had exited the gate alive, their appearances simply did not resemble those of people who had received an inheritance.

“Chu Feng... has Chu Feng come out yet?”

Liangqiu Hongyue asked with an incomparably weak voice.

“No, he hasn’t come out after entering that gate. His world spirit also followed him in. She also didn’t come out,” the Nine Profound Sect’s disciple said.

“Damn it, the gate that the two of us entered was the Death Gate,” Liangqiu Hongyue said.

“Death Gate?! That’s the Death Gate?!!”

Hearing those words, not only were the people of the younger generation inside the Inheritance Cave astonished, but those elders outside the Inheritance Cave were also astonished.

At that moment, all of the elders turned their gazes to Zhao Kuangfengyi.

They seemed to be asking with their gazes, ‘Didn’t you say that it was the Life Gate? What is going on here?’

“Cough cough. Miss Liangqiu, could the two of you be mistaken? The one on the left is clearly the Life Gate. Why would the two of you insist on saying it’s the Death Gate?”

Seemingly wanting to prove his innocence, Zhao Kuangfengyi asked them directly through the spirit formation.

“We sisters have entered it. How could we not know which is the Life Gate and which is the Death Gate?” Liangqiu Hongyue spoke in a very annoyed manner.

“If that was the Death Gate, how did the two of you return alive?” Zhao Kuangfengyi asked.

“Humph, had we sisters not possessed the defensive formations placed on our bodies by our respected master, we would’ve died in there. How could we possibly return alive?” Liangqiu Hongyue said.

“Was it really your defensive formations that saved you two?” Zhao Kuangfengyi spoke with a skeptical tone.

“What is the meaning of that question? Could it be that you feel that we sisters have obtained the inheritance and made up a lie to deceive you all for the sake of hogging everything?” This time around, it was Liangqiu Lanyue that spoke. Anger was present in her voice.

Evidently, she was extremely dissatisfied with Zhao Kuangfengyi’s questions.

After all, the two of them had nearly lost their lives in there. Their moods were already extremely heavy. Yet now, they were actually being doubted by someone. Regardless of who it was, if they were in their shoes, they would also not be able to endure it.

“Of course not. That is not this old man’s intention at all. I have never doubted you two young misses.”

“Merely, since you two have declared the gate that you’ve entered to be the Death Gate, it would mean that Chu Feng has entered the Life Gate. If that’s the case, why would Chu Feng who entered the Life Gate still show no sign of activity when the two of you have already exited the Death Gate?” Zhao Kuangfengyi asked.

“That’s true, why is there no sign of activity from Chu Feng?”

“If he has truly entered the Life Gate, shouldn’t he leave it immediately and inform us about it?”

Once Zhao Kuangfengyi said those words, he immediately gained the acknowledgement of the crowd. After all, Chu Feng said that he would enter it to check things out. If it was safe, he would return to inform Xia Yun’er and the others.

When thinking of this, even those Nine Profound Sect’s disciples that were supporting the Liangqiu sisters revealed a change in their expressions.

They had also begun to suspect the Liangqiu sisters. They were skeptical as to whether the Liangqiu sisters put forth a lie of entering the Death Gate for the sake of hogging all the inheritance.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the gate on the right started to tremble. Then, a figure walked out from it.

That person was not only completely unscathed, but he also had a smile on his face. As for that person, he was none other than Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, you’re alright?”

Upon seeing Chu Feng, the Starfall Holy Land's two male disciples immediately rushed over to him.

"I am fine," Chu Feng replied with a smile on his face.

"In that case, it would mean that you entered the Life Gate?" The Starfall Holy Land's disciples asked.

"I said it was the Life Gate all along," Chu Feng said.

"Boom~~~"

Chu Feng's words came like a sudden clap of thunder that exploded in the hearts of the crowd.

Practically everyone had felt that Chu Feng was making a mistake when he chose the gate on the right. Yet, Chu Feng had actually chosen correctly?!

"Putt~" Asura Zhao Kun fell on his butt. He was not just astonished, he was completely dumbfounded.

He was truly stunned by the shock. The reason for that was because this would mean that Chu Feng had won against Liangqiu Hongyue, and he would have to honor the oath he had made earlier.

It was not only Asura Zhao Kun who was stunned. His grandfather Zhao Kuangfengyi was also stunned.

Chu Feng had chosen the correct gate. This meant that his choice was incorrect.

He, a Dragon Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, one of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm's most powerful World Spiritists, was actually inferior to a member of the younger generation. How could he possibly face the world now? His reputation had been completely ruined.

At that moment, the crowd began to look to Chu Feng with extremely complicated gazes. Admiration filled their eyes.

Not to mention Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi, even those Nine Profound Sect's disciples and elders started to admire Chu Feng enormously.

At the moment when everyone had declared that Chu Feng had made the wrong choice, when even a world spiritist of great authority declared that Chu Feng had made the wrong choice, Chu Feng insisted that his choice was correct.

His confidence and his decisiveness were not things that any ordinary person possessed.

It was something that not even the elders present, those old monsters that had cultivated for many years, possessed.

Chapter 2898 - Enjoying The Inheritance Alone

“Chu Feng, did you manage to obtain the inheritance?”

The Starfall Holy Land’s two male disciples asked excitedly.

The reason why they asked Chu Feng this, and did not enter the gate to check things out for themselves, was because ever since Chu Feng exited the gate, the ninth Inheritance Site had disappeared.

Thus, even if they wanted to go in, they wouldn’t be able to. The only thing they could do was ask Chu Feng about it.

“Inheritance? I have indeed obtained it,” Chu Feng did not try to conceal anything, and spoke truthfully.

“You’ve obtained the inheritance? You’ve obtained all of the inheritance?” Those two Starfall Holy Land’s male disciples asked.

“That’s right, all of the inheritance is with me,” Chu Feng did not deny it.

“Insolent!” Hearing those words, those two Starfall Holy Land’s male disciples were immediately enraged.

“Why didn’t you call us in?! Didn’t you say that as long as it was the Life Gate, you would inform us about it?!”

“Chu Feng, you unfaithful vile character! We have trusted you in vain! You actually deceived us and hogged all of the inheritance for yourself!”

At that moment, not only did the two male disciples from the Starfall Holy Land immediately turn hostile toward Chu Feng, but they even began to speak ill of Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng frowned. In an extremely displeased manner, he said, "Firstly, after I entered it, the gate closed off by itself. Even if I wanted to come out and inform you all, I was unable to do so."

"Next, I needed to receive all of the inheritance in order to open the gate again. That is also the reason why the gate even reappeared. You all have been here the entire time. Thus, you should've seen it, no?"

"Most importantly, after the gate reappeared, I only saw Milady Queen enter it to look for me, and not you all. What's the meaning of that?"

"You all only cared about your own lives, and simply did not care about mine. Yet now, you're actually lashing out at me and declaring that I'm hogging everything for myself?"

"Let me tell you all this. I, Chu Feng, did not plan to hog everything for myself. However, even if I do now, you all deserve it."

"The reason for that is because you all didn't dare to enter the gate to receive the inheritance. As such, you are unqualified to receive the inheritance," Chu Feng declared.

"You!!!"

The two Starfall Holy Land's male disciples were left speechless by Chu Feng.

Indeed, what Chu Feng said did not sound like a lie. It was true that after Chu Feng entered the gate, the gate had disappeared. Thus, even if he wanted to come out and inform them, he would not have been able to.

Furthermore, when the gate reappeared again, it was true that they did not possess the courage to enter it.

Helpless, the two of them looked to Xia Yun'er. They seemed to want Xia Yun'er to say something.

However, Xia Yun'er had no intention of speaking for them. Instead, she was looking at Chu Feng with a smile on her face. There was not only no blame in her eyes, but they were instead filled with deep concern.

Seeing this, Chu Feng walked over to Xia Yun'er and streaked his palm across his Cosmos Sack. The next moment, a total of twenty Immortal Armaments appeared before her.

"Those are?"

Upon seeing those Immortal Armaments, not to mention the Starfall Holy Land's disciples, even the eyes of the Nine Profound Sect's disciples started to shine.

The reason for that was because those twenty Immortal Armaments were all top quality Immortal Armaments. They were definitely not something that ordinary Immortal Armaments could compare to. They could even be considered actual treasures.

Moreover, there were also cultivation materials and treasures that possessed special effects in addition to those twenty Immortal Armaments.

Although they were not as eye-catching as the Immortal Armaments, they were all valuable treasures.

"Young master Chu Feng, what are you...?" Xia Yun'er's beautiful eyes started to spin as she asked Chu Feng in a somewhat puzzled manner.

"Although you didn't enter, I feel that you deserve this."

"This is a portion of the inheritance, accept it," Chu Feng said.

"This..."

"Thank you, young master Chu Feng."

Xia Yun'er was slightly hesitant. However, in the end, she still accepted it.

If those were ordinary Immortal Armaments and treasures, she might end up refusing them. However, faced with the twenty Immortal Armaments that Chu Feng presented to her, there was no reason for her to refuse him.

Not to mention her accepting them for herself, even if they were placed in their Starfall Holy Land, they would be rare treasures.

“Brother Chu Feng, we were wrong earlier. We have wrongly accused you.”

Right at that moment, those two Starfall Holy Land’s male disciples walked over to Chu Feng with longing expressions on their faces.

Seeing the two of them like this, Chu Feng smiled lightly, “What’s this? You want to receive treasures too?”

“My apologies, the two of you are not qualified to receive any treasures.”

“You! Chu Feng, you are truly despicable! You should know that what you’ve obtained is our Starfall Holy Land’s treasures!”

“We are already extremely benevolent to be willing to share them with you! Yet, you actually want to hog everything for yourself?! How shameless can you be?!”

Seeing that Chu Feng not only refused to share the inheritance with them, but even insulted them on top of that, those two male disciples turned hostile once again.

Chu Feng completely disapproved of their claims. With a faint smile, he said, “Your Starfall Holy Land’s treasures? If they were your Starfall Holy Land’s treasures, then why is it that you all were unable to acquire them? Why did they end up in my hands instead?”

“Your Starfall Holy Land’s treasures? Why don’t you say those words to the Chu Heavenly Clan? Go and ask them, see if they would recognize that the treasures here belong to the Starfall Holy Land.”

“You!!!”

The Starfall Holy Land’s two male disciples were so furious that their complexions turned green. However, they did not know how to refute Chu Feng.

It was not only them. After Chu Feng said those words, the expressions of the Nine Profound Sect’s crowd also changed.

Indeed, this location did not belong to the Starfall Holy Land. Thus, there was no such thing as first come first served.

The Great Chilocosm Upper Realm was the territory of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Thus, if one must insist on determining ownership, the Chu Heavenly Clan should be the owner. It was absolutely not the Starfall Holy Land or the Nine Profound Sect.

“Furthermore, I must remind you all of this. Before I entered the gate, you all firmly believed that the gate I’d entered was the Death Gate.”

“If it wasn’t for me, Chu Feng, you all might’ve already listened to Senior Zhao and decided to enter the gate on the left.”

“If it wasn’t for me, Chu Feng, you all might already be dead by now.”

“And here you are wanting to demand the inheritance from me?”

“Humph, humph. The way I see it, the shameless one isn’t me. Rather, it’s the two of you.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he suddenly looked to the southeast. There was no one there. However, Chu Feng knew that the direction he was looking toward was linked to the outside of the Inheritance Cave, the place where all the elders were gathered.

Looking to that direction, Chu Feng just so happened to look at those elders face to face.

“I might as well tell you the truth. This place is Exalted Archer’s remnants. The inheritance that I, Chu Feng, have obtained is Exalted Archer’s inheritance.”

“However, I, Chu Feng, relied on my own ability to obtain the inheritance. Thus, not to mention these two shameless fools, even if the Starfall Holy Land wants to demand the inheritance from me, I will only say...”

“... don’t think about it.”

Chu Feng had made a firm resolution that he would definitely not share what he had obtained with anyone else.

Chapter 2899 - Chilliness

After Chu Feng said those words, the Starfall Holy Land's Elder Tuoba and the Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man looked to one another.

A trace of chilliness emerged in their eyes.

"Elder Tuoba, Exalted Archer's inheritance is no small matter. I believe that the Immortal Armaments Chu Feng gave miss Xia earlier are but a small portion of the inheritance."

"As for this inheritance, it originally belonged to your Starfall Holy Land and the Nine Profound Sect. Yet now, it is being completely monopolized by Chu Feng. Furthermore, he is hogging it in such a righteous and self-confident manner."

"Forgive me for speaking forthrightly, but that Chu Feng simply does not place your Starfall Holy Land and Nine Profound Sect in his eyes at all," Zhao Kuangfengyi said.

Zhao Kuangfengyi was clearly trying to sow dissension. He wanted to borrow the strength of the Nine Profound Sect and the Starfall Holy Land to take care of Chu Feng.

Actually, even if he didn't try to sow dissension, the Nine Profound Sect and the Starfall Holy Land would still not spare Chu Feng.

At the very least, they wouldn't allow Chu Feng to leave with Exalted Archer's inheritance.

"Brother Zhao, may I borrow your spirit formation to talk to Chu Feng?" Elder Tuoba turned to ask Zhao Kuangfengyi.

"Of course," as Zhao Kuangfengyi spoke, he started to activate his spirit formation.

Inside the Inheritance Cave. All of the people of the younger generation inside were staring at Chu Feng. Astonishment filled their eyes. Even Xia Yun'er was reacting the same way.

She had truly never expected that Chu Feng would dare to provoke the Starfall Holy Land and the Nine Profound Sect like that.

That said, there was a reason as to why Chu Feng did this. He most definitely did not do this because he had a deathwish.

Instead, the reason why Chu Feng did this was because he knew very well that the Starfall Holy Land and the Nine Profound Sect would not let him leave peacefully.

Regardless of whether or not Chu Feng admitted that he had obtained the inheritance, they would still not let him leave peacefully.

Chu Feng was convinced that even if he declared that the ninth Inheritance Site was empty, the Starfall Holy Land and Nine Profound Sect would definitely not believe him.

Rather than resigning himself to fate, Chu Feng felt that it was better to clearly show his standpoint. At the very most, it would be a life and death struggle. Chu Feng felt that the one to die might not necessarily be him.

Furthermore, Exalted Archer had said that the inheritance belonged to Chu Feng.

As such, why should Chu Feng share it with them?

If he were to share with them, it would be a sign of goodwill. However, if he didn't share it with them, it was also completely reasonable.

Chu Feng felt that among the crowd present, the only person that was worthy of him sharing his inheritance was Xia Yun'er.

Apart from her, no one should think about obtaining anything from him.

"Puu~~~" nove.Lb(In

Right at that moment, a stifled laugh was suddenly heard.

It was Asura Zhao Kun. Originally, Asura Zhao Kun did not even dare to look at Chu Feng after Chu Feng came out because he was afraid that Chu Feng would demand that he change his name.

However, now that Chu Feng had openly challenged the Starfall Holy Land and the Nine Profound Sect, he was truly unable to contain his laughter. The

reason for that was because he felt that Chu Feng was truly overestimating himself.

“Brother Zhao, what’s wrong? Are you impatient to change your name?” Sure enough, once Asura Zhao Kun laughed, Chu Feng immediately turned his malicious gaze toward him.

“Change name? Change what name?” Asura Zhao Kun’s complexion turned green. He pretended to be confused.

He would naturally not change his name. He would rather die than change his name.

After all, if he were truly to change his name to Coward Zhao Kun, he would become the object of ridicule for everyone. Should that happen, what meaning would there be for him to live anymore?

“Yoh, it would appear that you’re planning to go back on your promise?” Chu Feng smiled coldly. Then his body shifted, and he arrived before Asura Zhao Kun and kicked him to the ground.

Chu Feng’s foot was on of Asura Zhao Kun’s chest. Then, he clenched his right hand, and a spirit formation sword appeared in his grasp.

“That is?!!!”

After that spirit formation sword appeared, the expressions of both the younger generations inside the Inheritance Cave and the elders outside the Inheritance Cave changed.

They were all able to clearly recognize that the spirit power that Chu Feng’s spirit formation sword was composed of was actually Exalted level.

Chu Feng had revealed to the crowd that he had become an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

“Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, is that the inheritance Chu Feng obtained?”

“Damn it!”

Upon seeing the spirit formation sword in Chu Feng’s grasp, regret filled the Liangqiu sisters’ eyes.

They hated themselves for choosing the wrong gate. Otherwise, it might've been them that ended up becoming Exalted-cloak World Spiritists.

“Chu Feng, what are you trying to do?!”

Right at that moment, a frightened shout was heard.

It was Asura Zhao Kun. He was truly frightened when Chu Feng pointed that spirit formation sword at him.

After all, even a fool could tell that Chu Feng was going to attack him.

“Since you're unwilling to change your name, I have no choice but to help you with it. The words ‘Coward Zhao Kun’ will forever be carved on your face,” after saying those words, Chu Feng was planning to act.

“Little friend Chu Feng, please wait,” right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard.

That was not Zhao Kuangfengyi's voice. However, it originated from the outside of the Inheritance Cave.

Xia Yun'er and the others had already managed to tell that it was their Starfall Holy Land's Utmost Exalted Elder's voice.

Upon hearing the voice of their Utmost Exalted Elder, the two male disciples from the Starfall Holy Land immediately revealed sneers on their faces.

They knew that their Utmost Exalted Elder would definitely not let Chu Feng get away.

Chu Feng was soon going to end up suffering.

However, when Elder Tuoba spoke, the two male disciples were immediately stunned.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I am the Starfall Holy Land's Utmost Exalted Elder, Tuoba Duxiong.”

“I feel that what you've done here today is reasonable. If it wasn't for little friend Chu Feng, we would likely not have been able to see the Legacy Inheritance at all.”

"Thus, the inheritance that you've obtained all belongs to you. Merely, there is one thing that this old man hopes for little friend Chu Feng's assistance in."

What was going on?!

Their Utmost Exalted Elder Tuoba, who had always been an aggressive and tyrannical person, actually did not attempt to make things difficult for Chu Feng, and even wanted to reach terms with him?

At that moment, the Starfall Holy Land's two male disciples were completely stunned. Even Xia Yun'er felt very surprised. None of them expected that Elder Tuoba would actually yield to Chu Feng in such a manner. This simply did not resemble the Elder Tuoba that they knew.

"Senior is being too courteous. Please go ahead and tell me what it might be," Chu Feng said.

"Little friend Zhao Kun is young and frivolous. His words were indeed a bit excessive earlier. However, it would truly be a bit difficult on him to have him change his name."

"Little friend Chu Feng, might you be willing to give this old man face and not look further into this matter?" Elder Tuoba said.

"Chu Feng naturally will have to give senior face. However, if I am to let Asura Zhao Kun off just like this, I'm afraid that he would not learn from this lesson."

"He does not have to change his name to Coward Zhao Kun. However, he must rid it of the word Asura. It would do for him to be called by his original name, Zhao Kun. He should not proclaim himself as some Asura Zhao Kun."

"The reason for that is because I do not wish to see him insult the word Asura again," Chu Feng said.

"....."

Hearing those words, Asura Zhao Kun grew so furious that his face turned deep red. However, he did not dare utter a single fart.

After all, he was currently a fish on a chopping block. How could he dare to act impudently against Chu Feng again?

That said, Elder Tuoba did not answer Chu Feng's proposal. Instead, he looked to Zhao Kuangfengyi.

Zhao Kuangfengyi understood Elder Tuoba's intention.

Thus, he immediately said, "Kun'er, from today on, your name shall be just Zhao Kun."

After his grandfather spoke, Zhao Kun immediately started nodding his head in agreement.

After all, compared to being called Coward Zhao Kun, just Zhao Kun was enormously better.

After Zhao Kun agreed to it, Chu Feng finally removed his foot from Zhao Kun's chest. Furthermore, he revealed a harmless smile on his face, "Brother Zhao, come on, get up. In the future, do not make arbitrary promises. After all, not everyone is as easy to talk to as me, Chu Feng."

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Zhao Kun felt like crying.

'You're easy to talk with? If you're easy to talk with, who in this world would not be easy to talk with?'

Chapter 2900 - Absolute Grand Character

Afterwards, the disciples from the Nine Profound Sect and the disciples from the Starfall Holy Land began to enter their respective unlocked Inheritance Sites.

As Chu Feng had already obtained Exalted Archer's inheritance, he decided to not enter the remaining Inheritance Sites. Instead, he handed them to Xia Yun'er and the others.

Like Chu Feng, the Liangqiu sisters also did not enter their unlocked Inheritance Sites.

However, their reasoning for not entering the Inheritance Sites was different from Chu Feng.

Chu Feng didn't enter them because he felt that it was unnecessary for him to enter them. Even if the Inheritance Sites possessed an enormous amount of inheritance, it would definitely not be as precious as that of the ninth Inheritance Site.

As for the Liangqiu sisters, the reason why they didn't enter the Inheritance Sites was because they did not have the heart to enter them. Currently, the two of them were completely focused on healing their injuries. As for the whole episode of sparring against Chu Feng, they kept completely quiet about it.

As the saying goes, a man should not argue with women. Seeing the two of them acting like this, Chu Feng did not attempt to make things difficult for them. As such, he did not pursue the matter regarding the sparring.

Instead, he sat down cross-legged and began to meticulously study the Weaponry Reconstruction Technique.

Even though Chu Feng was already certain that the Weaponry Reconstruction Technique was incomplete, Chu Feng was still unwilling to give it up. He still decided to delve into it.

Meanwhile, outside the Inheritance Cave. Elder Xingyi from the Starfall Holy Land walked over to Elder Tuoba. With a low voice, he asked, "Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, you couldn't possibly be really planning to let Chu Feng go, right?"

"Let him go? How could I? If he does not provide a proper explanation today, he can forget about leaving here safely."

"Brother Li, what do you think?" Elder Tuoba looked to the silver-haired old man from the Nine Profound Sect.

It turned out that he had deliberately chatted with Chu Feng earlier so as to appease Chu Feng and lure him out through deceit.

As long as Chu Feng made his exit, he would immediately turn hostile and force Chu Feng to hand over Exalted Archer's inheritance. This move of his was truly vicious and treacherous.

"If the inheritance is retrieved, how are we to settle it?" The silver-haired old man asked. After all, the ninth Inheritance Site was opened by Chu Feng. As such, it should belong to the Starfall Holy Land.

"This matter is of great importance. I must return to our Holy Ruler to consult with him. However, we will definitely not hog everything ourselves," Elder Tuoba said.

"Your Starfall Holy Land would be sensible, if that's the case," that Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man finally smiled.

Even though the Starfall Holy Land possessed a great amount of strength, they were much weaker when compared to the Nine Profound Sect. After all, the Nine Profound Sect was the overlord of an Upper Realm.

Even though Exalted Archer's inheritance was very precious, if the Starfall Holy Land was able to achieve a deeper relationship with the Nine Profound Sect through it, it would definitely be something that was only beneficial, and not detrimental, to the Starfall Holy Land.

Suddenly, that Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man revealed a worried expression.

"That said, Brother Tuoba, I feel that this Chu Feng is no ordinary person."

"Not only is he an Asura World Spiritist, but he's actually also trained in the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. His identity is definitely not simple."

"Is he related to that individual from the Chu Heavenly Clan?"

Chu Feng was very outstanding. He could simply be considered to be a rare genius in the entire Starfield.

Thus, the silver-haired old man was unable to keep himself from guessing at Chu Feng's identity. Furthermore, he just so happened to think of a person. As for that person, he was also called Chu Feng.

If that person were still alive, his age would be similar to Chu Feng's. That said, that silver-haired old man from the Nine Profound Sect would definitely not fear someone from the younger generation. The person he feared was that youngster's father.

As for that person's father, he was Chu Xuanyuan.

Even though the Nine Profound Sect was not located in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, Chu Xuanyuan's reputation was known throughout the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

As for that silver-haired old man, he was someone who had witnessed Chu Xuanyuan's might before.

It was during a Starfield training session. Many people from the younger generation were participating in that training session.

However, during that training session, an issue occurred. A group of demonic beasts appeared, and not even the experts present were able to contend against them.

At the moment when everyone felt that they would lose their lives, a member of the younger generation stood forth. As for that person, he was none other than Chu Xuanyuan.

He clearly remembered the scene of Chu Xuanyuan slaughtering all of the demonic beasts alone with a sword in hand.

At that moment, all of the famous people present had been overshadowed.

In the entire world, Chu Xuanyuan was the only person that everyone focused on.

Since that day, Chu Xuanyuan's magnificent accomplishments continued to appear one after another.

Chu Xuanyuan could be said to be the only member of the younger generation that the experts from the Upper Realms feared.

And now, Chu Xuanyuan was no longer a member of the younger generation. Furthermore, the silver-haired old man had also heard about what had happened to him. He knew that Chu Xuanyuan had made an enormous mistake, and was imprisoned by the Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, If Chu Xuanyuan was still alive. Who knew how powerful an existence like that would have become by now?

If that Chu Feng was truly Chu Xuanyuan's son, the Nine Profound Sect would not dare to touch him.

The reason for that was because their Nine Profound Sect would not be willing to ruin their future that was built on a foundation of tens of thousands of years for a single Exalted Archer's inheritance.

"Rest assured, there is no relationship between Chu Feng and that person from the Chu Heavenly Clan. This is something that he personally declared," Elder Tuoba said.

"Brother Tuoba, are you certain of this matter? If you're not, it will cause no end of trouble," The silver-haired old man said.

"Rest assured. If I were not certain about this, I would not dare touch him either," Elder Tuoba said.

"But, even if that's the case, we should not make things too difficult for him. After all, he is a rare sapling."

"As long as he is willing to hand over the inheritance and allow us to examine his soul, we shall spare him," the silver-haired old man said.

“Of course. We are upright powers, and not evil powers. We will naturally not murder innocent people,” Elder Tuoba said.

“Merely, we will have to trouble Brother Zhao with inspecting Chu Feng’s soul to determine what sort of inheritance he possesses,” Elder Tuoba turned to Zhao Kuangfengyi.

Those shrewd old men would definitely not only demand Chu Feng’s Cosmos Sack, and spare him after obtaining it.

They were also planning to use world spirit techniques to inspect Chu Feng’s soul to see if he contained even more important items within his soul.

After all, generally speaking, true inheritances would always assimilate with one’s soul directly. They knew of this matter very well.

“Tis but a trivial matter,” Zhao Kuangfengyi had a faint smile on his face. Even though that smile of his was very faint, one could tell that he was extremely excited.

Seeing this, Elder Xingyi started to frown.

The soul was the most important aspect to world spiritists. It was the source of one’s life.

After reaching the True Immortal realm, cultivators would not be affected even if their bodies were destroyed. However, if their souls were destroyed, they would be killed.

Based on Elder Xingyi’s understanding, regardless of how powerful a world spiritist might be, if they attempted to forcibly inspect another person’s soul to determine what sort of abilities and techniques they possessed, and then forcibly stripped that person of those abilities and techniques, it would bring about enormous harm to that person. As for that sort of damage, it would very likely be permanent.

That Zhao Kuangfengyi possessed hatred for Chu Feng to begin with. If Chu Feng were to end up in his hands, he would likely suffer disastrously.

At that moment, Elder Xingyi felt extreme guilty. He wanted to save Chu Feng. However, he knew very well that he was simply powerless to save Chu Feng before Elder Tuoba and that silver-haired old man.

“Ring~~~”

Suddenly, a bell’s ringing was heard from behind the elders.

All of the elders were gathered there. Thus, how could a bell suddenly ring from behind them?

Confused, the crowd all turned their heads around to look toward the direction of the ring.

“Wuuahh~~~”

However, once they turned around, all of the elders present, including the Starfall Holy Land’s Utmost Exalted Elder Tuoba and the Nine Profound Sect’s silver-haired old man, immediately closed their eyes. Their aged faces twisted with pain.

The reason for that was because a dazzling powerful light was actually shining from the direction that they were looking toward. Like the bright sun, it was right before their eyes and basking everything with light. The light was simply too intense, so intense that they were feeling enormous pain in their eyes. They did not dare look at the light head-on, and could only close their eyes.

At that moment, they were frightened. The reason for that was because they discovered that their bodies were being restricted by some sort of power.

However, one should know that the Starfall Holy Land’s Elder Tuoba and the Nine Profound Sect’s silver-haired old man were both rank eight Martial Immortals.

Existences in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm that were capable of suppressing them were all extraordinary people, absolute grand characters.